



INVINCIBLE

BOOK 02

Shen Jian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Invincible

(无敌天下)

by

Shen Jian

(神见)

Synopsis

The strong are lonesome. Overcoming the loneliness pushes you to stand invincible at the top.

Pro-disciple of the Shaolin Temple on earth, Huang Xiaolong was reborn into a Martial Spirit world, carrying Hua Xia's secret knowledge, the Body Metamorphose Scripture. In a Martial Spirit world, only those with Martial Spirit are able to train in battle qi and become a warrior. Huang Xiaolong born with a heaven-defying rare Martial Spirit was mistakenly taken for common variant Martial Spirit during the awakening ceremony conducted by the tribe and thus sidelined. However, Huang Xiaolong with his common "variant" Martial Spirit again, and again displayed unnatural talent, defeating geniuses, shocking the clan and the entire Martial Spirit World

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Qumu @ [WuxiaWorld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Breakthrough

“Replying to Sovereign, there is still no news of Master.” Marshal Haotian reported and his face showed a worried expression, “Please punish this Subordinate!” These past two years, he failed to find news or the whereabouts of his Master, and this made him feel ashamed to face Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, “This matter can’t be blamed on you, stand up.”

“This Subordinate thanks Sovereign!” Marshal Haotian said.

Huang Xiaolong fell into a contemplative mood.

If there was no accident, two years was enough for Yu Ming to reach the Asura’s Gate headquarters in Starcloud Continent and back. However, until now, Yu Ming had not come back and that could only mean one thing– Yu Ming met with some problems.

Although he couldn’t confirm that Yu Ming’s disappearance was related to his Senior Brother, the Main Domain Chief of Asura’s Gate, Chen Tianqi, what he was sure of at the moment was that Chen Tianqi still didn’t about his existence. Otherwise, Chen Tianqi would surely send people here to kill him and snatch the Asura Ring away.

However, sooner or later Chen Tianqi would come to know about him. Thus, Huang Xiaolong must make preparations in advance.

Strength, he needed more strength.

Despite possessing superb talent twin martial spirits and the number nine Heavenly Treasure, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, which contributed to his unbelievable cultivation speed, about ten to twenty times faster than normal people, to Xiaolong, it was still too slow.

Huang Xiaolong must at least be a Saint realm warrior when facing Chen Tianqi to be able to protect himself.

Saint realm!

Not to mention the Luo Tong Kingdom, even the neighboring kingdoms do not have a Saint realm expert. To break through to the Saint realm was easier said than done. The famous number one expert of the Duanren Empire, the Duanren Emperor, possessing a top grade thirteen martial spirit was one hundred and twenty-three years old when he stepped into the Saint realm.

Thinking about this, Xiaolong frowned.

At this point in time, he wanted to increase his strength faster and the only way was to subdue more Heavenly Treasures. At the moment, the only Heavenly Treasure location that he knew of was the number four at Duanren Institute, the Absolute Soul Pearl.

In short, he urgently needed to breakthrough to the Tenth Order; as long as he could breakthrough to the Tenth Order, he was confident that he could capture the overall Academy championship and proceed to participate in the Imperial City Battle.

At that time, he would have the chance to search and conquer the Absolute Soul Pearl.

Furthermore, by becoming a student of the Duanren Institute, he was allowed to purchase a mansion in the Imperial City, thereby relocating his parents and little siblings there wasn't an issue and it would be much safer than the Luo Tong Kingdom.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong fall into deep contemplation, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou dared not interrupt.

Moments later, Xiaolong came out from his pensiveness and asked Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou about the information for Baolong Kingdom's Big Sword Sect and the Martial Ning Family.

The two of them reported all they knew.

In the past years, Big Sword Sect had indeed sent people over to assassinate Huang Xiaolong's parents several times, but both remained safe under the protection of the Marshal Mansion's

guards. And since that year Huang Xiaolong killed Ning Fei of the Martial Ning Family during his class advancement test at the kingdom's border, the Martial Ning Family's Patriarch, Ning Wang also sent people to assassinate Huang Xiaolong and his family a few times.

Thus, when Xiaolong broke through to the Xiantian realm in the future, the first thing he would do is destroy the Big Sword Sect and the Martial Ning Family.

After asking about the matters regarding the Big Sword Sect and Martial Ning Family, Huang Xiaolong proceeded to ask about Tianxuan Mansion's matters.

Since the first year he came to the Royal City, Xiaolong had instructed Fei Hou to procure some slaves to cultivate his own army, and for the past few years, the number and strength of his servants had increased exponentially, and under Huang Xiaolong's encouragement, they had started the Nine Tripod Commerce, mainly dealing in reading material printing like those entertainment magazines on Earth.

Although the Nine Tripod Commerce was set up for merely two years, the operation and management were quite satisfactory, opening more than a dozen branches in the Luo Tong Kingdom itself.

The daily publication exceeded ten thousand and a profit of several thousand gold coins.

Now, all expenses of the Tianxuan Mansion were covered by profits from the Nine Tripod Commerce.

"Fei Hou, next year, expand the operation of Nine Tripod Commerce. There must be a branch in every county- you handle the details." Huang Xiaolong said.

"Yes, Sovereign!" Fei Hou replied respectfully.

"On another hand, below the Nine Tripod Commerce location,

form an underground assassin organization. You can pick the recruits.” Huang Xiaolong continued; it was time to return the Big Sword Sect and Martial Ning Family ‘kindness’ with some retaliation of his own.

Fei Hou acknowledged him respectfully.

A short while after that, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou left the main hall.

Just seconds after both of them left, his little sister, Huang Min and Li Lu came over; Huang Min pulled and shook Huang Xiaolong’s arm, demanding he accompany them shopping.

With no escape, he relented.

The whole afternoon was spent strolling around the city and when he returned to his courtyard, Huang Xiaolong started to practice the Asura Tactics.

Asura Tactics. Huang Xiaolong had reached the third level and was able to condense the Wings of Demon; when he stepped into the fourth level, the Eye of Hell would open on his forehead. The advantage of this Eye of Hell was that it could see through the real nature of things, even through concealment, and it could launch a spiritual attack. When he reached the fourth stage, his Asura Physique would grow stronger overall.

But, according to Xiaolong’s estimation, he would need to break through to the Xiantian realm before he could step into the fourth level of Asura Tactics.

Ten days passed.

In the courtyard, Xiaolong spent the day practicing the Asura Sword Skill and at night, he focused on Asura Tactics and the Body Metamorphose Scripture. As for the Golden Linglong Body, he had reached the second stage– reaching the second stage meant that he could absorb more of the fire dragon qi from the pagoda, strengthening his body by itself.

After ten days passed, the New Year drew closer.

Every corner of Tianxuan Mansion was brightly decorated, creating a cheerful, festive atmosphere.

One of the changes to the Tianxuan Mansion in the past four years was it had expanded and doubled in land area; just the guards amounted to more than six hundred, whereas the servants and maids were close to a hundred.

With the New Year coming, Huang Peng and Su Yan were busy buying things and getting ready to welcome the New Year.

On New Year's eve, Huang Xiaolong abandoned his practice routine to accompany his family and Li Lu, chatting and laughing to pass the night. On the First Day of New Year, the whole family went to some famous scenic spots in the Royal City.

The New Year came and went.

And Xiaolong continued to work hard practicing.

Half a month later, during the night.

The moonlight shone like water.

Huang Xiaolong was sitting cross-legged in the Linglong Treasure Pagoda's space, continuously running the Asura Tactics, and the netherworld battle qi rolled and surged in his meridians and Qi Sea, rolling and crashing.

Xiaolong had a feeling that tonight, he would break through to the Ninth Order.

Black and a blue twin dragons emerged behind Huang Xiaolong, coiled in the air, exuding a dragon's oppressive aura in the space. Four years since he broke through to the Seventh Order, the twin dragons martial spirit had grown bigger.

As the netherworld battle qi raged in his meridians and Qi Sea, the barrier towards the Ninth Order became thinner and thinner and every time his battle qi crashed against the barrier, a wave of

pain traveled from his meridians– it was more painful than any other time he had broken through, at least by a few folds, even ten times more painful.

Xiaolong endured the pain while insistently pushing his battle qi.

It felt like a long century passed before his body shuddered suddenly and a subtle breaking sound came from inside his body.

The eighth order netherworld battle qi rushed cheerfully into the ninth order meridians, and at the same time, the netherworld battle qi in his Qi Sea was compressed down as it gathered more and more in the expanded Qi Sea.

The Ninth Order, finally!

The black and blue dragons behind Xiaolong roared towards the sky; the dragon scales on their bodies became denser and shinier. The Linglong Treasure Pagoda shook as it broke out in a dazzling bright light.

Chapter 102: The Yuwai Kingdom

Finally, he had broken through to the Ninth Order!

The sky was getting clearer and Xiaolong stopped practicing with delight in his heart.

A Ninth Order in any families or big counties within the Luo Tong Kingdom's territory was a force in one's own right. In the previous Huang Clan Manor, other than Huang Qide, only the Chief Steward Chen Ying was a Ninth Order expert.

Those so-called Huang Clan Manor Elders were just at the Eighth Order or worse, the peak late-Seventh Order.

Huang Xiaolong came out from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space.

Just as he came out from there and out of the room, he ran into Fei Hou; seeing him, Fei Hou exclaimed in shock, "Sovereign, could it be, you...?!" He already was a Xiantian expert and Huang Xiaolong did not intentionally hide his breath fluctuations, thus Fei Hou noticed the difference at first sight.

Huang Xiaolong nodded and laughed: "I was lucky and I was able to break through last night."

Fei Hou felt a dizzy spell.

Was lucky?

To Fei Hou, it felt as if every other day he would come across Sovereign's lucky breakthroughs!

But wasn't this level of lucky coincidences a little too abnormal?

After a while, Fei Hou repressed the shock in his heart, but he still hesitated for a moment.

"Sovereign, this Subordinate would like to make a trip home." Fei Hou honestly brought up his request.

“Go home?” Huang Xiaolong choked; and dazed for a moment, he still yet had not connected the dots. Fei Hou had followed Huang Xiaolong for seven years, but he had never mentioned anything about his family. That was why when Fei Hou mentioned the matter, he was a little slow on the uptake.

“Yes, Sovereign. Just now, a letter came from my son: he said next month my eldest grandson is getting married and I have not been back for seven years. Therefore, this Subordinate wants to go home and take a look.” Fei Hou explained, feeling slightly embarrassed.

When Huang Xiaolong recovered, he smiled and said, “Fei Hou, this is a big happy event ah, no need to feel embarrassed.” he asked: “Then, where is your home?”

“This Subordinate is a Marquis of the Yuwai Kingdom.” Fei Hou answered.

The Yuwai Kingdom? Huang Xiaolong was surprised by this news.

It had occurred to Huang Xiaolong that Fei Hou might not be a Luo Tong Kingdom local, but he did not expect Fei Hou to be a Marquis from the Yuwai Kingdom.

The Luo Tong Kingdom was located at the south side of the Silvermoon Forest whereas the Yuwai Kingdom sits on the north side. This knowledge was gained from the hours he spent in the Academy’s library; the Yuwai Kingdom was one of the strongest kingdoms amongst the thousand over kingdoms under Duanren Empire and was much stronger than the Luo Tong Kingdom many times over.

“When do you plan to leave?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“This Subordinate plans to leave in another two days.” Fei Hou answered.

“How about this, I will make this trip with you to the Yuwai

Kingdom.” Huang Xiaolong ‘suggested’ in a low voice.

Fei Hou was startled: “Sovereign, you want to come with this Subordinate to Yuwai Kingdom, then....?”

Huang Xiaolong waved his hand unconcernedly, and laughed, “Since it is your eldest grandson’s wedding, no matter what, I must also prepare a wedding gift, moreover, I also want to have a look around a new place. Am I not welcome?”

Since he came to this world, other than the Luo Tong Kingdom, Huang Xiaolong’s time was spent in the Silvermoon Forest training and because of that, he wanted to take this opportunity to go outside.

Fei Hou quickly smiled, “Sovereign is going with this Subordinate, of course, I am very happy.”

Huang Xiaolong said, “Then you go and make the proper arrangements; we’ll depart the day after tomorrow.”

“Yes, thank you, Sovereign!” Fei Hou replied respectfully, turned around and left to make arrangements.

After Fei Hou left, Huang Xiaolong went to the main hall. Both of his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan were there, and Huang Xiaolong told them he would be leaving to the Yuwai Kingdom with Fei Hou in two days’ time.

When they heard that, although a little unexpected, neither one objected.

These years, Huang Xiaolong had spent most of his time outside, in the Silvermoon Forest.

“Are you coming back at the end of the year?” Huang Peng inquired.

“Not sure– if nothing happens, we should be back in six months.” Huang Xiaolong gave an estimate.

Then, Xiaolong gave his parents roughly ten Fire Dragon Pearls

and explained a little about the management of the Nine Tripod Commerce. Fei Hou was the one in charge of the Nine Tripod Commerce and now that Fei Hou was going away, these things needed to be handled by his parents. Luckily, his parents were involved in some aspects, and with Marshal Haotian behind them, there shouldn't be any problems.

Two days passed.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou left the Luo Tong Kingdom and they were sent off by a crowd of family.

Just like every time before when he left the Royal City, Xiaolong would ask Marshal Haotian to look over his parents and little siblings' safety.

After leaving the Luo Tong Kingdom Royal City, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou came before the Silvermoon Forest. Once they cut through the forest, they would arrive at the border of Yuwai Kingdom. This was the fastest route; while hurrying their way, the two of them could kill some demonic beasts and train.

Two months passed.

In a silent night.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou sat near the bonfire, lighting up a small area of the dark forest.

Two months passed and the two of them had arrived at the northernmost part of the Silvermoon Forest; tomorrow, they could probably make it across the border into the Yuwai Kingdom.

Sitting close to the bonfire, even as a Xiantian, Fei Hou could not help but feel excited thinking that he was about to return to the Fei Manor.

It was seven years of separation, how much had the Fei Manor changed in his absence.....

Looking at Fei Hou's face, Xiaolong could empathize with his

mood.

The first year he left the Huang Clan Manor and returned at the end of the year, he felt the same on the journey from the Luo Tong Royal City to Huang Clan Manor.

“Another ten days, we will reach Yuwai Royal City, right?” Huang Xiaolong spoke.

“That’s right, Sovereign,” Fei Hou added, “That year when I left, Fei Ming that little brat was only seventeen. Seven years passed in the blink of an eye and that brat is already getting married!”

Fei Ming was Fei Hou’s eldest grandson.

In his son, Fei Rong’s letter, this eldest grandson of his had already broken through to the Seventh Order, and this made Fei Hou feel comforted; when he left, Fei Ming was just a late-Fifth Order.

Night slowly faded away.

And daybreak inched up from the horizon; Xiaolong and Fei Hou continued onwards and one day later, they came out from the Silvermoon Forest, reaching the Yuwai Kingdom’s border.

Still, with Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou’s speed, they needed at least eight to nine days to reach the Yuwai Royal City.

As they entered the Yuwai Kingdom’s land, both of them would only delay little time at cities to rest for the night.

Six days passed.

As the two got closer to the destination, three more cities popped up, and soon, they would reach the Yuwai Royal City.

While Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were hurrying, two carriages came from behind and when they neared them, a surprised exclamation sounded, “Is it Senior Fei Hou?”

This made Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou turn around to look and they saw one of the horse carriages stop. From inside the carriage,

a twenty-something pretty young woman came out.

Coming before Fei Hou, the pretty young woman had surprise shining in her eyes. Sounding a little awed, she asked again: “Is it Senior Fei Hou?”

Fei Hou scrutinized the young woman in front of him with a puzzled expression, nodded, and said, “I am Fei Hou, and you are?” He really can’t recall who this young woman in front him was.

Chapter 103: Running into Bandits

The pretty young woman laughed and said, “Senior Fei Hou, did you forget? Seven years ago, you saved me. My name is Chen Li.” She pointed at the mountains in front of them: “That year, it was at that mountain area that you saved me!”

When the pretty woman said that, Fei Hou had a flashback; seven years ago, he wanted to enter the Silvermoon Forest to kill a Stage Ten Demonic Ghost Eye Spider, and when he passed by here, he came across a group of black-clothed men besieging a group of master and servants. Seeing the situation, he lent a little assistance and saved the victim. Just as he was about to leave, the other side said their name was Chen Li.

In fact, at that time, this Chen Li was only a fifteen, sixteen-year-old girl; after seven years, there were some changes to her features and body, so Fei Hou couldn’t be blamed for not remembering.

“So it was you!” Fei Hou was pleasantly surprised.

“It is me, Senior Fei Hou!” Seeing Fei Hou remember her, happiness shone on Chen Li’s face.

Meeting Fei Hou after seven years gave Chen Li a feeling of reuniting with an old friend.

“Senior Fei Hou, where are you heading to?” Chen Li opened her mouth and asked.

Fei Hou replied: “My Young Master and I are heading to Yuwai Royal City.”

At this point, Fei Hou introduced Huang Xiaolong: “This is my Young Lord.”

“Young Lord?!” Chen Li was startled as she looked at Huang Xiaolong.

That year, when Fei Hou saved her, judging from the way he

killed those black-clothed men, he should be a Tenth Order expert. But now, he actually referred to the fifteen to sixteen-year-old young man in front of him as Young Lord?

Huang Xiaolong noted Chen Li's expression, grinned and said, "Just call me Huang Xiaolong."

Chen Li realized her blunder, immediately said, "Oh, so it is Young Master Huang." She looked at Fei Hou, "Senior Fei Hou, I'm also going to Yuwai Royal City and since it is in the same direction, how about we go together?"

Fei Hou turned towards Huang Xiaolong, seeking his opinion.

Huang Xiaolong nodded his head. They were not far from the Yuwai Royal City, and there were still a dozen more days until Fei Hou grandson's wedding day; since there was no hurry, traveling together was not an issue.

Fei Hou only nodded after Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Seeing Fei Hou agree, joy surfaced on Chen Li's delicate face.

However, at this time, an old man that seemed to be in his sixties stepped up and interjected: "Miss, this isn't proper; we don't know these two people's backgrounds and to having met with them here is too much of a coincidence."

Chen Li's brows creased together, "What do you mean by not knowing their background? Senior Fei Hou is my life savior!"

The old man persisted, "Miss, it is hard to see through a person's heart, it's better we..."

"Enough, no need to say more." Chen Li snapped.

Seeing this, the old man stopped.

Chen Li looked embarrassedly at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, "Young Master Huang, Senior Fei Hou, this is my family's steward, Liu Mu; he was just worried about my safety so his speech was offensive. I hope Young Master Huang and Senior Fei Hou don't

mind.”

“No harm.” Huang Xiaolong shook his head but he glanced meaningfully at Liu Mu; he felt this Liu Mu trying to dissuade Chen Li to allow Fei Hou and him going to the Yuwai Royal City together was not as simple as it seemed.

Since it was like this, Xiaolong’s curiosity was stoked. What goal does this Liu Mu have?

Thus, Xiaolong and Fei Hou traveled onwards with Chen Li’s party.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were riding on Russet horsebacks.

Russet horses were the Martial Spirit World’s common mounts.

The Russet horse also belonged to the horse family, but it had much better speed than normal horses.

One day passed and the sky turned dark and Chen Li suggested for the party to stop for the night in the forest. Huang Xiaolong had no objections. However, when the bonfire was lit and everyone was about to sit down and rest, a wave of vibrations came from the mountain path ahead. Clearly, a large number of people riding on mounts were rushing towards them.

Chen Li and her original party were stunned, jumping up from their seats.

Soon, a band of black-clothed men riding on various different types of beast mounts and horses appeared before the party. There were quite a number of them, reaching over a hundred, with an aggressive atmosphere and from the looks of it, they were directed at this particular party.

Xiaolong and Fei Hou exchanged a look and both stood up.

When those black-clothed men arrived at the camping site, they immediately spread out and surrounded everyone in a circle.

“What do you want to do?” Chen Li already paled.

“What do we want to do?” A middle-aged, one-armed man who seemed to be the Bandit Head smirked lecherously at Chen Li, “Brothers, tell me, what do you want to do!”

Hearing this, the bandits around broke out in crude raucous laughter.

“We want to kill people!”

“We want women!”

Over a hundred bandits laughed wickedly –proud, arrogant, complacent, even a sense of euphoria before an impending massacre.

“This place is close to Kang City, and the Kang City Castellan is my father’s best friend! If you dare...!” Chen Li shouted but before she even finished, the one-armed man broke out in fit of laughter, “Kang City’s Castellan? I am so scared~~ah.” As he was saying this, he used his only hand to pat his chest as if frightened by the threat, causing his cronies to break in another bout of laughs.

Chen Li’s small face turned green and red.

“Go, kill the men and bring the women away!” At this point, the Bandit Head ordered.

“Yes, Head!”

A dozen bandits drew their blades and approached Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou and Chen Li’s several bodyguards, slashing down.

Sharp rays of blade lights shimmered beneath the moonlight.

Chen Li’s several guards retreated in panic.

Fei Hou stared at the several bandits closing in on him and the Sovereign and a cold sneer appeared on his face; both of his hands waved out and a long sword was already in his hand. The long sword’s sharp rays flashed and screams came from the bandits’ throats. Heads flew and headless bodies tumbled to the ground.

The sudden screams startled the people around, turning towards the origin.

The one-armed Bandit Head's arrogant, complacent smirk stiffened on his face and his eyes narrowed.

"All of you retreat!" He barked the order towards the remaining bandits around Fei Hou.

Hearing this, all of them quickly stepped back.

"May I know this warrior's name? This matter is not related to you, and for your safety, I advise you not to meddle in other people's affairs." The one-armed Bandit Head said condescendingly from above as he urged his mount forward, looking down at Fei Hou. His eyes cast a gloomy glance at Liu Mu at the side, carrying a hint of question and shock.

That Liu Mu secretly shook his head.

Although the two of them communicated subtlety, it did not escape Huang Xiaolong's eyes.

Fei Hou did not reply; instead, he snarled: "Roll down here!" As his voice sounded, lightning strikes down and instantly struck the one-armed Head Bandit. Screaming painfully, he fell to the ground.

"Head!"

The bandits around were shocked, and they immediately gathered around in a protective circle.

The Bandit Head struggled awkwardly to get up from the ground, his face dirtied with soil and mud; he glared at Fei Hou while his heart felt both anger and fear. A sharp light glinted in his eyes.

"Kill! Kill off this old dog!" His hand waved, bellowing the order.

He didn't believe this person could fight against a hundred of them!

Unless, of course, the other side was a Xiantian realm expert.

But, he believed his luck was not that rotten to come across a Xiantian expert here.

The bandits rushed towards Fei Hou.

Fei Hou's eyes swept across these bandits, his face turning cold. A bright light flashed, and a twenty-meter long silver river appeared. This was Fei Hou's martial spirit.

After Fei Hou broke through to the Xiantian realm, the Silver River martial spirit was wider, longer and had higher viscosity. Dazzling silver light flickered in the dark forest.

Chapter 104: Slander and Trust

Fei Hou called out his martial spirit ‘Silver River’ and swung both of his arms. A Silver River was seen surging in midair and when the attacks from the surrounding bandits crashed into the Silver River, ‘dang dang dang’ sounds of metals clashing could be heard, reflecting the attacks back onto the attackers.

Some unfortunate bandits escaped too slowly and were thrown to the ground, their own swords stabbing into their feet.

“My leg!!!”

Amidst painful howls, these bandits jumped around like kangaroos holding their feet.

Seeing this scene, the rest of the bandits were scared and retreated swiftly.

Fei Hou scoffed at their reaction and his arms kept swinging out and his Silver River martial spirit turned into a solid entity– a silver-colored river meandered through the group of bandits, and where it curved, screams reverberated in the air. Some bandits were smashed to the ground and some bandits were flung high up in the air.

Since stepping into Xiantian realm, Fei Hou’s attack power had more than doubled. How could these Sixth and Seventh Order vermins resist Fei Hou’s attacks?

Instantly, a large number of bandits laid on the ground and seconds later, only the Bandit Head remained standing, albeit in a daze.

Recalling his martial spirit back into his body, Fei Hou slowly walked towards the Bandit Head.

“You, you, don’t kill me!” The Bandit Head exclaimed in fright.

“Who sent you over?” Fei Hou asked icily.

The one-armed Bandit Head had a frantic look in his eyes.

“I say, two Sirs, please stop putting on an act!” Suddenly, at this point, Liu Mu that was standing next to Chen Li spoke.

Everyone was stunned.

Liu Mu walked out of the group slowly, glaring fiercely at Fei Hou and Huang Xiaolong, saying “We have been traveling for more than half a month safely without any incident, but it happens that right after meeting two Sirs, we ran into a group of bandits, what does this represent?”

A sharp edge flashed across Fei Hou’s eyes, but Huang Xiaolong waved his hand to stop Fei Hou and he faced Liu Mu with great interest, spurring him on: “Continue.”

Liu Mu sneered: “This group of bandits was called here by the two of you!”

“Oh, we colluded with them? Had them come here?” Huang Xiaolong maintained an aloof expression, “And our motive?”

Liu Mu snorted and his voice sounded icy, “Reason? You know very well in your hearts.” Then, he turned around, and fixed a deadly stare on the one-armed Bandit Head, threatening “Speak, was it them who instructed you to kidnap our Miss?”

That one-armed Bandit Head was agape.

“Say, am I right?” Liu Mu’s gaze bored intensely at the Bandit Head, and a vague ominous light flickered across his eyes. Noticing that, the Bandit Head immediately nodded his head vigorously: “Yes, yes, yes, it was them who told me to come here and kidnap your Miss!”

Liu Mu spun around, and said to Chen Li, “Miss, you heard him; they instructed these bandits to kidnap you. I have reminded you earlier, we don’t know these two people’s background. Evil lurks in the human heart!”

Chen Li shook her head, disagreeing “Steward Liu Mu, there must be some misunderstanding; Senior Fei Hou is my savior, he saved my life before and with Senior Fei Hou’s strength, he doesn’t need to instruct other people to kidnap me.”

Liu Mu persuaded, “Miss, you must be vigilant. He might have had his purpose in saving you that year; seven years have passed and how could there be such a coincidence for Miss to encounter them at the same place? Moreover, this Bandit Head has already confessed.”

Chen Li still shook her head; she didn’t believe Fei Hou would act this way for it wasn’t necessary.

If Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were the main culprits, at this moment, both of them could kidnap her without any resistance; was there a need to use so much effort?

At this point of time, Huang Xiaolong clapped his hands.

Everyone shifted their attention to him.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Liu Mu, “I have to say, your little play is better than I have expected.”

Liu Mu’s face darkened, “What do you mean?”

“What do I mean?” Huang Xiaolong repeated coldly: “You arranged for this group of bandits.”

Hearing this, the people present were taken aback.

Liu Mu had an angry expression on his face, “You’re slandering, absolute slander! I have followed Miss more than a decade and there is no doubt about my loyalty and devotion to Miss! You are retaliating because I exposed your trick, that’s why you turn around and slander me!” He quickly turned towards Chen Li, protesting: “Miss, you must not believe them!”

Chen Li shook her head at Huang Xiaolong, “Young Master Huang, Liu Mu has been by my side since I was little and these past

dozen years, he has loyally protected my safety. It cannot be Uncle Liu.”

To her, Liu Mu was even less a culprit compared to Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Liu Mu’s cold stare fell on Huang Xiaolong, “As a stranger and outsider, do you think we will believe your nonsense?”

Huang Xiaolong turned towards Chen Li: “You really trust him?”

Chen Li nodded, “Others I dare not say, but Liu Mu, I absolutely trust him.”

Although Chen Li did not say it out loud, the dissatisfaction towards Huang Xiaolong was obvious in her voice.

Evidently, she agreed with what Liu Mu said, Huang Xiaolong slandered Liu Mu because Liu Mu first pointed the finger at them.

Liu Mu was someone who watched over her since she was little, and the feelings between them were very deep. Xiaolong’s accusation made her heart uncomfortable.

Huang Xiaolong turned back, to Fei Hou he said: “We’re leaving.”

Since Chen Li stated her firmly position, there was no need to say anymore.

“Yes, Young Lord!” Fei Hou replied respectfully.

Chen Li blanked for a moment, and she called out to Fei Hou anxiously, “Senior Fei Hou, this isn’t what I meant.”

Fei Hou shook his head, saying nothing. He quietly followed behind Huang Xiaolong and left.

But before Huang Xiaolong left, suddenly, his palm struck the one-armed Bandit Head’s chest as he was passing by. The Bandit Head let out a scream as he flew out, crashing into countless trees. When he hit the soil, there was no breath left.

Chen Li and everyone in her party were shocked.

And before their shocked eyes, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou mounted on their horses and sped away.

Watching the two silhouettes grew further away, Liu Mu's shock turned into great relief. His eyes furtively swept passed the Bandit Head's corpse and the rest of the bandits and a frown appeared on his forehead that lasted less than a second.

A bunch of garbage!

"Miss, should we also leave this place?" Liu Mu asked Chen Li.

Chen Li nodded in agreement.

Thus, not long after Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou departed, Chen Li, Liu Mu, and the rest of her party also journeyed out from the mountain area.

"Obviously that Liu Mu is in cahoots with that group of bandits." After leaving the area, Fei Hou spoke: "Pity that Chen Li trusts that Liu Mu too much." Fei Hou tilted his head up to the sky and sighed.

Huang Xiaolong nodded silently.

Continuing on, Xiaolong and Fei Hou weren't in a rush, allowing the horse to run comfortably.

On the other side, one day after Chen Li and her party separated from Huang Xiaolong, they crossed a mountain pass when they suddenly ran into a group of black-clothed men. The way these black-clothed dressed were similar to the bandits from last night, and it was clear as day, they belonged to the same group.

Watching the retreat path around her being blocked off, panic rose in Chen Li's heart.

These black-clothed men besieged Chen Li and her party in the middle, without wasting a word, and they started slaughtering with the weapons in their hands. In just a short while, all of Chen Li's guards and servants were killed, but what surprised Chen Li

was that these people ‘spared’ Liu Mu. They did not attack him at all.

While Chen Li was still surprised, one of the bandits stepped forward towards Liu Mu, and in a polite manner, he greeted him: “Steward Liu.”

Liu Mu nodded.

Chen Li’s eyes were wide with disbelieve.

Chapter 105: Running Into Each Other Again

“Uncle Liu, it really was you!” Chen Li’s face was filled with disbelief as she stared at Liu Mu. Even at this moment, she couldn’t will herself to believe what was happening was real.

“That Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were right,” Reaching this point, Liu Mu wasn’t afraid to admit it, and he nodded his head in all frankness and said: “The group of bandits earlier was arranged by me.”

Chen Li trembled with anger yet she was scared at the same time, she gritted her teeth, asking: “Why?!”

Liu Mu sneered, “Why? You should ask your Father for the reason. Chen Li, don’t blame me after you die, for the only one you should blame is your Father!”

“Blame my Father?” Chen Lu repeated stupidly, not understanding.

“That’s right. Your Father uprooted the Long Family that year; pity he didn’t realize that not all from the Long Family were annihilated!” Liu Mu recounted coldly.

“Steward Liu, what’s the use of telling this to her? The Young Lord is awaiting our report.” The bandit dressed man behind Liu Mu stepped forward and said.

Liu Mu nodded in agreement and signaled with his hands. The surrounding bandits stepped up and captured Chen Li.

“What do you want to do? Where are you taking me?!” Chen Li was terrified and her voice shook as she shouted fearfully.

“Where we’re taking you?” Liu Mu scoffed, “Don’t worry, the time for you to die hasn’t come. The Young Lord already said that letting you die so easily can’t satisfy the hatred in his heart. The

Young Lord ordered us to bring you back for him to enjoy for a month or so and only when he's tired and bored of you, then we'll send you on your way. After that, we'll generously deliver your body back to the Chen Manor so that your Father can appreciate the 'scenery.'

Chen Li's eyes shot fire as she glared hatefully at Liu Mu: "Liu Mu, my father was good to you; you're a traitor, biting the hand that fed you!" Chen Li spat saliva right onto Liu Mu's face.

Liu Mu wiped the saliva off his face with his fingers and his tongue licked one of his fingers; a burning light shone as his eyes roamed over Chen Li's curvaceous body, and leered sinisterly, "I didn't expect even your saliva is so fragrant. If it wasn't for Young Lord's prior instruction, I would 'service' you right now!"

Chen Li was so furious that her bosom was heaving exaggeratedly.

"Take her away!" Liu Mu shouted.

"No need to handle these corpses, just leave them here and let those wild beasts take care of them."

"Yes, Steward Liu!"

Liu Mu and the group of bandits took the kidnapped Chen Li and left the scene, taking some off-roads through the forest instead of the main pathway.

Half a day later, they arrived at a mountain path in the wilderness.

But when the group of bandits wanted to continue on, Liu Mu suddenly halted his steps; horrified, he stared straight ahead at the two silhouettes traveling in his direction.

These two people turned out to be Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou who left their party two days ago!

He actually ran into them again!

At this point, Chen Li also noticed Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou up ahead, and joy lit up her small face. Her dull, desperate heart saw a ray of hope. However, at the moment, her mouth was sealed shut, unable to call out, constrained to making only ‘ooo wu owo’ whining sounds to attract their attention!

Some distance away, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Ho who were going about their way noticed Chen Li, Liu Mu, and the group of bandits and they too were surprised. Neither of them thought they would meet again so soon after separating from Chen Li’s party.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou exchanged a glance and nudged their horses forward.

“Steward Liu, what’s the matter?” The bandit behind Liu Mu asked after seeing him stop suddenly with a frightened expression; feeling puzzled, he went up and inquired about the matter.

Liu Mu quivered slightly as he pointed to the front at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou that were approaching them: “They, it’s them!”

“Them?” That bandit was confused.

He already saw the two people approaching them, but he couldn’t see what’s so special about them.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou reined their horses and came to a stop in front of Liu Mu. Huang Xiaolong’s eyes swept through the group of bandits and paused for a second on Chen Li before he turned to Liu Mu, “I say, isn’t this Steward Liu? I didn’t think there would be such a coincidence that we would run into each other again– it really does seem like fate!”

Liu Mu did not say anything and the expression on his face grew increasingly ugly.

“And isn’t this Miss Chen Li?” Huang Xiaolong laughed, “Hmm, where are you all heading to that you need to tie up Miss Chen Lu’s hands and seal her mouth?”

Liu Mu maintained his silence, but the male bandit behind him was angered: “Kid, this has nothing to do with you, if you know what’s good for you, you better scram far away this moment. Otherwise, I’ll cut you into pieces!”

However, just as his voice ended, a sharp light ray from a sword flashed by and that bandit’s eyes protruded in shock as the light in his eyes dissipated. In less than a second, his body tumbled stiffly to the forest floor with blood spurting out from his throat like a fountain, dying the soil red.

The rest of the bandits were startled, and then, all of them swiftly drew out their swords as they burned with fury looking at both Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

“Stop your actions!” Liu Mu barked at the group of black-clothed bandits.

He understood very well if Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou wanted to deal with them, it would be just a matter of seconds.

The bandits that were preparing to rush towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou stopped after hearing Liu Mu’s order.

Liu Mu looked at Huang Xiaolong as he squeezed out an amiable smile, “Young Master Huang, Senior Fei Hou, this matter has nothing to do with you; if you can walk away, my Young Lord would repay the kindness in the future!”

“Young Lord?” Huang Xiaolong put on a haughty expression on his face, “Didn’t you claim the two of us to be the masterminds behind the incident?”

Didn’t you say that you have followed your Miss for more than a decade and that you’ve always been loyal and devoted? Didn’t you also accuse us of slandering you?”

Liu Mu didn’t know how best to answer the flurry of questions from Huang Xiaolong whereas the sealed mouth Chen Li felt ashamed. At that time, she had proudly declared that she trusted

Liu Mu, yet she didn't expect in the blink of an eye she was captured by Liu Mu and these people.

"What exactly do you want?" Moments later, Liu Mu asked with a sullen expression. Saying this, he took out a bag of money and lobbed it forward.

"There is a gold card with a hundred thousand gold coins inside, exchangeable at any bank in the Yuwai Kingdom."

Huang Xiaolong caught the bag of money, yet the expression on his face remained aloof: "A hundred thousand gold coins?"

Seeing this, Chen Li became anxious and she shook her head vigorously, making muffled sounds hoping to dissuade Huang Xiaolong.

"A hundred thousand gold coins can only send off beggars." Huang Xiaolong stared directly at Liu Mu.

Liu Mu's brow scrunched together, gritted his teeth and threw out another money bag: "Inside this bag is another card with a hundred thousand gold coins!"

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, "There is roughly a hundred of you here, are your lives so worthless? How about this, I'm also not a greedy person. One life, a hundred thousand gold coins."

One life a hundred thousand gold coins, that amounts to over ten million!

Over ten million gold coins!

When Liu Mu understood the underlying meaning of Huang Xiaolong's words, and his anger erupted, "You're f*cking kidding me?" He finally realized, Huang Xiaolong was playing with them from the beginning!

"So what if I'm playing with you?" Huang Xiaolong shrugged his shoulders nonchalantly; his eyes glanced at Fei Hou and without the need for words, Fei Hou understood Huang Xiaolong's

meaning. Fei Hou's silhouette flashed and vanished from the horseback, appearing right in front of Liu Mu. Liu Mu's eyes widened in fear, watching Fei Hou's palm slide past his throat, sharper than a weapon.

Shocked, Liu Mu stood in the same spot while Fei Hou did not move an inch as he waved his hands and Liu Mu and the rest of the bandits fell down by the dozens as miserable screams reverberated in the forest.

Not needing a long time, the cries and screams stopped, leaving only Chen Li breathing as she stood petrified in the same spot.

After he finished dealing with Liu Mu and the group of bandits, Fei Hou came beside Chen Li. With a wave of his long sword, Chen Li shut her eyes tightly in fear. Fei Hou's sword actually slashed the rope that bound her hands.

When all is done, Fei Hou returned to Huang Xiaolong's side.

"Let's go," Huang Xiaolong spoke, ignoring the other side, and he and Fei Hou galloped away on their horses.

Seconds passed by, and Chen Li braced herself and opened her eyes, watching Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's backs disappearing from view. Looking at the outcome around here, she suddenly broke out in tears.

Chapter 106: "Im His Old Man!"

A long time after Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou had left, a gust of cold wind blew, sobering Chen Li up to her current situation. She left the place in a haste and when she was running, she passed Liu Mu's corpse and tripped over it.

Falling face down, tears mixed with soil and sand, dirtying her face and hands. Enduring not cry out as she struggled to get up, she quickly ran off in the same direction Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou left earlier, towards the Yuwai Royal City.

...

Two days later.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou stood before the huge city gates, and Fei Hou nearly couldn't contain the excitement in his heart; I'm back, finally!

The Yuwai Royal City gates were same as before, no big changes at all.

"Let's go in!" A short moment later, Huang Xiaolong spoke.

Repressing the excitement in his heart, Fei Hou nodded 'yes' enthusiastically.

Two figures entered through the city gates.

Passing through the city gates, the two of them strolled along the bustling streets in a relaxed manner, going along with the flow of people. Drinking in the lively atmosphere, Fei Hou was a little emotional. Seven years had passed and the Yuwai Royal City was just as he remembered it, but many of the shops had changed businesses, and some buildings were renovated and these newer additions were somewhat strange to him.

Huang Xiaolong nodded secretly as he observed the prosperous and bustling streets of the Yuwai Royal City. Compared to the Luo

Tong Kingdom's Royal City, the conditions here were way better. Moreover, judging from the buildings and infrastructure of the city, they were a level higher than the Luo Tong Royal City.

There were two more days until Fei Hou's eldest grandson's wedding day. Since they already arrived in the Royal City, neither of them was in a rush to reach the Fei Manor, taking their own sweet time strolling in the streets.

A couple of hours later, it was already noon. As they passed by a large restaurant, Fei Hou stopped and happily said to Huang Xiaolong: "Young Lord, this Absolutely Luscious Dishes Floor is one of the three best restaurants here. Their specialty, Fiery Wine, is tastier than the Delicious Restaurant's Snow Moon Wine. Should we go in and have a drink?"

Huang Xiaolong nodded, "Fiery Wine? Very well, let's go in and taste some."

Thus, without further ado, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou walked into the Absolutely Luscious Dishes Floor.

Once he entered, Huang Xiaolong saw the lower floor consisted of over a hundred tables and all of them were seated with customers, leaving none open or empty. At this time, a person with the owner's attire and appearance was hurrying towards Fei Hou, asking eagerly "You are Marquis Fei Hou?"

Fei Hou nodded. "Boss Chen, these past few years that I didn't come, your business is flourishing nicely, ah!"

This middle-aged man happened to be the restaurant's boss. In the past, Fei Hou patronized the restaurant often for their dishes and Fiery Wine; the two of them could be considered old friends.

"Hehe, Marquis Fei Hou jests. The few years that we haven't seen each other, yet Your Excellency looks younger than before." The restaurant boss laughed, "Unlike me, getting older every day." As he said this, his hand gestured courteously, "Marquis Fei Hou, this

way please, to the second floor; I'll tell the small ones to arrange your table and dishes!"

Fei Hou nodded his head and went up to the first floor with Huang Xiaolong.

The second floor was just as boisterous as the lower floor, and it seemed to have no empty tables available, but the boss had swiftly arranged it for them.

Not long after both of them had sat down, the dishes were sent up.

There were also two jugs of wine – two big jugs of wine served with custom-made fiery red cups resembling moving lava.

The fragrant wine teased Huang Xiaolong's nose as he poured some out into a cup and tilted the entire content into his mouth; a sweet dry taste flooded his senses as the wine rushed down his throat, turning into a strong, burning sensation that spread out in an instant, as if every blood cell in the body was about to combust, and a feeling of contentment and elation rose in the drinker's heart.

"Good wine!" Huang Xiaolong praised aloud.

Cups raises endlessly between Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

As Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou enjoyed themselves, discussions from tables nearby passed into their ears.

"Did you hear, the King personally conferred Yang An the title of Marquis!"

"Tsk tsk, that Yang An is only twenty-one years old and he's already a Marquis. This is a first for our Yuwai Kingdom; in my opinion, in another few years, that Yang An will probably be conferred the title of Duke!"

"This is because that Yang An is our kingdom's number one genius, a monstrous genius! One year ago, he was already a peak

late-Ninth Order and with his cultivation speed, I say he can breakthrough to the Tenth Order within this year!”

“A twenty-one-year-old Tenth Order, what a monster! In another few years, Yang An will be representing the Yuwai Kingdom to participate in the Imperial City Battle and with his talent, a top ten spot is almost guaranteed!”

Noises of discussion filled the second floor, and in the dozen or so tables, practically every table was talking about something related to that Yang An.

“Oh, Yang An?” Hearing bits and pieces of these discussions, Huang Xiaolong became curious.

“I never would have imagined Yang An, that kid is also a Marquis now!” At this moment, Fei Hou sighed: “That year when I left, that Yang An had just broken through to the Eighth Order.”

Huang Xiaolong looked at Fei Hou.

Fei Hou explained to Huang Xiaolong, “Young Lord, this Yang An’s martial spirit is a top grade twelve martial spirit, the Roaring Sky God Lion, and he is our Yuwai Kingdom’s most talented genius ever, currently attending classes in the Yuwai Academy. Perhaps later on, he will participate in the Imperial City Battle in Duanren Empire together with you, Young Lord.”

“Top grade twelve martial spirit, Roaring Sky God Lion,” Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Except for Jiang Teng, his Senior Brother Chen Tianqi and the Duanren Empire’s Emperor, this Yang An was the fourth person he had come to know to possess a superb talent martial spirit.

But Jiang Teng’s martial spirit was a top grade eleven spirit, the Sacred Bright Tiger, whereas this Yang An’s grade twelve spirit threw Jiang Teng off by a long road.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou kept drinking while eavesdropping on the conversations around them. A short while later, they paid

the bill and left. When Fei Hou was paying, the boss came out and proceeded to discount the amount by half before sending off Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou in person.

Leaving the restaurant, both of them headed straight to the Fei Manor.

Roughly an hour later, they came to the main street leading to Fei Manor; although there were still two days before Fei Ming's wedding day, the main door of the manor was already crowded with people in a merry mood and an endless stream of horses and carriages bearing gifts.

Obviously, these were people from noble families paying congratulatory visits due to the occasion.

Standing in the street before the sign plate of the Fei Manor, bubbling emotions filled Fei Hou's heart and when he stepped into the Fei Manor with Huang Xiaolong, his excitement nearly spilled over.

However, just as they were about to step across the doorway, the two guards at the sides of the door suddenly raised their hands, blocking their path: "Where are you going? What matters do you have with the Fei Manor?"

Fei Hou blanked for a moment before asking, "You two don't recognize me?"

The two guards scrutinized Fei Hou from head to toe, and one of them laughed, "I say old man, who do you think you are? Why must we recognize you?!"

Fei Hou was dazed by the answer, and a deep frown appeared on his forehead—looks like these two guards were hired in the years after he had left so neither of them recognized him.

He turned around, a little embarrassed as he looked at Huang Xiaolong.

He didn't expect for something so awkward such as this to

happen even before he returned to Fei Manor.

Huang Xiaolong gave him a faint smile and did not say anything. Only Fei Hou could handle this matter.

At this point, Fei Hou told the two guards: “Call your Patriarch out.”

The same guard smiled wider, saying “Call our Patriarch out? Old man, I think you don’t realize the situation. You think our Patriarch is someone you can see just cause you say so?”

“I’m his old man!” Fei Hou’s temper came out!

But in the ears of the two guards, it sounded as if Fei Hou was cursing their family’s Patriarch and that made their expression turn cold.

“Old man, be frank and tell us, did you come here to make trouble? Your blind dog eyes, how dare you make havoc here, look around and see where this is!”

Chapter 107: Really Is the Patriarchs Old Man?

Make trouble?

Your blinded dog eyes?!

Look around and see where this is?!

Fei Hou was floored being treated this way in his own home; anger and frustration bubbled inside him, whereas Huang Xiaolong behind him was shaking his head while smiling bitterly.

“Impudent!” Fei Hou bellowed; his right hand suddenly waved forward, bringing a violent gale that whirled at the two guards away, throwing them heavily onto the ground.

The two guards screamed at the top of their lungs, raising a commotion in the mansion’s surroundings. Passersby and nobles who came to send congratulatory gifts nearly jumped out of their skin, and they instantly retreated.

At this time, loud footsteps were heard rushing to their direction from the inner yards of the mansion and a group of mansion guards appeared, around twenty of them.

Leading the group of guards was a thick-bearded, middle-aged man. A thick, black beard covered three-quarter of his face, making him look particularly fierce and vicious; judging from his attire and demeanor, this middle-aged man must be the guards’ captain.

“What is happening?” The moment this thick-bearded man rushed to the scene, he shouted out the question as he came beside the two miserable guards.

Struggling to get up, the two guards said to the middle-aged man: “Captain Lin, it was these two people! They came to make trouble at our Fei Mansion; he berated our Patriarch and attacked us first!”

A finger pointed towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

That thick black-bearded spun in Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's direction, and his expression sank. His mouth opened and a cold voice sounded, "Did you two eat a bear's heart or leopard's gallbladder? You dare come and make trouble in our Fei Mansion? Do you know what kind of place is the Fei Mansion?"

Huang Xiaolong rendered slightly helpless with the situation; it seems this black beard middle-aged was also someone who doesn't recognize Fei Hou. Fei Hou was away for seven years, so how much did the guards change in during this period of time?

Fei Hou also was speechless.

"Tell Fei Rong to come out!" Fei Hou stated bluntly with a nerve twitching on his forehead.

The thick black-bearded man was angered hearing Fei Hou refer to their Patriarch by name as this was naked disrespect towards their Patriarch, and his face darkened considerably: "Go! Capture these two people, let the Patriarch judge their crime!"

"Yes, Captain Lin!"

The Fei Mansion's guards acknowledged loudly in unison, and all of the guards rushed towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou. However, just when the group of guards wanted to make their moves, Fei Hou's palms slapped the void before him gently.

"Seal of Thunderstorm!" Tens, no, hundreds of handprints flew out like rain during a violent thunderstorm right onto the bodies of the Fei Mansion's guards, sending them flying off in all directions.

Over twenty of Fei Mansion's guards lay groaning on the ground.

Captain Lin's face changed for the worse; Fei Hou's strength had far exceeded his estimation as he himself was a Ninth Order, and he guessed Fei Hou to be, at the very least, a Tenth Order warrior.

While this was happening at the front, Fei Rong was sitting in the main hall chatting with several other families' Patriarchs.

"Patriarch Fei, congrats, congrats, ah; your dearest son and Miss Tao are getting married– this is a great event in the Royal City, ah!"

"Yes, ah, Miss Tao is the pearl of Duke Tao's palm and the famous number one beauty in our Yuwai Royal City. Fei Ming, this kid really knows how to win the beauty's heart, even this Uncle Chen is feeling envious of him!"

Fei Rong chuckled and just when he was about to speak, suddenly, loud shouting came from outside, and this realization surprised everyone sitting in the main hall. Is there still someone who dared to come and make trouble in the Fei Mansion?

At this point, a loud miserable scream resounded in the air; Fei Rong could tell it was Captain Lin Chenghu's voice, and his brows creased. Lin Chenghu was a Ninth Order expert: who could the person that injured him be, a Tenth Order?

"Everyone," Fei Rong stood up: "Please excuse me for a moment."

The several Patriarchs in the main hall and exchanged looks among themselves, and one by one stood up with Fei Rong.

One of them said: "We will go out together with Brother Fei and see what's happening. Let's take a look at who has such big guts to come and create trouble here in the Fei Mansion!"

Fei Rong smiled, "Okay, I thank everyone here." Fei Rong stepped out of the main hall with the Patriarchs, heading towards the Fei Mansion's main door.

Moments later, Fei Rong and the group behind him arrived on the scene.

When Fei Rong reached the entrance area, his steps suddenly stopped and his body trembled. Noticing the silhouette near the

entrance, Fei Rong was taken over by happiness and surprise.

The Guards Captain, Lin Chenghu, that was slammed away by Fei Hou earlier saw Fei Rong came out, and joy bloomed over this thick-bearded face as he scrambled to get up and reach Fei Rong's side: "Patriarch, it is these two people! They came to cause trouble in Fei Mansion!"

However, Fei Rong didn't look like he heard a word Lin Chenghu said, pushing him away to the side. Fei Rong walked and reached the middle-aged man who hit all the mansion's guards in a few brisk steps. Fei Rong shocked everyone present when he suddenly knelt down: "Father, you have returned!"

Father, you have returned!

Lin Chenghu's jaw dropped.

The several Patriarchs that came with Fei Rong were stunned.

The passersby and noble families that came to send congratulatory gifts were shocked, and the initial two guards that blocked Fei Hou's path stiffened on the spot.

Father?! The two guards turned deadly pale in the blink of an eye. That means this middle-aged man was really Patriarch's Old Man?! Not someone here to make trouble?!

Thinking of this, even their lower part shrunk in fear.

Fei Hou turned around, seeing his son, his solemn face relaxed: "Stand up!"

"Yes, Father!" Fei Rong answered respectfully, standing up. Fei Rong was full of smiles. "Father, you finally came back!" Seeing his Father back, Fei Rong was truly delighted from the bottom of his heart. The day after tomorrow is his son's wedding day, and Father rushed back in time to join in on the ceremony— this was the greatest gift of all.

Fei Hou grinned, and then his expression suddenly became

solemn as he said to Fei Rong: “This is Young Lord, quickly come and greet him!”

Young Lord?!

Fei Rong was greatly surprised as he inspected Huang Xiaolong visually. He looked at his Father with a puzzled face; why would Father recognize a fifteen, sixteen-year-old boy as Young Lord?

“What are you dilly-dallying for?” Seeing his son rooted there with hesitation, Fei Hou’s voice grew solemn and he snapped.

Detecting the vast difference in his Father’s expression, Fei Rong’s heart nearly jumped out from his throat. Evidently, his Father wasn’t playing a joke on him.

“Fei Rong greets the Young Lord!” Fei Rong no longer dared to be slow.

Huang Xiaolong reached out and helped Fei Rong up, “Patriarch Fei, no need to stand on ceremony, please stand.”

This turn of event greatly baffled the Fei Mansion guards and the nobles around.

Fei Mansion’s legendary Old Man was finally back, but he recognized a young man as Young Lord?!

What was this young man’s identity?!

At this point, the Patriarchs of other families behind Fei Rong hurried to pay their respects to Fei Hou: “Greeting, Senior Fei Hou!”

Fei Hou nodded.

“Father, let’s return inside the yard?” Fei Rong asked Fei Hou.

“Okay.” Fei Hou agreed and, to Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou made a ‘please’ gesture and invited Xiaolong into the mansion: “Young Lord, please!”

Huang Xiaolong could do nothing with Fei Hou’s gesture and

became the first to walk in, followed by Fei Hou, Fei Rong and the Patriarchs of other families.

When all had left, the guards and Lin Chenghu were still standing in the same spot in a daze.

In the Fei Mansion's main hall, Fei Hou requested Huang Xiaolong to sit on the main seat whereas he sat on his side. Fei Rong and the others could only sit in the normal seats in the hall.

Although Fei Rong had many questions and doubts about Huang Xiaolong, he didn't dare to ask about it in the open.

"Where is Fei Ming, that brat?" Fei Hou asked after taking a seat.

Fei Rong replied respectfully, "Father, Fei Ming went out with Miss Tao. I will send someone to inform him of your return and tell him to come back!"

Fei Hou nodded his head in consent.

However, at this time, a Fei Mansion guard ran in abruptly in panic, hollering "Patriarch, it's bad. Young Master Fei Ming was beaten until he was injured!"

"What?!" Everyone in the main hall's expression's looked ugly.

"What happened exactly? Who did it?!" Fei Rong's fury erupted.

That person simply did not put the Fei Mansion in his eyes.

Chapter 108: What, Do You Dare to Do Something To Me?

That guard hesitated a moment before reporting truthfully: “He was been beaten by Yang Zhanfei!”

“Yang Zhanfei!”

Those in the main hall were shocked, and the angry expression on Fei Rong’s face diminished a level.

Huang Xiaolong noticed the unfavorable expressions in the main hall, and could not help but ask, “Who is this Yang Zhanfei?”

Fei Hou replied respectfully: “Yang Zhanfei is that Yang An’s younger brother!”

“Yang An?” This relation was out of Huang Xiaolong’s expectations.

That number one monstrous genius of the Yuwai Kingdom, Yang An? On the way here, the name he heard the most number of times was this Yang An. He did not expect that Yang Zhanfei would be Yang An’s younger brother!

“Where is your Young Master now?” Huang Xiaolong turned to ask that Fei Mansion guard.

Fei Hou, Fei Rong, and the rest also turned to look at the guard.

The guard quickly replied: “At the Thousand Virtues Street!”

“Thousand Virtues Street?” Huang Xiaolong shifted his gaze onto Fei Hou, “How far is this Thousand Virtues Street from the Fei Mansion?”

“It is just three streets away, not far!” Fei Hou promptly answered.

“Let us hurry over and see.” Huang Xiaolong stood up.

Subsequently, under Fei Hou, Fei Rong, and the Patriarchs’ lead,

Huang Xiaolong and the group showed up at Thousand Virtues Street a short while later. What welcomed them was the view of a group of people encircling another group in the middle. The encircling group was laughing, mocking and pointing, having a merry time judging from the expressions on their faces.

When Huang Xiaolong's group neared the center, an arrogant loud voice sounded: "Your mother, with this ugly face of yours you think you're worthy of Tao Zhe? Don't assume your Fei Mansion is almighty; in my eyes, the Fei Mansion is nothing at all!"

"Let me tell you, Fei Ming, today this father beat you up, so what! What does your Fei Mansion dare to do? That Dad of yours is also nothing but a toothless tiger!"

The encircling crowd broke out in raucous laughter.

Obviously, it came from that Yang Zhanfei's servants and guards he brought with him.

"Yang Zhanfei, I'll fight you to the death!" A furious roar cut through the noises.

And seconds later, a painful scream ensued.

Fei Rong's face paled hearing that voice. Anger and wrath erupted inside his heart, the Fei Mansion guards sprinted into the encirclement, breaking it and scattering the crowd away. Huang Xiaolong and the rest saw a twenty-five or twenty-six-year-old young man lying on the street with blood stains on his face while a beautiful young girl in her early twenties tried to lift the young man up with a worried face. At the same time, her face contained fury glaring at another young man dressed in golden brocade robe opposite them, not far away.

This beautiful young woman should be Tao Zhe and that young man in golden brocade robe – Yang Zhanfei.

"Fei Ming, how bad is it?" Tao Zhe propped Fei Ming up and anxiously asked.

Fei Ming only shook his head.

At this time, the Fei Mansion guards had already cut a path through the crowd and Fei Rong was seen rushing up front.

“Dad!” Fei Ming called out seeing Fei Rong, but as his voice landed, his eyes caught sight of another silhouette behind Fei Rong; surprised, his voice trembled when he cried out: “Grandfather!”

“Grandfather, you’re back!” Ignoring his injuries, Fei Ming hastened precariously towards Fei Hou.

Fei Hou nodded and flashed an affectionate smile as he quickly took over holding up his grandson up and checking the extent of his injuries. Fei hou let out a breath of relief. His grandson’s injuries weren’t as bad as it looked; it seems that Yang Zhanfei still had a sense of proportion.

Yang Zhanfei was greatly shocked within when he saw Fei Hou; an old man that had disappeared for so many years actually came back? He knew Fei Hou was a peak late-Tenth Order.

“Hey, hey, the Fei Mansion guards’ action is quite efficient– even the Patriarch came!” Yang Zhanfei’s poisonous tongue wagged. “Don’t worry, that Fei Ming’s life is in no danger! But he might not be so lucky next time.” He looked at Fei Ming as he spoke these words, “When you see me in the future, hide far away, otherwise, I will beat you up every time I see you!”

“We’re leaving!” Yang Zhanfei motioned with a hand wave, signaling the servant and guards behind him.

“Stop!” Just when Yang Zhanfei was about to leave with his servants and guards, a loud snarled resounded.

Yang Zhanfei’s leg paused inches above the ground, his head looked back and saw the one who spoke was Fei Hou.

Fei Hou slowly stepped towards the young man.

If he allowed this young man to pat his ass and leave just like that, then the Fei Mansion wouldn't face any face to show in the Yuwai Royal City anymore!

Yang Zhanfei calmly looked on as Fei Hou approached him slowly, "You are Fei Hou? You want to avenge your grandson?" Saying this, his eyes swept through the numbers of Fei Mansion guards, "You want to bully us, having fewer people?"

Fei Hou opened his mouth about to answer, suddenly, Huang Xiaolong appeared next to him, "As long as you can take one palm from me, we'll allow you to leave."

Yang Zhanfei glared fiercely at Huang Xiaolong, but all of a sudden, a smile emerged on his face "Kid, what did you say? Take one palm from you? Repeat it again, this father didn't understand clearly."

The servants and guards behind Yang Zhanfei broke out in laughter whereas Huang Xiaolong remained indifferent.

"Kid, where did a kid that hasn't weaned milk like you run out from, can you even make decisions?" Yang Zhanfei said after he managed to stop laughing.

"He is my Young Lord, his meaning is my meaning!" At this time, Fei Hou interjected.

Young Lord?!

Yang Zhanfei was dumbstruck looking at Huang Xiaolong when he heard Fei Hou's words, and he was greatly surprised.

Fei Hou actually referred to this teenage boy as Young Lord!

The servants and guards behind Yang Zhanfei were also observing Huang Xiaolong with shock in their eyes.

Getting over his shock, Yang Zhanfei coldly said, "Since it is like this, I also want to see how you can defeat me with just one palm!" A cruel light glinted across Yang Zhanfei's pupils.

Although Fei Hou referred to Huang Xiaolong as Young Lord, which greatly shook his heart, he did not take Huang Xiaolong seriously. Or it was more accurate to say, he'd never put a sixteen-year-old kid in his eyes, much less defeat him with just one palm!

At this point, the crowd sensibly retreated back. Yang Zhanfei and Huang Xiaolong stood in the middle with waves of energies fluctuating in the air.

The crowd's focus was entirely on the two figures in the middle, especially Fei Rong. His eyes followed Huang Xiaolong tightly as he wanted to know Huang Xiaolong's strength.

What does this young man have that made Father acknowledged him as Lord?!

"Dad, he is?" Fei Ming asked Fei Rong, pointing at Huang Xiaolong. Just now, his Grandfather actually acknowledged in public that young man is his Young Lord and the shock and surprise he felt were much stronger compared to Fei Rong.

"Are you ready?" Huang Xiaolong asked in a nonchalant manner as he looked at the opposite side.

"Million Stars Holy Boxing!"

Yang Zhanfei suddenly dashed out, making a sneak attack — his fist punched towards Huang Xiaolong's chest. The attack arrived almost instantly in front of Huang Xiaolong and countless starlight shone like pillars as a discernable, holy aura spread out from the center.

Everyone present was startled for none of them imagined Yang Zhanfei would launch a sneak attack.

Including Fei Rong.

"Careful!" Fei Ming blurted out in anxiousness— that Yang Zhanfei is a peak late-Seventh Order.

When everyone thought Yang Zhanfei's attack would hit the

mark, Huang Xiaolong made his move. He raised one of his hands and slammed out an attack against the fist.

“Boom!” A loud explosion reverberated in the air.

Yang Zhanfei wailed tragically, flying out and crashing heavily onto the streets, causing the entire street to shake.

One palm!

Not one person dared to utter gasps of surprise loudly.

Fei Rong was stupefied whereas Fei Ming who shouted for Huang Xiaolong to be careful was transfixed on the spot with his mouth the shape of an ‘O’.

The servants and guards that came with Yang Zhanfei were so scared they forgot to help Yang Zhanfei up from the ground.

Huang Xiaolong slowly walked towards Yang Zhanfei, the latter had fear written all over his face; his butt scraped the street surface in horror, “You, you, what do you want to do?!”

“What do I want to do?” Huang Xiaolong stopped in front of him.

Chapter 109: Yang An is Here!

Huang Xiaolong suddenly raised his foot and kicked out, sending Yang Zhanfei flying off and crashing into two pillars on the street belonging to a shop. The door frame was smashed into rubble with loose debris ricocheting in all directions.

The crowd exclaimed in a shocked uproar.

“Second Young Master!”

The Yang Mansion’s guards only reacted at this moment; hurrying forward to help Yang Zhanfei to a stand.

Several of the guards chose to deal with Huang Xiaolong instead and sprinted towards him while drawing out knives and swords. But, before these guards could get close enough to Huang Xiaolong, all of them were slapped away with one palm from Fei Hou.

When the guards were slammed away by Fei Hou, a silhouette suddenly came piercing through the air, bellowing: “Who dares to touch my younger brother?!”

This voice reverberated in the air like rumbling thunder, agitating the eardrums of everyone in the streets.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and his eyes squinted. At this time, a figure flashed and a young man in yellow robe appeared before everyone as his feet landed gently on the street floor.

The young man’s face bore some similarities with Yang Zhanfei, but he stood upright like a sword with an innate, arrogant bearing that awed people.

“It’s Yang An!”

“Eldest Young Master!”

Seeing the newly arrived person’s face clearly, surprised voices sounded from the surrounding crowd whereas the Yang Mansion’s guards were glad and happy.

“Big Brother!” Yang Zhanfei pushed the guard propping him away, and hastened to Yang An’s side; with one hand, he pointed at Huang Xiaolong as he shouted: “It was him! He attacked me and injured me!”

Yang An’s gaze fell on Huang Xiaolong, and the temperature in his eyes dropped sharply: “This is the first time someone dared to injure my younger brother!”

Huang Xiaolong’s indifference expression never lost composure, “So what?”

“Kneel down this instant, kowtow and continue to do so until my young brother forgives you. If my younger brother is willing to forgive you, then I shall spare your life.” Yang An’s voice was as cold as the expression on his face.

“What big words!” Standing on the side, Fei Hou could not resist letting out a snicker, “Don’t assume just because the King favors you that I won’t dare to kill you!”

Yang An looked at Fei Hou, his eyes sharp, “So it is Marquis Fei Hou, kill me? Relying on your strength as a peak late-Tenth Order?” Yang An fully released his coercive momentum, causing the airflow in the surrounding became turbulent.

Although Yang An was a peak –late Ninth Order, he had stepped one foot into the Tenth Order line, with his superb talent martial spirit and its ability; in his opinion, even a peak late-Tenth Order expert such as Fei Hou couldn’t harm him!

Then, sounds of whistling winds were heard, and several new silhouettes arrived on the scene. They were the Yang Mansion’s experts that had rushed over after getting the report.

When these experts arrived, each of them glared fiercely at Fei Hou.

“Fei Hou, be careful of the catastrophe that resulted from your mouth. One of these days, your Fei Mansion might just be

annihilated!” One of them, an old man in his seventies warned threateningly.

This old man was Yang Mansion’s Chief Steward, Zhu Yi. Like Fei Hou years ago, he was a peak late-Tenth Order.

“Is it?” Fei Hou suddenly made a move.

Seeing this, Zhu Yi sprinted forward instead of retreating.

“Crystal Ice Claw!”

An ice claw attack went up against Fei Hou, causing the street’s temperature to decline sharply as if they fell into an ice cave.

“We haven’t met for a few years, I’ll let you have a look at how much my strength has increased during this time!” A ferocious light glinted in Zhu Yi’s pupils. In the past, the two of them had fought a couple of times yet no victory was determined. But now, Zhu Yi was confident that with his current strength he could suppress Fei Hou.

However, his expression suddenly changed drastically. Fei Hou’s palm print came at him like a rotating cyclone, crushing his Crystal Ice Claw in an instant to smithereens. Finally, the palm print engulfed him.

Zhu Yi had yet to figure out what exactly happened, and he was already hit; his body flew off like a broken kite.

All present watching was stupefied.

Yang An and Yang Zhanfei had the same expression watching Zhu Yi being hit.

Zhu Yi, a peak late-Tenth Order actually could not withstand one move from Fei Hou!

The bustling street became deadly silent. The Yang Mansion guards that had their confidence and arrogance bolstered with Yang An and Zhu Yi’s arrival were muted.

Fei Rong, Fei Ming, the several Patriarchs that tagged along, and

the Fei Mansion guards were staring wide-eyed with shock at Fei Hou.

“Xian, Xiantian expert!”

A long while later, one of Yang Mansion’s guards blurted out in a trembling voice.

Xiantian expert!

Everyone shuddered at the thought.

But Fei Rong’s heart was thrilled– bubbles of ecstasy were bouncing happily in his heart.

Dad, his Dad had broken into Xiantian, stepped into the Xiantian realm, ah!

Xiantian, Fei Hou actually advanced into the Xiantian realm!

In the past, the Fei Mansion was considered as one of the Yuwai Kingdom’s prominent families, but it was barely qualified and had always been shunned by the super prominent families.

The reason being that there was no Xiantian expert in the Fei Mansion.

But now, everything had changed.

From now on, the Fei Mansion would be included in the circle of super families.

Fei Rong was thrilled, and so were Fei Ming and the Fei Mansion guards.

They fell into a state of quivering excitement, frenzy, and ecstasy.

Zhu Yi struggled up from the street; the expression on his face was no different with the crowd, staring at Fei Hou with apparent disbelief and shock. And mixed in there too was envy, jealousy, hate, and a strong unwillingness to accept this reality.

Fei Hou was faster than him, stepping into Xiantian realm one

step ahead of him!

Xiantian – one step into the heavens; once one steps into Xiantian, their identity, position, and everything else changes.

Fei Hou looked at Zhu Yi that crawled up from the ground and sneered, “Annihilate my Fei Mansion? Relying on you?”

Zhu Yi’s expression was twisted uglily.

“Fei Hou, although you had a breakthrough into the Xiantian realm, don’t act too arrogant.”

At this time Yang An spoke: “Don’t assume you’re invincible throughout in this world just because of it! Before my Grandfather, you are still nothing, just the same as your previous self!”

Yang An’s Grandfather, Yang Dong was also a Xiantian. Moreover, he was a Xiantian Second Order who had a breakthrough into the Xiantian realm thirty years ago.

After saying this, Yang An looked at Huang Xiaolong: “Punk, today Fei Hou covered you, so I’ll let it be this time, but I want to see if Fei Hou can protect you forever at your side!”

“Let’s go!”

Finishing his sentence, Yang An wanted to leave, bringing Yang Zhanfei and the rest.

However, when Yang An was about to leave, a silhouette suddenly flashed, and a powerful fist cut across the airflow, coming sharply at him.

Yang An’s heart tensed in that instant but he reacted swiftly, meeting that attack with a fist of his own.

Two fists collided, and two people staggered in the opposite directions.

“You!” When Yang An saw the attacker’s face, shock was evident on his face. He couldn’t believe the attacker was Huang Xiaolong. Not only Yang An, even Zhu Yi, the other Yang mansion experts

and the crowd were stunned. Their attention zoomed onto Huang Xiaolong.

Fei Rong and Fei Ming received another shocking surprise.

In that collision, it seemed to them Xiaolong was on par with Yang An?

Equal, neither weaker nor stronger!

Yang An was the Yuwai Kingdom's number one monstrous genius, advancing to the peak of late-Ninth Order at this age, and he was half a step into the Tenth Order whereas Huang Xiaolong was only a fifteen, sixteen-year-old boy.

"The number one monstrous genius of Yuwai Kingdom?" Huang Xiaolong showed an indifferent face: "In my opinion, only so-so!"

Yang An face turned red and purple due to anger, and his eyes were spitting embers of fury.

"Eldest Young Master!" Zhu Yi moved, stepping beside Yang An to say something, but was pushed away crudely by Yang An. Shouting, "All of you scram far away for me! Whoever dares to block me, I will kill them!"

Instantly, dazzling light and battle qi burst out from his body, and behind him, a giant of a lion emerged.

Grade twelve martial spirit, the Roaring Sky God Lion!

The Roaring Sky God Lion martial spirit was an elite in the lion clan martial spirits, and it was at least two significant grades higher than Marshal Haotian's Dark Nether Lion.

When the Roaring Sky God Lion appeared, it roared mightily skyward and the wind became violent, clouds rolled as lightning split the sky.

"Dad, what do we...?" Fei Rong came behind Fei Hou, asking respectfully, implying if they should make a move.

Fei Hou shook his head: "Without Young Lord's instruction, all

of you, don't interfere!" Fei Hou signaled everyone to move back after he said that.

Chapter 110: Kaiser Lion Transformation

Yang An called out his Roaring Sky God Lion out; sensing the astounded, shocked and awed faces of the crowd, he displayed a demeanor of the upper class as he stood with both hands clasped behind him and chest puffed up. Yang An looked proudly at Huang Xiaolong: “Don’t say I did not give you a chance– call out your martial spirit!”

Huang Xiaolong shook his head slightly with an indifferent face: “Even if I do not call out my martial spirit, I can defeat you just the same!”

“What?!” The people watching gasped in bewilderment with voices that were loud enough to reach the sky.

They felt that Xiaolong was too boastful; even an early Tenth Order expert was not Yang An’s opponent after he called out the Roaring Sky God Lion martial spirit!

Moreover, the majority of them felt Yang An was unprepared in the earlier exchange because Huang Xiaolong launched a sneak attack. It was only due to this that Huang Xiaolong was able to fight to a draw with Yang An!

The anger in Yang An broke out hearing this and the Roaring Sky God Lion let out a thunderous roar and a coruscating light flashed as Yang An soul transformed in the blink of an eye. After the soul transformation, Yang An’s physical body enlarged by a third, and his dark hair turned a brilliant golden hue – exactly the picture of an enraged lion.

The moment Yang An soul transformed, he dashed towards Huang Xiaolong but the way he moved was wobbly and unsteady, like someone drunk. Even so, with every step he took, the dazzling light from his body would grow a circle bigger, and at the same time, the surrounding air howled fiercely.

“Step of the Kaiser Lion!”

This was Yang An martial spirit’s innate ability.

The Step of the Kaiser Lion: every step induced the power of space that results in an increase of gravity, and each step adds to the overlapping heavy gravity. Lastly, when colliding, the opponent would feel like an entire mountain crashed on top of them.

When Yang An took the fifteenth step, the powerful gravity force caused the crowd to retreat in panic whereas the shops and building on the same street shook, cracked, and crumbled into rubble to the ground.

Some distance away, Fei Rong watched with a taut face.

He had just broken through the Tenth Order, but facing Yang An’s martial spirit ability, he would fall at a disadvantage.

At this point, Yang An reached outside a three-meter perimeter from Huang Xiaolong; he took another step forward but it was a kick in disguise, targeting Huang Xiaolong’s chest!

And standing there, Huang Xiaolong acted as if Yang An’s action was too fast for him to follow or to react; he simply stood there.

Just when everyone thought Huang Xiaolong would fly off from Yang An’s gravitational impact, Huang Xiaolong who stood still until now, suddenly struck out with precision.

“Collapse Fist!”

Battle qi surged and energies overlapped one another as they rolled forward like a tide of giant waves.

“Boom!” A deafening explosion resounded.

Yang An was pushed back one step, but Huang Xiaolong staggered six steps back.

Time seemed to freeze in that moment.

Countless eyes widened in shock staring at Huang Xiaolong – he actually took the hit head on!

Yang An's full force attack was received by Huang Xiaolong without calling out his martial spirit!

Although Huang Xiaolong retreated five steps more than Yang An, it must be emphasized that Xiaolong did not call out his martial spirit and he did not use his martial spirit's ability.

There was an ugly expression on Yang An's face, and he was extremely gloomy. Continuing his attack, Yang An lifted up his right hand and made a movement that looked weird in everyone's eyes. His right hand slowly moved, drawing a circle in the air, and when the ends connected, his entire right arm sleeve blasted into fragments, revealing a muscular arm that is enveloped in a bright golden light; bulging green veins ran down his arms looked like golden earthworms, yet a despotic aura was coming from it.

“God King's Lone Arm Punch!”

Yang An's right arm swung out, blasting towards Huang Xiaolong.

When Yang An's right hand was attacking, the rest of his body did not move an inch; a gigantic fist punch pierced the air so fast that even Fei Rong, a Tenth Order expert, could not follow the trajectory.

Huang Xiaolong watched as the big fist print came at him, and the Blades of Asura were already in his hands. His sharp blades slashed out.

Countless rays of blade lights flew out, turning into two violent wind cyclones that emitted wails and cries from hell. The two cyclones slammed into the fist print coming from Yang An, crushing the adversary into dust.

After slashing out the Tempest of Hell, Huang Xiaolong leaped up, and in mid-air, the Blades of Asura slashed down at Yang An

again.

This time, countless blades lights turned into a thunderstorm and the rumbling terrified Yang An as he retreated in fear. However, what terrified him the most was the droplets of rain that came from the numerous blade lights actually followed him! Yang An stepped back again and again; at the same time he was retreating, a long sword appeared in his hand and he swung a cut.

An immense sword image slashed into the blades of rain, and in the eyes of the spectating crowd, Yang An's sword attack splintered the moment it entered the rain of blades' area.

Yang An continued to move backward, swinging his longsword out with every step he took, and after more than a dozen sword strikes, the storm of blades finally halted.

Seeing this result, Yang An was about to breath out in relief when the corner of his eye caught sight of Huang Xiaolong spinning rapidly up in midair. One after another lightning struck the ground, turning into miniature flood dragons that swallowed the area and an aura of destruction spread through the streets.

Yang An watched in horror at the legion of flood dragons swarming his way.

He quickly waved his sword, but the lightning flood dragons swiftly engulfed him, even using Yang An's sword light as a conduit to reach him faster.

Unable to dodge in time, Yang An was zapped by the lightning flood dragons and his body shuddered, wobbling back out of balance. A patch of a black burn appeared on his chest where the lightning damage was most intense.

In a daze, another lightning flood dragon struck Yang An.

Horrified, Yang An tried to dodge and succeeded, but he was blindsided by two attacks from different angles.

Struck twice, Yang An couldn't help letting out a painful scream.

However, the attacks came nonstop; in that brief moment, several lightning flood dragons found their mark and Yang An was blasted off, crashing into buildings on the street. Those buildings were flattened into ruins.

“Eldest Young Master!”

“Big Brother!”

Zhu Yi and the rest of Yang Mansion’s experts were jarred and wanted to hurry to Yang An’s side when a palm print surged at them with enough energy to topple mountains and flipped the seas, blocking Zhu Yi and other experts’ path. Zhu Yi turned to look and found it was Fei Hou.

“Fei Hou, you!” Zhu Yi was exasperated.

“This is a battle between the two of them; no one is allowed to interfere!” Fei Hou scoffed.

Zhu Yi nearly broke out in anger due to anxiousness, but he understood very well if Fei Hou bends to hinder them, even with their combined strength, they still could not break Fei Hou’s defense.

At this time, Huang Xiaolong feet landed on the street gently whereas Yang An struggled slowly to stand up. Watching Yang An, Huang Xiaolong had to admit, Yang An who possessed a top grade twelve martial spirit indeed had a strong defense. Under normal circumstances, experts possessing grade ten martial spirits could hardly stand up again after being hit by his State of Abundant Lightning.

Successfully standing up, Yang An howled at the top of his lungs, and his eyes were a scary blood-red as he glared menacingly at Huang Xiaolong. The hatred and killing intent in his eyes were so thick that the crowd behind Huang Xiaolong shivered.

Yang An, the Yuwai Kingdom’s number one monstrous genius, was actually defeated without resistance by a young man that was

a minimum of five years younger than him! Moreover, in these circumstances where the opponent did not call out their martial spirit, for Yang An, this was his biggest shame!

The gazes of the people around felt like thorns that pierced cruelly into his flesh one by one!

“Die! Die! Die!” The desire to kill took over Yang An’s heart.

Long golden fur grew on his body that was similar to a golden lion’s hair.

“Kaiser Lion Transformation!”

This was his martial spirit, Roaring Sky God Lion’s, second awakened ability after he broke through the Seventh Order and it went through a second evolution.

After initiating Kaiser Lion Transformation, Yang An’s body grew larger again, nearly doubling his current size. His skin glittered in the sunlight as if his skin was coated with a layer of golden paint; eyes the color of a reddish gold and an aura more terrifying than before swept out from his body.

Chapter 111: Of Course We Wont Let It End Like This!

After the Kaiser Lion Transformation, from Yang An's throat came a thunderous roar that sounded very much like a lion's; one step forward, the ground tremored and the solid material used to build the street actually split and fine fissures lined the street.

The impact of one step reached such an extent!

Yang An put one foot in front of the other, and step by step, he walked towards Huang Xiaolong.

Every step of his made cracks the street.

A strong momentum pressured down and the loose gravel on the street actually bounced and fell according to Yang An's rhythm.

Like a mighty kaiser lion that came out from an ancient forest, descending from its throne, slowly closing in on its prey.

Huang Xiaolong watched as Yang An came close with a calm expression on his face. Right before the crowd's eyes, Huang Xiaolong released his battle qi and a dazzling black light spiraled up from below; a terrifying aura of slaughter dispersed from his body, and at the same time, both of Huang Xiaolong's eyes turned scarlet and a pair of black, the blackest demonic wings erupted out from his back.

This abrupt physical transformation shocked everyone around.

"What cultivation technique is this?! The aura of slaughter is so horrible!"

"His strength actually rose so much?! So strong!"

The crowd broke out in a tumult of discussions, and everyone felt the sharp rise in Huang Xiaolong's strength, and there were even signs of Yang An, who had transformed into the body of the Kaiser Lion, being suppressed!

Standing some distance away behind Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou's eyes were trembling with excitement watching Huang Xiaolong's transformation – the Physique of Asura. This was the legendary technique of Asura's Gate, the supreme Physique of Asura!

Following Huang Xiaolong for seven years, he finally got the chance to see Huang Xiaolong transformed into the Physique of Asura.

Fei Rong noticed his father shaking with fervorous emotions, and it raised a heartful of doubts.

Huang Xiaolong completed his transformation into the Asura Physique, and the Wings of Demon suddenly stretched out. All the crowd saw was a flash of a black shadow, and Huang Xiaolong already closed in on Yang An when they were still wondering.

Yang An too had yet to react when Huang Xiaolong already punched a Collapse Fist out, hitting Yang An squarely in the chest. Yang An's face distorted with pain because the powerful fist instantly penetrated his outer defense, directly impacting his internal organs.

Yang An was pushed back more than a dozen steps.

Huang Xiaolong leaped up and in that split second moment, dozens of Ethereal Palms struck out, hitting Yang An consecutively in the chest.

Yang An staggered back endlessly.

Huang Xiaolong did not display any other battle skill, alternating between Collapse Fist and Ethereal Palm to deal with Yang An. More than a dozen Collapse Fists and Ethereal Palms landed on Yang An's chest, sending Yang An more than a hundred meters out from the original location.

“Boom!”

Yang An was sent flying, crashing into one of the building's stone walls. The stone wall collapsed and rubble fell on top him, burying

Yang An's huge body beneath.

All four directions were engulfed in silence.

“Big Brother!” Yang Zhanfei was the first to react and rushed out. Zhu Yi and the rest of the guards followed and worked hard to move the rubble away to dig Yang An out.

Yang An's originally handsome looks and proud temperament were covered with gray dust; the Kaiser Lion Transformation had already disappeared and his body deflated back to his normal size as he stared blankly.

“Hok!” A sweet, hot substance rush up Yang An's throat, and he spat out fresh blood, coloring a patch of red on the ground in front of him.

“Eldest Young Master!” Zhu Yi and the rest of the Yang Mansion guards were scared.

The quiet surrounding suddenly boiled up.

Yang An used the second ability, Kaiser Lion Transformation, yet he was actually powerless to resist the opponent — he still lost! Lost so swiftly and thoroughly!

“Big Brother, how are you?” Yang Zhanfei asked.

Yang An could only shake his head weakly as he didn't even have the energy to talk right now. It felt as if his entire chest was hit until it caved in, and he glimpsed at Huang Xiaolong, unable to conceal the dread he felt in his heart.

If he did not soul transform and change into the Kaiser Lion physique transformation, which greatly enhanced his defenses parallel to an early Tenth Order expert, his chest would have been blasted into pieces from Huang Xiaolong's attacks.

Yang An swallowed a healing pellet with much difficulty and adjusted his condition. After a short while, his hoarse voice sounded: “We go back!”

Propped up by the Yang Mansion guards, Yang An and his people left the place.

“Young Lord!” At this point, Fei Hou came behind Huang Xiaolong.

“Young Lord!” Fei Rong, Fei Ming, and the Fei Mansion guards came up and saluted respectfully. By this point in time, the eyes they looked at Huang Xiaolong with were totally different.

Huang Xiaolong nodded and came out from the Physique of Asura transformation.

“Let’s leave!” When Yang An and his groups receded from sight, Huang Xiaolong said to Fei Hou and the rest.

“Yes, Young Lord!”

As Huang Xiaolong turned around to leave, the crowd parted away from afar, their attitude respectful, fearful and awed.

Not long after Huang Xiaolong left Thousand Virtues Street, the message that Huang Xiaolong defeated Yang An exploded in the Royal City, sweeping through the streets like a tsunami.

“Yang An was actually defeated by a young man looking about fifteen to sixteen years old!”

“Sixteen? I heard that person is only thirteen!”

“Thirteen? I think he’s probably only five or six years old!”

Discussions fueled, becoming more outrageous and heated up, spreading farther and wider.

At the same time, the news about Fei Hou advancing into Xiantian realm was also made known, instantly elevating Fei Mansion’s position in the kingdom. And with Huang Xiaolong’s influence, the Fei Mansion grew mysterious in the eyes of the public.

Once back in the Fei Mansion, Fei Hou gathered Fei Rong and Fei Ming in his room.

“Fei Ming, how are your injuries?” Fei Hou looked at his grandson and asked with a hint of smile.

Fei Ming quickly answered: “Grandfather, grandson’s injuries have mostly recovered.”

Fei Hou nodded, reassured.

“Dad, the news about you breaking through to the Xiantian realm have spread. Just now, we have received the congratulatory gifts sent by the super families!” Fei Rong was smiling from ear to ear as he said this.

Those super families did not express anything when Fei Ming’s wedding was announced, but now that the news about the recently returned Fei Hou actually stepping into the Xiantian realm spread, already seven to eight of the super families sent their congratulatory gifts over.

This caused Fei Rong to be over the moon.

“I was able to breakthrough into the Xiantian realm so fast all thanks Young Lord!” At this time, Fei Hou spoke.

“The Young Lord?!” Both Fei Rong and Fei Ming were dumbfounded.

Fei Hou nodded his head in affirmation: “That’s right. All because of a cultivation technique Young Lord passed to me that enabled me to break through into the Xiantian realm in the shortest time. Both of you must remember that everything that Fei Mansion has was brought by the Young Lord.”

Fei Rong and Fei Ming both nodded in acknowledgment.

“Dad, that Young Lord’s identity is?” Fei Rong could not suppress the doubt and curiosity gnawing at his heart.

Fei Hou’s expression suddenly turned stern: “Young Lord’s identity is not something you can speculate about. If Young Lord permits it, I will tell you in the future, do you understand?”

Fei Rong and Fei Ming shuddered under Fei Hou's warning, and they immediately nodded with reverence.

At this time, Huang Xiaolong was in a solitary courtyard practicing State of Abundant Lightning. After the battle with Yang An, his understanding of the move had deepened significantly.

After practicing his sword skill for some time, Xiaolong entered the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space, swallowed one Fire Dragon Pearl and continued his practice with the Asura Tactics. These months of traveling to the Yuwai Kingdom honed Huang Xiaolong and he was already a mid-Ninth Order.

While Xiaolong was practicing inside the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, in the Yang Mansion, Yang Zheng's face was terrifyingly gloomy when he saw his son Yang An being helped back by the family guards.

"Dad, we can't let this matter go without doing anything!" Yang Zhanfei clamored.

Yang Zhen's voice was somber: "Of course we won't let it go just like this, but your Grandfather is still in closed-door practice; let's wait and two days for when your Grandfather comes out, we will pay the Fei Mansion a visit. At that time, I want the Fei Mansion's wedding to turn into a funeral!"

Chapter 112: The Yang Family's Arrival!

Two days passed quickly and Huang Xiaolong came out of practice from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda's space.

Advancing into the mid-Ninth Order, the battle qi in his body continuously quenched his flesh, muscles, tendons and skin. Along with the addition of the Golden Linglong Body physique cultivation technique, Huang Xiaolong's outer defense was tougher than an old cowhide. His tendons were very flexible, stretching out quite some length and they were able to burst out with terrifying, explosive power.

Coming out from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, Huang Xiaolong headed to the Fei Mansion's hall; along the way, the servants and guards who saw him would salute him respectfully, calling him Young Lord.

Some beautiful maids blushed shyly when they were performing their salutes to him.

Today was Fei Ming's wedding day, and from top to bottom, the Fei Mansion was filled with cheer and liveliness. There were also red firecrackers in the Spirit Martial World, and on this day, the main door of Fei Mansion had firecrackers exploding endlessly, livened up the atmosphere of a joyous occasion.

When Xiaolong entered the main hall, Fei Rong, Fei Ming and the guest Patriarchs were chatting in an amiable atmosphere. When they noticed Huang Xiaolong coming in, Fei Rong, Fei Ming and the Patriarchs quickly got up from their seats nervously with fear and trepidation, as if there were burning coals under their butts.

"Greeting, Young Lord!" Fei Rong and Fei Ming hurried to salute.

The band of Patriarchs was flashing brilliant smiles as they followed suit: "Young Master Huang, hello!"

Huang Xiaolong nodded, asking "Where's Fei Hou?" when he did

not see Fei Hou's silhouette amongst them.

Fei Rong took a step forward and swiftly answered: "Father is inside the inner courtyard; if Young Lord is looking for Father, I will go in and call Father."

"No need— I'll go look for him myself." Huang Xiaolong waved his hand and left the main hall.

After Huang Xiaolong had left the main hall, everyone had an obvious expression of relief, especially the pair of father and son, Fei Rong and Fei Ming. There was an evident film of sweat on their foreheads.

While the Fei Mansion was bustling in the joy of the occasion, in the Yang Mansion's secluded secret chamber, a clear hum reverberated and a silhouette came crashing out from the entrance while laughing maniacally. A strong breath enveloped the entire Yang Mansion, scaring all the individuals inside.

Yang Zheng and Yang Zhanfei that had been waiting outside the secret chamber were ecstatic.

"Father!" "Grandfather!" Calling out, the two of them hastened their steps to come in front of that person.

The person that came out from the secret chamber was none other than Yang An's grandfather, Yang Dong. A Xiantian Second Order!

Yang Dong's feet touched the ground, his eyes swept the surrounding, and asked: "Where's An'er? Why don't I see An'er?!"

Yang Zheng and Yang Zhanfei, father and son, hesitated.

"What is it?!" Yang Dong scowled.

"Father, Yang An was beaten, and heavily injured! Right now he is bedridden and because of that, he is not able to welcome Father coming out of closed-door practice!" Yang Zheng stepped up and explained.

“What?” A sharp light shimmered from Yang Dong’s body as his terrifying aura pierced through the sky, and brutality gleamed in his eyes: “Who was it, who was the one who did it?”

“It was people from the Fei Mansion!” Yang Zhanfei cuts in.

“Fei Mansion? Is it Fei Hou, has he returned?” Yang Dong asked.

In Yang Dong’s opinion, regarding the Fei Mansion, Fei Hou was the one only person that has the ability to hurt Yang An.

Yang Zheng shook his head: “Fei Hou has indeed returned, but it wasn’t Fei Hou. Instead, it was a kid surnamed Huang, about fifteen to sixteen years old. Fei Hou came back with him!”

“A kid with Huang as a surname?” Yang Dong was stunned and unexpected, “No older than sixteen!” Someone that young defeated Yang An?

Yang Zheng nodded: “Yes, and the strange thing is, Fei Hou referred to this kid as Young Lord. Also, Father, Fei Hou has broken through Xiantian realm.”

“Oh, he broke through into the Xiantian realm?” Again, this was out of Yang Dong’s expectation, “So he already advanced into Xiantian realm– no wonder he dared to hurt my, this Yang Dong’s, grandson. Not putting my Yang Mansion in your eyes just because you’re a Xiantian now? If I remember correctly, today is Fei Hou’s grandson’s wedding day right?”

“Yes, Father!” Yang Zheng confirmed it.

“Let’s go! Both of you come with me to the Fei Mansion; we’re sending them a big gift!”

Yang Zheng and Yang Zhanfei were thrilled and it showed in their faces.

With Father leading, this time that Fei Hou will surely die! Yang Zheng snickered in his heart.

Thus, led by Yang Dong, a huge group of people from the Yang

Mansion headed to the Fei Mansion in a dignified manner. Before departing, Yang Dong made a trip to the green spring to see his grandson, Yang An. When he saw Yang An's chest seemingly sunk in from being beaten, the wrath and killing intent in his heart was inflamed.

The entire way, the Yang Mansion's people terrified everyone on the streets to the point that they would scurry away or hide after spotting them from afar.

Only after the Yang Mansion people left far away would the passersby come out from hiding.

"It was people from the Yang Mansion! From the looks of it, they are going to the Fei Mansion!"

"There is a good show coming, and today there is a wedding going on in the Fei Mansion. Perhaps blood will flow today!"

"Let us go and have a look!"

A group of pedestrians followed Yang Dong and his party from some distance behind, heading in the direction of Fei Mansion. At first, there were only a few people, but the people following behind increased as time passed by, and in the end, it was a sea of heads bobbing behind Yang Dong's group, about several hundreds, yet it was still increasing.

Fei Mansion.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were sitting in the main hall, talking with the current Patriarchs of other families when, from the direction of the Fei Mansion's main door, came two tragic shrieks and shocked uproar.

At this time, a spooked Fei Mansion guard ran into the main hall; he quickly blurted out towards Fei Hou: "Old Master, the people from the Yang Mansion is here, Yang Dong's leading them!"

"Yang Dong!" The Patriarchs that came for the wedding banquet were startled.

Yang Dong represented a Xiantian Second Order expert!

Moreover, Yang Dong was known for his protectiveness; once, a Duke's son beat up a Yang Mansion's guard and this Yang Dong actually went to the Duke's mansion in person asking for an explanation. He even let that guard beat the Duke's son until he was half dead, and even though the Duke complained to the King, however, the matter was left alone and unresolved.

This time, the one injured was Yang Dong's most precious grandson, Yang An. This time, Yang Dong came, most likely....!

He finally came!

Fei Hou's expression turned cold; he had been preparing for Yang Dong's arrival the past two days.

"Young Lord!" Fei Hou turned around to look at Huang Xiaolong.

"Let's go out and see!" Huang Xiaolong said and stood up. Fei Rong, Fei Ming, and the Patriarchs all stood up, following Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou out from the main hall. Reaching the main entrance, what welcomed them was a ground full of injured Fei Mansion guards, and in front of the entrance, some Fei Mansion guards were battling with the Yang Mansion guards with battle qi crisscrossed in the air.

Yang Dong, Yang Zheng, and the Yang Mansion experts stood watching on the side.

Both ends of the streets were crowded with a large audience.

The moment Fei Hou came out, Yang Dong's gaze fell on his body and sparks of fire ignited when Fei Hou and Yang Dong's eyes collided. After a moment, Yang Dong shifted his gaze onto Huang Xiaolong. His eyes glinted like sharp blades and killing intent exploded.

When Fei Hou, Huang Xiaolong and the rest came out, the fighting guards from both sides stopped and retreated to the side. Then, Yang Dong and Yang Zheng stepped to the front.

“Punk, you are that surnamed Huang rascal?” Yang Dong fixed a cold stare at Huang Xiaolong, “I don’t care what your identity is; since you injured my grandson, you must pay a price. My demand is not unreasonable; as long as you’re willing to cut off both of your arms, I can spare your life.” Then, Yang Dong looked at Fei Hou: “Otherwise, not only will you die today, even the entire Fei Mansion will be buried together with you!”

Chapter 113: Leaving in Embarrassment

Yang Dong had just finished speaking yet Fei Hou already made his move.

Before anyone could blink, Fei Hou was in front of Yang Dong. A fist punched out, roaring across space and the whelming power caused Yang Dong's heart to tighten. He swiftly struck out his own fist to counter Fei Hou's.

A deafening explosion resounded, and two silhouettes flew back from the rebound impact.

“Xiantian Second Order?” Fei Hou's eyes held contempt, “Yang Dong, you and your grandson Yang An are the same, your brains are made out of your ass.”

“Brain made out of ass?!” Yang Dong was perplexed for a second.

However, the crowd watching from the street outside burst out in laughter.

People from the Yang Mansion had an ugly expression on their faces.

When the crowd laughed, the noise jolted Yang Dong back to reality; just as Yang Dong's anger was about to erupt, Huang Xiaolong suddenly waved his hand: “Surround them all, don't even let one go!” As Huang Xiaolong's voice fell, silhouettes shifted. Five to six hundred guards were seen stampeding out from the Fei Mansion in an encirclement over the Yang Mansion's guards.

Although Yang Dong brought many guards with him this time, it only totaled up to three hundred at most. In his opinion, relying on his Xiantian Second Order strength, he alone could flatten the entire Fei Mansion; it didn't matter if Fei Hou had broken through into the Xiantian realm because Fei Hou wasn't his opponent.

But, that punch just now... it was as if Fei Hou's strength is?!

“Kill for me!” Yang Dong glared at Fei Mansion’s guards’ encirclement and bellowed in fury. Then, a dazzling light burst out from his body as he called out his martial spirit.

Yang Dong’s martial spirit was actually an enormous black bottle!

This black bottle was more than a dozen meters in height, and from top to bottom it was pure black except for some strange red runic patterns that glittered sinisterly, giving an eerie ghostly feeling.

Yang Dong instantly soul transformed the moment his martial spirit materialized. The surface of his skin turned black like his martial spirit black bottle, as if it was coated with a layer of black paint, and at the same time, black fog danced around him, allowing Yang Dong to hide inside the black fog substance.

Yang Dong flashed and appeared in front of Fei Hou in the next moment. A black arm abruptly shot out from the thick black fog, targeting Fei Hou’s chest; however, Fei Hou was prepared. With a silver flash, his martial spirit came out and turned into a Silver River that spiraled up Fei Hou’s body in defense, blocking the enemy’s attack.

After blocking the enemy’s attack, the Silver River continued to twist around Fei Hou, growing larger and stronger with each complete turn. At the same time, the sphere of battle qi shrouding Fei Hou grew a diameter bigger, exuding a stronger atmosphere.

Martial Spirit Strengthening!

After Fei Hou broken through to Xiantian realm, his martial spirit strengthening has enhanced from five times to seven times.

Sensing the difference in Fei Hou’s power after martial spirit strengthening, Yang Dong’s face changed drastically; the thick black fog protecting him suddenly expanded, rolling like angry black clouds, emitting an aura that made hearts palpitate.

“Black Cloud Palm!”

A gigantic black palm print flew out from the midst of the black fog, hovering in the air.

Fei Hou leaped up.

“Heart Shattering Fist!”

A fist punched out, puncturing space and slamming into the black cloud palm. A palm print and a fist print blew up in the collision.

Yang Dong battled Fei Hou, and below them, a different battle erupted between the Fei Mansion guards and Yang Mansion guards.

Fei Rong versus Yang Zheng.

Fei Ming versus Yang Zhanfei.

Initially, Yang Zhanfei thought he could easily and swiftly defeat Fei Ming just like he did two days ago, and give Fei Ming a beating worthy of a dog, however, today he noticed that not only had Fei Ming’s injuries healed thoroughly, even his cultivation had advanced! He was using a very strange type of fist battle skill that Yang Zheng couldn’t seem to be able to avoid and he ended up in a pitiful state.

This realization terrified and angered him.

Huang Xiaolong watched the battles taking place around the Fei Mansion, and then he disappeared in a flash. Appearing again, he was right in front of a Yang Mansion guard, and before the guard could react, Huang Xiaolong sent him flying with a palm.

Huang Xiaolong continued to flicker around the ‘battlefield’ and every time he appeared, a Yang Mansion guard would be sent flying.

These Yang Mansion guards, other than Zhu Yi and several others, were mostly Seventh Orders; Eighth and Ninth Orders

numbered very little. Relying on these levels of strength, how can they take an attack from Huang Xiaolong?

Yang Dong noticed something strange below and saw Huang Xiaolong's actions clearly. Watching Yang Mansion guards one after another was sent packing, his heart boiled with fury. Unfortunately, he was hindered by Fei Hou and he could not find an opportunity to deal with Huang Xiaolong at this moment.

As the battle with Fei Hou wore on, Yang Dong grew more anxious and scared. Fei Hou was just a Xiantian First Order but his physical defense, power and battle qi grade were no worse than his, a Xiantian Second Order!

Not to mention, Fei Hou's attacking power received a boost from his martial spirit strengthening ability and there were even signs of overpowering him!

Tragic screams came like waves on the seaside as the Yang Mansion guards fell one by one.

The number of Yang Mansion guards that came this time wasn't much, and on top of that, Yang Dong was held back by Fei Hou, resulting in the Yang Mansion guards' bludgeoned fate. In less than an hour, two-thirds of the three hundred guards that came were wounded and roughly around a hundred guards were desperately resisting and defending.

Yang Zheng and Yang Zhanfei perceived their side's unfavorable situation and their expressions were ugly. If this continued, their Yang Mansion guards would face annihilation.

After Huang Xiaolong sent more than thirty Yang Mansion guards flying, he arrived before Yang Zhanfei that was battling Fei Ming. Seeing Huang Xiaolong in front of him, Yang Zhanfei was aghast.

“Dad!”

“Grandfather!”

“Save me!”

He cried out in a quivering voice.

Yang Zheng and Yang Dong heard the cry and when they turned around, they met with the scene of Huang Xiaolong striking Yang Zhanfei’s chest.

“Little dog surnamed Huang, you dare!” Yang Dong roared furiously: “If you dare to touch a hair on my grandson, I will cut you into a million pieces!” However, Huang Xiaolong’s attack coincided with the moment Yang Dong’s voice ended. One palm struck Yang Zhanfei’s chest, and Yang Zhanfei cried out in an exaggerated manner akin to the sky is falling. Yang Zhanfei felt Huang Xiaolong’s palm had overturned his internal organs and he spewed greenish bile fluids mixed with blood, some tiny lumps could be seen scattered on the on the patch of red. He did not know whether these were part of his crushed liver or lung.

Crashing to the ground, Yang Zhanfei curled up in pain.

This palm, Huang Xiaolong struck with full force unlike two days prior; Yang Zhanfei not only vomited blood, even his tears flowed out, nearly peeing in his pants.

“Fei’er!” Yang Zheng cried out and his heart bleeds for his son. Fists clenched in anger, and he struck at Fei Rong as if he went berserk, forcing Fei Rong back; he flashed and came beside Yang Zhanfei’s body.

At this time, strong tremors came from the ground. Everyone looked for the source and saw several squadrons of soldiers in steel armor heading towards the Fei Mansion’s direction riding on sturdy warhorses.

Several thousands of soldiers, the Yuwai Kingdom’s Royal City Defense Guard finally arrived!

“Stop your hands!” The City Defense Guard team arrived and a middle-aged man wearing General rank armor shouted.

The Fei Mansion and Yang Mansion guards could only stop fighting and retreat to opposite sides. In mid-air, Fei Hou and Yang Dong made their last attack and came down.

“Duke Yang Dong, Marquis Fei Hou!”

General Jiang Ling walked up and greeted the two of them.

Since the City Defense Guard had arrived, this ‘war’ could only end here.

Although Yang Dong was a thousand times unwilling and anger was still boiling in his heart, he knew nothing further could be done today; he resorted to glaring coldly at Fei Hou and Huang Xiaolong: “I will spare both of you today, but next time, I will let you die without a burial place!” He flicked his sleeves, shouting: “Go!”

Those from the Yang Mansion hastened to follow, leaving in an embarrassing state.

Seeing this scene, the Fei Mansion broke out in cheers and laughter.

Die without a burial place? Huang Xiaolong stared at Yang Dong’s retreating back and sneered.

Chapter 114: The Vision Manifestation of Heavenly Treasure Appears!

Yang Dong and his group left awkwardly whereas the festive wedding atmosphere in Fei Mansion was not affected in the least by the incident. Instead, it became livelier, more vibrant, and nearing noon, some of the super families made an appearance, personally bringing gifts over for the occasion.

The Fei Mansion turned into a land of joy for the day.

Both father and son, Fei Rong and Fei Ming, can't stop smiling from ear to ear.

The wedding celebration continued late into the night before it gradually quieted down.

And the land succumbed to the dark silence of the night.

Huang Xiaolong stood in the yard, staring at the distant night moon. It was shining brightly that night, bright and beautiful with the random wisps of clouds floating by, which added a touch of hazy beauty to the night sky.

Recalling the merriment in Fei Mansion during the day, Huang Xiaolong couldn't help reminiscing his previous life's parents and his current parents in the Luo Tong Royal City. His thoughts drifted far, far away.

A long while later, Huang Xiaolong returned to the room, entered the Linglong Treasure Pagoda space, and started his routine cultivation.

After swallowing a Fire Dragon Pearl, Huang Xiaolong ran Asura Tactics as the black and blue dragon emerged, hovering above his head. They began devouring the netherworld spiritual energy greedily that came gushing down from the void and transferring them into his body.

The battle qi in Huang Xiaolong's meridians surged and rolled violently, especially in the Qi Sea. When Huang Xiaolong initiates his battle qi, the netherworld spiritual energy resonated like a giant tsunami.

These past few years, after using the Fire Dragon Pearls to enhance his netherworld battle qi, the quality of netherworld battle qi has improved significantly. However, what level it has reached, Huang Xiaolong had no way to gauge it.

The netherworld battle qi gathered in the Qi Sea like a vast black ocean. After years of being amplified by the usage of Fire Dragon Pearls, Huang Xiaolong's netherworld battle qi has turned into a pure black color. Not only that, within the alluring blackness of the netherworld battle qi, it gave off a smooth crystalline feeling.

The netherworld spiritual energy that was absorbed into his body continued to be refined. The twin dragons coiled behind him devoured at great speed, greedily with a black and a blue light shimmering on their bodies, lighting up the Linglong Treasure Pagoda's space.

One night passed, Huang Xiaolong opened his eyes and ended his practice for the day, and he came out from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

When Huang Xiaolong came out from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, an emissary from the Yuwai Kingdom Royal Palace arrived at the Fei Mansion, informing Fei Hou that he was conferred with the title of a Duke.

The title one rank above the Marquis position – a Duke. Every time a Marquis warrior of the Kingdom broke into the Xiantian realm, the King would confer the title of Duke.

What Huang Xiaolong did not expect was, the Yuwai Kingdom's King not only 'upgraded' Fei Hou to a Duke, but he was also given a Duke title!

It must be emphasized here that only Xiantian experts were given the privilege of being conferred the title of a Duke. Furthermore, the native Yuwai Kingdom's geniuses like Yang An only had the title of Marquis, not to mention Huang Xiaolong, who is not even a subject of the Yuwai Kingdom.

When Huang Xiaolong courteously informed the emissary that he is not a Yuwai Kingdom subject, the emissary smiled, "His Majesty is well aware Young Master Huang is not a Yuwai Kingdom subject, but even someone who is not a subject of the kingdom can still receive a Duke title from the Yuwai Kingdom!"

Huang Xiaolong looked at Fei Hou.

"That is true, Young Lord!" Fei Hou nodded, affirming the palace emissary's words. He cautiously said, "Since it is the His Majesty's good intentions, why doesn't Young Lord....?" Fei Hou's words trailed off here.

Regarding Fei Hou's meaning, Huang Xiaolong understood. Although with his identity, he doesn't care much for a noble Duke title, but having it is also not something bad. It adds some convenience when moving around in the Yuwai Kingdom in the future.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong received the Duke title from the emissary's hands.

Moments later, the emissary bid farewell joyfully to Fei Hou and Huang Xiaolong and returned to the palace to report his successful task.

After the palace emissary had left, Huang Xiaolong decided to take a stroll in the city.

He had been in the Yuwai Royal City for a few days, but he had yet to take a good look around the city. He and Fei Hou would be heading back to the Luo Tong Kingdom in a few days, so he wanted to see the city before that.

Accompanied by Fei Hou, Huang Xiaolong left the Fei Mansion, strolling in the streets.

Fei Hou had left for seven years, and there were many changes around the Yuwai Royal City.

It was already noon when they had scoured the city, and passing by the same Absolutely Luscious Dish Floor, the two of them went in, ordering two jugs of Fiery Wine and some side dishes while sitting on the first floor.

Fei Hou and Huang Xiaolong's visit were warmly welcomed by the restaurant boss, who was much more enthusiastic and respectful compared to last time.

Fei Hou advanced into Xiantian realm while Huang Xiaolong defeated Yang An, and this news had reached the boss's ears.

Lastly, when they were about to leave and wanted to pay, the boss adamantly refused to take their gold coins, saying that it doesn't matter when Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou come over because their expenses will be free of charge.

Since it was the boss's hospitality, both of them did not decline.

Peacefully, three days passed.

During these three days, other than practicing inside the Linglong Treasure Pagoda's space, Huang Xiaolong would train his Asura Sword Skill in one of the Fei Mansion's yards.

The Tempest of Hell, Tears of Asura, Wrath of the Nether King, and State of Abundant Lightning were continuously displayed by Huang Xiaolong, and mournful cries with intermittent lighting strikes and rumbling thunders reverberated from his yard.

On this day, Huang Xiaolong was practicing the Asura Sword Skill in the yard when all of a sudden, a vigorous earthquake strongly shook the ground for a second.

Huang Xiaolong was startled, and the tremors happened again.

The stone mountain decoration in the yard crumbled to the garden floor.

The strong earthquake came five to six times before it ceased altogether.

Then, in the distant horizon, a burst of burning flames appeared out of nowhere, casting a fiery ember shadow in the sky and it exuded a scorching heat out in the four directions like rolling tidal waves. The people of the Yuwai Kingdom were astounded watching this glorious sight in the sky.

As the waves of heat hit the Yuwai Royal City, the temperature shot up like crazy, making everyone feel like they fell into a hot furnace.

“This is?” Huang Xiaolong’s eyes narrowed.

However, at this point, the heat waves receded just abruptly in the way it came, faster than the evening-tide.

In that split second of change, Huang Xiaolong noticed that the Linglong Treasure Pagoda in his body shook violently as if something in that direction attracted it. Yet, at the same time, Huang Xiaolong sensed the Linglong Treasure Pagoda was trembling at its core, a feeling of fear like it was facing an existence that scared it.

The bustling Royal City quieted down.

Not long afterwards, Fei Hou walked into Huang Xiaolong’s yard, reporting: “Young Lord, the King has decreed that the city is on lockdown and that no one is allowed in or out of the city!”

“City lockdown!” Huang Xiaolong was surprised. Under normal circumstances, only when a kingdom faces a crisis will the Royal City be in a lockdown situation.

Maybe it is related to the vision in the sky just now? Huang Xiaolong’s mind whirled and he asked, “Fei Hou, what do you think of the vision earlier?”

Fei Hou pondered in silence for a moment before answering solemnly, “It should a treasure being born that would cause a scene like the one we just saw.”

The birth of a treasure!

Huang Xiaolong thought of the Linglong Treasure Pagoda’s strange reaction; maybe, it is a Heavenly Treasure that is about to appear?! And if he guessed correctly, it should be a treasure that has a higher ranking on the Heavenly Treasure List than the Linglong Treasure Pagoda he possessed. Only this explanation made sense that it would cause the Linglong Treasure Pagoda to tremble just now.

A Heavenly Treasure!

A Heavenly Treasure that ranked above the pagoda!

A light flickered in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes, and he took a deep breath.

Judging from the vision earlier combined with the Linglong Treasure Pagoda’s response, it can be determined that a Heavenly Treasure is about to appear here; he didn’t expect that an impromptu trip to the Yuwai Kingdom would let him encounter a treasure being born.

Chapter 115: A Heavenly Treasure is About to Appear!

“Fei Hou, go and inquire about this matter!” Huang Xiaolong turned towards Fei Hou and ordered quietly, barely above a whisper.

Initially, Huang Xiaolong had decided to spend a few days here and then return to Luo Tong Kingdom. But now, encountering such an event, he could only delay the trip home for the time being.

“Yes, Sovereign!” Fei Hou acknowledged respectfully, and he turned around and left the yard.

Watching Fei Hou’s receding silhouette, Huang Xiaolong’s hands clenched tightly at his back; no matter what, he must get this Heavenly Treasure!

In recent years, the benefits Huang Xiaolong had gotten from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda made him realize the crucial benefits of Heavenly Treasures. Without the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, even with his superb talent twin martial spirits, his practice speed would be far slower than now.

If he could subdue another treasure with the same grade as the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, then his cultivation speed would reach a new threshold, perhaps breaking into the Xiantian realm within two to three years is a possibility.

After all, Huang Xiaolong had a gnawing threat looming in the horizon that made him anxious to increase his strength.

Roughly after an hour, Fei Hou returned and reported to Huang Xiaolong: “Sovereign, I found the information. The place the vision appeared is in the vicinity of the Enlightenment Lake. The Enlightenment Lake is about three hundred li from the Yuwai Royal City.”

“Oh, Enlightenment Lake?” Huang Xiaolong looked at Fei Hou.

Fei Hou swiftly explained: “Yes, Sovereign-- this Enlightenment Lake has the reputation of the best lake scenery in our Yuwai Kingdom. It is huge, covering several thousand square kilometers. However, one hundred thousand soldiers are currently positioned there to guard the Enlightenment Lake; no one can get close within a hundred li. The King has decreed that those who dared to trespass into the Enlightenment Lake will be punished according to the crime of treason: death on the spot!”

“A hundred thousand soldiers guarding it,” An edge flickered passed Huang Xiaolong’s eyes. This Yuwai Kingdom’s King reacted really fast. He may have guessed it was related to a Heavenly Treasure being born, so he placed so many soldiers there.

“Yes, the other counties’ armies were called back; I’m afraid in a few days, the number of soldiers stationed at the Enlightenment Lake will reach at least three to four hundred thousand!” Fei Hou added.

Three to four hundred thousand!

Even strong and tough Xiantian experts would fall facing three hundred thousand soldiers.

Huang Xiaolong’s brows creased into deep furrows.

“You retreat first, but continue to inquire about the situation.” A while later Huang Xiaolong spoke.

“Yes, Sovereign!” Fei Hou answered and retreated respectfully.

Huang Xiaolong fell into a pensive mood.

Judging from what Fei Hou said, it would be impossible to break into the Enlightenment Lake-- the only option was to sneak in under disguise or concealment. However..... even with his martial spirit ability –Space Concealment, wanting to sneak into the lake without being discovered with so many soldiers guarding is not that easy.

Thinking of the situation with a mass of four hundred soldiers in one place, that would mean in every hundred meters distance, there would be a team of soldiers on watch.

It seems I can only act according to the situation. Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

In general, a Heavenly Treasure would be born around sixty days after the vision manifested in the sky. Therefore, Huang Xiaolong was in no hurry. At the moment, he has no other option but to wait.

The sky slowly turned dark, signaling the end of another day.

Compared to the usual bustling and lively Yuwai Royal City, today, the atmosphere seemed to be taken a notch down. One almost could not see a normal person on the streets as there was mostly patrolling soldiers.

Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged in the Linglong Treasure Pagoda's space, swallowing one Fire Dragon Pearl and practicing Asura Tactics.

When they were journeying through the Silvermoon Forest, Huang Xiaolong collected enough beast cores from killing demonic beasts, and there was much more of them in the Asura Ring. He need not worry about running out of supply without making trips to the Silvermoon Forest, the number of beast cores inside his ring was enough to last him one year!

The night passed.

And Huang Xiaolong came out from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda the next day morning, and coming to the yard, he started training in Asura Sword Skill, Ethereal Palm, and Collapse Fist.

Midway through his training, Fei Hou came in. Reporting to Huang Xiaolong, he said the rumors about a great treasure appearing near the Enlightenment Lake has spread through the Royal City and the cities nearby. Hearing this, many experts

started to rush over to the Enlightenment Lake area, but most of them were captured by the patrolling soldiers, and battles broke out. Other than a few Xiantian experts who managed to escape, the rest of the trespassers were killed on the spot by the soldiers.

Listening to Fei Hou's report, Huang Xiaolong nodded; he was secretly delighted in his heart. Just as he had expected, the message about a great treasure appearing in the Enlightenment Lake has spread. He believes that as the rumor spread further and wider, the number of experts that would head towards the lake will only increase, and at that time, the situation will become more chaotic.

Within that spiral of chaos lies his opportunity.

Huang Xiaolong asked Fei Hou some questions about the Enlightenment Lake's surroundings and situations and requested Fei Hou to continue keeping a tab on things.

Several days passed since then.

Every day, Fei Hou would come once to report the latest situation of Enlightenment Lake to Huang Xiaolong. Things happened just as Huang Xiaolong predicted; one person spread the news to ten people, ten spreads to a hundred, a hundred spread to thousands. The news about a great treasure appearing in the Enlightenment Lake had exploded, and the entire Yuwai Kingdom had learned about it, and experts were rushing over far and near to the Yuwai Kingdom.

Experts from different forces were finding ways to sneak past the soldiers into the Enlightenment Lake to check out the situation; as the number of experts increased, the conflicts between these forces and the soldiers on guard became more frequent and intense. The pressure on the army was getting heavier like a mountain.

Huang Xiaolong allowed Fei Hou to retreat.

At this rate, in no more than half a month, the neighboring

forces would be arriving. The pressure on the army would double, triple, and the situation would be even more chaotic Huang Xiaolong had first anticipated.

Night.

In the middle of the yard, Huang Xiaolong stood with his left foot stepped far out to the left, and his lower body was bending down into a half-squat with his elbows positioned close to his waist. His arms were straight with the palms facing up like he was holding some very heavy weights, and a short while later, his elbows straightened out and relaxed. These actions were repeated many times as Huang Xiaolong controlled his breathing, and invisible spiritual energy came rolling at him.

As Huang Xiaolong's battle qi cultivation increased, his Body Metamorphose Scripture training had reached Stage Eight –Three Diagrams on the Terrain.

Or more accurately said, the peak of Stage Eight. He would be able to enter Stage Nine soon – The Azure Dragon Claws Stretched Out.

Huang Xiaolong constantly breathed according to a certain rhythm, and there were white fogs swirling above his head, twisting into the shape of a flower, three of them to be exact.

A large amount of spiritual energy entered Huang Xiaolong's body, accumulating in his dantian close to his navel, and as he gathered the internal force in his dantian, the battle qi in his Qi Sea and the internal force in his dantian resonated with each other.

Now, relying on just his internal force, he could kill an average late-Ninth Order.

As Huang Xiaolong breathed, each interval between breaths became longer as if he immersed into [tortoise-breathing mode](#).

When Huang Xiaolong reaches Stage Ten of the Body

Metamorphose Scripture and breaks through into the Xiantian realm, using internal force, he could stay underwater for ten days, or even half a month without issues.

The days passed like this for another ten days.

During these past ten days in the courtyard, Huang Xiaolong spent the time practicing Asura Tactics, the Body Metamorphose Scripture, Asura Sword Skill, Ethereal Palm, and Collapse Fist.

In these ten days, the situation in the Enlightenment Lake had turned increasingly anarchic; the neighboring kingdom's forces had arrived in the Enlightenment Lake area and intense clashes with death toll increasing every day.

The number of soldiers stationed near the lake has gone up to four hundred thousand, yet it was still an arduous effort to fend off the forces coming in droves – the army is close to collapsing from the pressure.

The water level in the Enlightenment Lake rose peculiarly, and the surface was surging with angry waves as strange cries came out from the bottom of Enlightenment Lake. All these signs pointed to a great treasure that is about to come out.

Tortoise breathing mode - extended breathing.

Chapter 116: Duanren Empire Intervention

However, with the current anarchic situation, Huang Xiaolong was in no rush to get to the Enlightenment Lake; he continued to practice in the yard every day, biding his time to see what happens.

The truth was, it would have been useless even if Huang Xiaolong rushed to the Enlightenment Lake as there was quite some time until the Heavenly Treasure is born. Moreover, the Yuwai Kingdom's army was still standing guard in the area and they hadn't withdrawn yet.

The most important point was that a Heavenly Treasure is not something that could be subdued by anybody; just like the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, any one of the top ten Heavenly Treasures required people with grade thirteen martial spirits' talents and above to rein them in.

Therefore, five days just came and went.

On the fifth day, while Huang Xiaolong was practicing in the yard, Fei Hou came in and reported to him: "Sovereign, this Subordinate has found out that the Baolong Kingdom's Big Sword Sect is here!"

Big Sword Sect!

An edge glinted in Huang Xiaolong's eyes: "Who?"

Fei Hou answered respectfully: "Both Yu Chen and Lin Zhiren are here. They brought quite a number of Big Sword Sect's Elders and disciples with them!"

The previous Big Sword Sect – Sect Leader Liu Wei's Master, Yu Chen!

After Liu Wei was killed in Huang Clan Manor by Marshal Haotian, his Junior Brother, Lin Zhiren, took over the Sect Leader's position. Unexpectedly, both of them came here!

“Other than the Big Sword Sect, the Baolong Kingdom’s Martial Ning Family’s Patriarch, Ning Wang, is also here in person!” Fei Hou then added.

“Oh, the Martial Ning Family’s Patriarch Ning Wang also came.” Huang Xiaolong looked at Fei Hou.

“Yes, also the Cloud Sea Kingdom’s Purple-Robed Sword Sect and their Sect Leader brought many people here!” Fei Hou nodded: “Including Cloud Sea Kingdom’s Clear Cloud Pavilion.”

Fei Hou reported one by one the forces and their strengths that had rushed over to the Yuwai Kingdom during the past few days to Huang Xiaolong.

Purple-Robed Sword Sect, the Cloud Sea Kingdom’s number one sect!

Clear Cloud Pavilion was the Cloud Sea Kingdom’s biggest merchant power and its influence covered the entire Cloud Sea Kingdom; they even opened many Clear Cloud Pavilion branches in the neighboring kingdoms.

“Looks like quite a lot of people came ah.” When Fei Hou finished reporting, a faint smile flashed passed Huang Xiaolong’s face, “The ambiance around the Enlightenment Lake will be livelier in the few days coming.” Although there were many powerful forces that had arrived, Huang Xiaolong was delighted instead of worried; just like he said prior to this, the more forces the better, the more chaotic the better.

While Fei Hou was updating Huang Xiaolong on the recent movements in the Enlightenment Lake, the Yuwai Kingdom’s King, Fan Zhe, was also listening to the report from the Army Chief Marshal responsible for guarding the Enlightenment Lake, and the furrows on his brow grew deeper and deeper.

“Your Majesty, there are more and more forces arriving at the Enlightenment Lake; the Baolong Kingdom’s Big Sword Sect, the

Martial Ning Family, the Nine Phoenix Valley, and the Cloud Sea Kingdom's Purple-Robed Sword Sect. Even Clear Cloud Pavilion has sent someone here. Furthermore, just now...!" This Chief Marshal of the army guarding the Enlightenment Lake named Chen Tong started to hesitate finishing his report.

"Speak! Just now what?" Fan Zhe questioned in a solemn voice.

"Just now, the Baolong Kingdom, Cloud Sea Kingdom, Four Seasons Kingdom, Big Tusker Kingdom, a number of these kingdoms' envoys allied together and came to us saying that if we do not withdraw the army stationed around the Enlightenment Lake, then the seven kingdoms will join hands and attack our Yuwai Kingdom!" Chief Marshal Chen Tong reported honestly.

"What?! They dare! These small kingdoms, if I don't show them some colors and they will dare to reverse the sky!" The Prince, Fan Yizhe, who was sitting on the prince's throne was furious when he heard this.

Normally, these small kingdoms always displayed a respectful front in front of the Yuwai Kingdom, not to mention letting out a fart, they dare not even breathe a little louder. Now, they actually have the audacity to band together against the Yuwai Kingdom!

Hearing this, a sharp light gleamed in the Yuwai Kingdom King Fan Zhe's eyes, exuding the invisible majestic bearing of a king, causing Chief Marshal Chen Tong to bow down his head as beads of sweat appeared on his forehead.

"Continue to have the Army guard the Enlightenment Lake; however, retreat and guard one direction and rescind the military ban."

Guard one side, and rescind the military ban!

Chief Marshal Chen Tong was flabbergasted.

Although the army was not withdrawn, removing the military ban was equivalent to allowing the many different forces to come

and go in the Enlightenment Lake as they please. This was a compromise to the seven small kingdoms in disguise.

“Royal Father, we cannot rescind the military ban!” Prince Fan Yizhe objected anxiously, “The treasure being born in the Enlightenment Lake this time very likely is....!”

“Enough, say no more!” The Yuwai King raised a hand to cut off his son’s words, and said to Chen Tong: “I will send three Xiantian experts from the palace to aid you; no matter what, the great treasure in the Enlightenment Lake cannot fall into another’s hand!”

Three Xiantian experts!

Chen Tong’s eyes lit up, and acknowledged the King respectfully: “Yes; please rest assured Your Majesty, I will do the utmost best to win the great treasure!”

“En, go now!”

Not long after that, the army soldiers in the vicinity of the Enlightenment Lake retreated in one direction and news about the military ban being rescinded spread quickly. Fei Hou immediately brought this news to Huang Xiaolong the moment he got it.

“Oh, the military ban is revoked.” Huang Xiaolong was delighted with this message.

“That’s right, Sovereign; do we head over to the Enlightenment Lake now?” Fei Hou asked.

Huang Xiaolong looked grave as he asked, “According to your estimation, when will this great treasure in the Enlightenment Lake be born?”

Fei Hou was stunned Huang Xiaolong would ask him this question, and he pondered for a moment and replied: “Probably in another ten days.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded: “Then we wait a while longer.”

Since the military ban was rescinded, the surging forces would rush in competing against each other to enter the lake first, creating some of the most turbulent times. It was not suitable to enter at this peak hour.

Three days passed.

These past three days, the frequency of Fei Hou coming and reporting the latest situation to Huang Xiaolong went up, as much as several times a day.

With the high influx of warriors into the Enlightenment Lake, conflict of interest clashes was becoming more common, and the fighting grew more brutal and intense compared to the period when the military ban was in place — the current situation could be described as a river of blood.

On the tenth day, when Huang Xiaolong was practicing the Asura Sword Skill in the yard as he has been doing everyday, Fei Hou walked in with a solemn expression. Noticing Fei Hou's face, Huang Xiaolong temporarily stopped his actions.

“Sovereign, I have just got the news that the Duanren Empire sent someone over!” Stopping in front of Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou reported this new tidbit of information.

“Duanren Empire!” Huang Xiaolong's heart fell with a ‘ka deng’ - he was greatly shocked by the news.

But, the Duanren Empire is situated more than a million li away from here; even considering the speed of a Saint realm expert, it was hardly possible for them to reach the Yuwai Kingdom from the Duanren Empire in one month's time.

Despite that, the people from Duanren Empire had already arrived!

What happened?!

“The Duanren Empire Imperial Clan used a Saint level space-time artifact.” Knowing the doubt in Huang Xiaolong's heart, Fei Hou

explained further.

“Saint level space-time artifact?” This was the first time Huang Xiaolong heard of such a thing.

Fei Hou nodded in affirmation: “Yes, this space-time artifact is a flying tool built by Saint realm experts, it could shuttle through space and at high speed too. However, in the entire Duanren Empire, only the Imperial Clan has one.”

Huang Xiaolong frowned tightly.

He didn’t expect the Duanren Empire Imperial Clan would have a space-time artifact like this; with Duanren Empire’s intervention in this matter, things have become trickier.

“Is there any Saint realm expert within them?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

Fei Hou shook his head, “I still can’t be sure if there are any Saint realm experts at this point, but it has already been confirmed that the Duanren Empire’s Second Prince is here, Duan Wuhen!”

“Duan Wuhen?” Huang Xiaolong looked Fei Hou.

“Yes, this Duan Wuhen possesses the highest talent amongst the many Princes and Princesses of the Duanren Empire, the one most favored by the Duanren Emperor.” Fei Hou reported: “Cultivating only for two hundred years, he already is a Xiantian Ninth Order expert!”

A Xiantian Ninth Order!

Although a Xiantian Ninth Order is no Saint realm, it is very close to the terrifying existence of a Saint realm.

“Then, do you know what this Duan Wuhen’s martial spirit is?” Huang Xiaolong asked another question.

Chapter 117: Duan Wuhen

Shaking his head, Fei Hou said: “No one knows what Duan Wuhen’s martial spirit is; it was said that he never shows his martial spirit in public.”

Huang Xiaolong contemplated the matter; no one knows about Duan Wuhen’s martial spirit, or he should say the people who knew are already dead, silenced by Duan Wuhen. Thus, no one in the outside world has any clue about his martial spirit.

However, this Duan Wuhen could cultivate till Xiantian Ninth Order in a short span of two hundred years, so no doubt his martial spirit grade is not low.

Grade twelve, or?!

Seeing Huang Xiaolong in deep thoughts, Fei Hou dared not make a sound to interrupt.

“Sovereign, how should we proceed now?” Sometime later, Fei Hou cautiously asked in a low voice.

Huang Xiaolong was pulled out of his pensiveness: “Prepare, we’ll head out to the Enlightenment Lake tomorrow!”

Although Duanren Empire’s intervention added an undesirable variable to the situation, Huang Xiaolong was determined to get his hands on the Heavenly Treasure that appeared in the Enlightenment Lake!

This was an opportunity for him!

Only with the addition of this Heavenly Treasure could he break through into the Xiantian realm at the fastest speed, and it was another trump card against his Senior Brother Chen Tianqi!

Fei Hou acknowledged Huang Xiaolong’s order respectfully and retreated from the yard.

After Fei Hou left, Huang Xiaolong entered the Linglong Treasure

Pagoda's space, swallowed a Fire Dragon Pearl, and continued practicing.

Arxan Mountain, near the Enlightenment Lake.

The mountains embraced the Enlightenment Lake in their bosom, and the Arxan Mountain was the tallest and biggest mountain in the vicinity. On the peak of Arxan Mountain stood someone-- someone who wore a deep golden yellow robe and looked like a middle-aged man in his thirties. There were eight lifelike potent dragons embroidered on his dark yellow robes. The middle-aged man stood there quietly with his hands behind his back, looking in the direction of the Enlightenment Lake before him.

Standing at the top of Arxan Mountain, one could take in the entire lake in a glance.

Even though the middle-aged man just stood there quietly, an amazing momentum came from his body, exuding an invisible noble aura of someone above others as if he was the sky above and everything else was at his feet.

At this time, a group of people reached the Peak of Arxan Mountain from the foot of the mountain, and they stopped their steps ten meters away from the yellow-robed middle-aged man. Each had a respectful expression on their faces as they saluted, "We humble Ministers pay respect to His Imperial Highness Second Prince!"

In the midst of this group of people, the Yuwai Kingdom's King, Fan Zhe, was one of them!

These people were from the Yuwai Kingdom as well as envoys from the neighboring kingdoms.

The Yuwai Kingdom, Baolong Kingdom, and the rest that had sworn fealty to the Duanren Empire. That was why even though Fan Zhe is the King of a kingdom, they were also subjects of

Duanren Empire.

When this group of people got wind of Duan Wuhen's arrival in the Enlightenment Lake, everyone dashed there to pay their respects.

Duan Wuhen simply stood with his hands clasped behind him; an apathetic voice floated with the soft breeze: "Rise."

"Much obliged, His Imperial Highness Second Prince!" Fan Zhe and everyone thanked respectfully and slowly got up.

"Although I'm here at the Enlightenment Lake, all of you have no reason to worry; when the great treasure appears in the coming few days, I will allow all of you to join in the fray!" Duan Wuhen announced.

Hearing these words, everyone in the group was secretly happy in their hearts; this was the question they were most worried about.

"Much obliged His Imperial Highness Second Prince!"

Duan Wuhen waved his hand: "All of you can go now."

Acknowledging the command to leave, the group of people retreated out of sight and left the mountain.

When all were gone, the expert that followed Duan Wuhen from the Empire, Sun Liang, walked up to him saying "Imperial Highness, you allowed them to fight for the treasure-- at that time, won't it be...?"

Duan Wuhen stoic face was calm, "So what if I allow them to try their luck at it? Do you think a Heavenly Treasure is something these clowns can subdue? Letting them have a sliver of hope is nothing bad; there is still ten years' time until the Deities Templar's disciple selection. This Enlightenment Lake's Heavenly Treasure can only be mine!"

Sun Liang said, "When the Heavenly Treasure is born, only

Imperial Highness has the ability to subdue it, and ten years later, Imperial Highness absolutely will be selected as a Deities Templar disciple!”

Duan Wuhen nodded, eyes staring at the faraway horizon.

The sky gradually darkened as night descended and receded again when morning came.

When the first light dawned, Huang Xiaolong ended his practice and exited the Linglong Treasure Pagoda’s space.

One month of focused training had increased Huang Xiaolong strength exponentially once again, whereas the State of Abundant Lightning move was now much more lethal compared to the time it was used to defeat Yang An.

Exiting the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, Huang Xiaolong saw that Fei Hou was already waiting for him.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou left Fei Mansion and headed straight in the direction of the Enlightenment Lake.

Other than Fei Hou, Huang Xiaolong did not bring a single extra person; the more people they have on this trip, the more unnecessary attention they would attract. The military ban on the Enlightenment Lake was rescinded and the martial law in the Yuwai Royal City was also lifted. The two left the city smoothly.

Two hours later, they arrived at the Enlightenment Lake.

Standing before the crystal clear aquamarine lake, Huang Xiaolong felt somewhat rueful. Once the Heavenly Treasure is born, how many people’s blood would color this pure and clear lake a dark crimson red?

“Sovereign, let’s look for a place to rest for the time being?” Fei Hou asked moments later.

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Just when they turned around wanting to leave, weird, sorrowful

cries came from inside the lake – sometimes sharp and other times it sounded like someone sighing with lament, laced with a sorrow filled anger that was waiting to break out, making people uncomfortable hearing it.

“Ever since the vision manifestation happened one month ago, this kind of weird noise started to echo from the Enlightenment Lake, and the frequency grew increasingly more frequent, almost once every hour.” Fei Hou explained.

Huang Xiaolong turned back, looking at the center of the Enlightenment Lake where the weird cries originated; the initially calm lake surface started to ripple and surge in chaos, akin to a monumental, menacing beast that was about to free itself from the bottom of the lake.

And at this point, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda inside Huang Xiaolong’s body shook and showed signs of flying out.

Huang Xiaolong was stunned; he swiftly utilized the Golden Linglong Body, only then did the Linglong Treasure Pagoda grow silent.

The surface of the lake also returned to its previous calm after the weird cries stopped.

“Let’s go.” Huang Xiaolong said to Fei Hou.

He had a feeling that the Heavenly Treasure would appear in the next two days. The high frequency of the weird cries coming from the lake was one indication of his hunch.

Leaving, they found a peak in close proximity to the lake. Finding a spot, both sat down cross-legged as they waited patiently for the Heavenly Treasure’s birth.

Scouting down from the mountain peak they were on, they could see most of the Enlightenment Lake’s area clearly. It was a good spot.

However, almost immediately after Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou

sat down, a group made up of young men and women, roughly twenty people in total that were dressed in soft black robes with a mystical bird totem embroidered on their chests, came up to them.

When this group of young men and women stopped in front of Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, one of the young men walked out from the group and said to Huang Xiaolong, “This little brother, we took a fancy to this location first before you, we’d trouble you to leave this place now.”

“Fancy first?” Huang Xiaolong’s expression remained aloof: “What if we refuse to leave?”

“Little rascal, don’t push your luck!” Another young man walked out from the group, “Our Senior Brother Wu tells you to leave, so you should have gratefully kowtowed and left obediently. If you don’t scram this very moment, don’t blame us for being blunt!”

“What is the use of talking so much with them, go up and just kill them; wouldn’t the matter settle faster and easier that way?” At this point, another young woman from the group interjected.

The first young man who spoke stared at Huang Xiaolong and said, “Little brother, you also heard what they said; my Junior Brothers and Junior Sisters’ temper are not as good as mine. In my opinion, you better leave quickly. It’s not worth it to lose your life just for a spot.”

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou exchanged a glance and stood up.

Chapter 118: Crawl from Here

A brilliant smile flashed across that Senior Brother Wu's face seeing Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou stand up, praising them generously: "Little brother truly is someone who knows how to bend where the wind blows, a wise man!"

He assumed the two people stood up because Huang Xiaolong had weighed the situation over properly and were planning to leave.

"Wait! Senior Brother Wu, isn't it too generous letting them go so easily?" The tall and skinny young man who spoke earlier suddenly spoke up again.

"Right, they cannot leave here just like this!" Another young man in the group, a fatty quipped in support.

Senior Brother Wu looked at his two Junior Brothers wryly: "This....?"

The tall and skinny young man directed his words at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, "For Senior Brother Wu's sake, we will not embarrass you too much. How about this, both of you can leave but you must crawl through here!" Then, he stood in the middle of the path and spread his legs, one finger pointing below his crotch.

The young men and women from the group burst into jeering laughter while watching from the side.

Then, Senior Brother Wu turned back towards Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou with a difficult expression on his face, "Little Brother, so sorry, my intention was to let you leave this place peacefully, but it seems my Junior Brother meant for you to leave by crawling beneath his pants. I can only wrong you a little!"

Even he couldn't resist breaking out in a raucous laughter at the end.

"How about you say some good words and beg my Junior Brother; perhaps this way you might not need to crawl under his

pants to leave!” He suggested while laughing in an unrestrained manner.

However, before the first note of laughter fell, a claw flashed and the sounds of his hearty laughter were abruptly cut short. He looked at Huang Xiaolong in shock and fear.

At this point, Huang Xiaolong’s hand grasped firmly on his throat, crushing his windpipe as blood slowly spurted out.

“Who told you that we wanted to leave?” Huang Xiaolong’s cold eyes bore into this Senior Brother Wu and then his hand exerted a little more pressure; sounds of bones breaking crackled out as loud as thunder. Senior Brother Wu’s eyes protruded from his eye sockets as he stared fearfully at Huang Xiaolong. In the next moment, his head hung limply to one side and his body fell to the ground. The group of youngsters watched dazedly as Huang Xiaolong crushed Senior Brother Wu’s throat, their laughter had disappeared; the turn of events was too abrupt.

This included the tall skinny young man standing in the middle of the path with his legs spread out waiting for Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou to crawl under. He was petrified like a statue, remaining in the same posture.

Next, his spread legs started to shake uncontrollably.

In the split second that Senior Brother Wu’s soft body fell to the ground, Fei Hou behind Huang Xiaolong flashed, and in an instant reached the tall, skinny young man. Lifting one foot up, Fei Hou sent a ruthless kick down on him. However, the kick wasn’t aimed at the chest; Fei Hou’s kick went straight to the middle of that young man’s crotch.

A clear, crisp sound rang out no different than the sound of an egg breaking.

The tall, skinny man let out a tragic howl like a pig squealing while being slaughtered as he clutched at his ‘tool’, jumping

around in agony.

“My thing!”

“My thing is broken!!”

He screamed nonsensically.

At this time, the rest of the group finally recovered their senses.

“Senior Brother Zhang!” The fatty hurried towards the tall, skinny young man and asked anxiously, “Senior Brother Zhang, how badly are you hurt?”

Evidently, his words were superfluous; the tall skinny young man’s ‘tool’ was crushed, how good could he fare?

The rest of them surrounded Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou in the middle with swift action.

“You actually dared to kill a disciple of my Nine Phoenix Valley!” The young woman that wanted to kill Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou immediately shouted.

“So what if I killed him?” Huang Xiaolong retorted.

In fact, he already knew this group of young men and women were disciples from the Nine Phoenix Valley; once when he was training in the Silvermoon Forest, he found a cycad tree in an underground cave and had also killed two disciples from the Nine Phoenix Valley at that time.

He even found a book called Treasure Mirror from one of the bodies.

So what if I killed him? The young woman’s anger peaked hearing Huang Xiaolong’s reply. However, just as she wanted to attack, another young woman behind her held her back and persuaded, “Senior Sister Feng, it’s not too late to make a move after Master is here!”

Senior Brother Wu was an early Eighth Order whereas Senior Brother Zhang was the peak of late-Seventh Order; despite their

strengths, neither one of them managed to dodge Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's attack. In that girl's opinion, though they have more people, it was not a guarantee that they could fight these two opponents.

Senior Sister Feng hesitated when she heard this.

Watching their reactions, Huang Xiaolong sent Fei Hou an eye signal and Fei Hou nodded astutely. A long sword appeared in his hand and it swung out, a ray of sword light flickered and disappeared.

The tall, skinny young man jumping all over the place clutching the crotch of his pants while howling, suddenly ceased all movements without any indication. His hands loosened, eyes wide as he tumbled to the ground.

Bright red blood spurted out like a fountain.

"Senior Brother Zhang!"

The Nine Phoenix disciples that surrounded Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou in a circle shrieked and shouted, terrified.

The fatty retreated in fright.

But, while he was retreating, Fei Hou waved his long sword again and another sword ray fleetly passed; like the tall, skinny young man, the fatty fell limply down.

Watching the tall, skinny man and the fatty killed with just one strike from Fei Hou's long sword, the remaining Nine Phoenix Valley disciples turned green.

"Everyone don't be afraid, we--!" Before she could finish what she wanted to say, she felt her throat being squeezed tightly, and unable to breathe as her pupils shrunk in horrified fear when she saw it was Huang Xiaolong at the end of the arm.

"Wu oo oo!" She struggled to say speak.

Cold light shone in Huang Xiaolong's eyes, exerting pressure on

her throat and this Senior Sister Feng died with her mouth agape.

“You were right; there is no need for nonsense, directly killing is the best way!” Huang Xiaolong muttered an agreement with a cold expression on his face; his right hand released her and the body collapsed to the ground.

The Nine Phoenix Valley disciples’ screams filled the air, and they were retreating as far back as they could from Huang Xiaolong.

Fei Hou remained standing in the same spot. Raising his long sword, he made a move considered very strange in the eyes of the Nine Phoenix Valley disciples; Fei Hou pointed the tip of the sword to the sky and slashed down with an abrupt action. Countless rays of sword light broke out from the long sword like a bright, blooming flower in the air.

The flowers of sword rotated at high speed, shuttling besides these Nine Phoenix Valley disciples. Before it dissipated, the group of young men and women tumbled to the ground one by one, each marked by a captivating flower emblem of swords on their necks with red blood oozing out from that flower emblem, dying the soil red.

Some distance away, an audience that was gloating while enjoying a good show of Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou’s predicament instantly displayed reverence on their faces in view of their strength.

“Who dares to kill disciples of my Nine Phoenix Valley?!” The second these disciples tumbled to the ground, from far away, an angry howl cut through the air and a silhouette came piercing towards the mountain where Huang Xiaolong was at. A flood of halberd images spun like a violent gale, aiming at Fei Hou’s chest.

Fei Hou’s eyes narrowed solemnly and the long sword in his hands slashed out a storm of countless sword lights, crashing against the incoming halberds.

Zi A series of explosions resounded, agitating the airflow and raising a turbulent gale, sweeping out in four directions. The opponent's feet touched the ground – it was a middle-aged man.

The robe the middle-aged man was wearing was similar to the robes that were on the Nine Phoenix Valley disciples; it was just the color of the mythical bird on his chest that was different. As the middle-aged man floated down, his internal blood flow was chaotic. He looked at Fei Hou with shock, and at this time, another three old men wearing Elder robes of the Nine Phoenix Valley were rushing over with the wind whistling behind them.

Chapter 119: Kill Them All!

Three Nine Phoenix Valley Elders arrived on the scene, their faces were distorted with anger seeing the lifeless bodies of their valley disciples scattered on the ground.

“Valley Lord!” The three of them walked up behind the middle-aged man.

And that middle-aged man’s identity was none other than the Nine Phoenix Valley’s Valley Lord, Lei Tianxing.

Lei Tianxing glowered at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, “Speak, why did you kill my Nine Phoenix Valley’s disciples?”

“Why?” Huang Xiaolong repeated with contempt: “Because they damn well deserved it!”

The four people’s faces darkened, looking gloomy.

“Valley Lord, slay them!” Killing intent rose to the peak in one of the Elder’s eyes.

Lei Tianxing’s eyes remained focused on Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, and then he spoke: “You go take care of that kid!” A finger pointed at Huang Xiaolong.

“Yes, Valley Lord!” The same Nine Phoenix Valley Elder acted quickly, and before one could blink he was already in front of Huang Xiaolong, whereas Lei Tianxing and the other two Elders joined forces against Fei Hou.

“Wretched kid, go die!” The Nine Phoenix Valley Elder’s eyes were scarlet, thrusting his long sword out with a light that flashed faster than quicksilver.

In the group of deceased disciples, two of them were his personal disciples. Moreover, one of the two was also his nephew.

Watching the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder rushing over and thrusting with his sword, Huang Xiaolong waved his hand and the

Blades of Asura appeared. With a swing, two gale cyclones shot out, twisting and spinning endlessly.

This Nine Phoenix Valley Elder was a Tenth Order expert. However, he was at early Tenth Order; just an iota stronger than Yang An.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong resorted to using the Asura Sword Skill from the first attack.

The Tempest of Hell's two spinning cyclones pulverized the sword rays coming from the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder. Huang Xiaolong appeared in front of him in an instant. Evidently, that Elder did not believe his powerful attack would be countered effortlessly by a fifteen to sixteen-year-old punk. He was caught a little off guard.

“Storm Lightning Sword!”

The Nine Phoenix Valley Elder suddenly shouted and the long sword in his hand swung out.

Several sword rays rumbled out carrying faint sounds of wind and lightning that one would hear during a thunderstorm, roaring on the mountain peak.

At this moment, Huang Xiaolong leaped up, his body began twirling in mid-air, and at the same time the Blades of Asura swung out repeatedly. A streak of lightning flashed, splitting the ground and turning into a flood dragon that sped towards the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder.

The Nine Phoenix Valley Elder swiftly retreated in a panic but was still one step too late. The lightning flood dragon struck him, causing a thunderous blast to resound from his chest; his whole body flew back. His entire chest was charred black, emitting the smell of barbecued meat.

But, just as he was blasted back, another lightning flood dragon streaked towards him, dishing out a second hit, sending him flying

in another direction.

One month earlier, after the battle with Yang An, Huang Xiaolong's understanding of the Asura Sword Skill's fourth move made tremendous progress. This one month of practice not only enhanced his power but when attacking, its movements were strange and unpredictable, making it hard to defend against.

In the next moment, ten more lightning flood dragons crashed onto the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder's body. When Huang Xiaolong floated back to the ground, that Nine Phoenix Valley Elder was charred from head to toe. Hardly a spot could be found that wasn't covered in black, looking as if he had just dashed out of a furnace. Slim streaks of lightning residue snaked all over his body.

A slight commotion swept through the many experts watching from afar.

“Who is that kid? When did such a monstrous kid appear? He is so young! Not even a Nine Phoenix Valley Elder is his opponent!”

“I heard that one month ago, a kid surnamed Huang defeated Yang An, and he was also someone around sixteen years old. Could that be him?!”

“No doubt about it!”

Three people – Lei Tianxing and the two Elders were battling Fei Hou when they heard their companion's tragic wail. When they turned around, what they saw inevitably shocked them.

At first, Lei Tianxing thought that the Tenth Order, Nine Phoenix Valley Elder could swiftly take care of Huang Xiaolong, then quickly back them up afterwards so the four of them could deal with Fei Hou.

In his opinion, although Fei Hou was stronger than him, he was still the same level as him – Xiantian First Order. With four people combined, they would have a high chance of killing Fei Hou.

But now!

The charred burnt Nine Phoenix Valley Elder struggled to stand up, and because he was gravely burned from head to toe, only the whites in his eyes were distinguishable.

Deep in his eyes was fear, wrath, and an even stronger killing intent.

As a Nine Phoenix Valley Elder, an early Tenth Order expert, he was actually defeated by a tenderfoot in public!

“Great Earth Bear!”

Roaring at the top of his lungs, a bright light enshrouded his silhouette as a mammoth of a bear emerged behind him – his martial spirit.

In the next moment as he prepared to soul transform, a coruscating black light rippled out from Huang Xiaolong’s physique, exuding a powerful aura of slaughter. Two mighty black wings erupted from his back and spread out, transforming into a volitant black light that shot towards the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder.

“Wrath of the Nether King!”

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes were icy as the Blades of Asura that were in his hands swung out without mercy.

Right away, two blade rays rushed out like an angry volcanic eruption, akin to a giant herd of stampeding beasts shaking the earth!

Fear and despair reflected in the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder’s eyes when he saw the bright blades’ lights, and the Wrath of the Nether King slammed onto his chest. Knocking him more than a hundred meters away, the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder let out a miserable scream. As he landed, his body continued to roll through the dirt due to the immense force.

Once he came to a stop, he jerked a few times, then all signs of life dissipated shortly thereafter. Two enormous bloody holes were

seen on his chest, revealing his shattered internal organs.

Watching the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder's miserable ending, the spectating warriors in the surrounding area took in a sharp breath of cold air.

Lei Tianxing and the remaining two Elders were furious.

The truth was, the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder was too careless; he took Huang Xiaolong as nothing but a sixteen-year-old tenderfoot. No matter how powerful this punk might be, he could not compare to his strength, so he did not summon his martial spirit right away. If the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder summoned his martial spirit and soul transformed immediately at the beginning... to kill him, Huang Xiaolong would have needed to exert quite a bit of effort. At the very least, the Elder would have lasted much longer than he did.

After finishing one of the Nine Phoenix Valley's Elder, Huang Xiaolong turned his attention to the battle on the other side where Lei Tianxing and the other two Elders were contending with Fei Hou. Huang Xiaolong's silhouette flashed, and his twin blades launched an attack aimed at one of the Nine Phoenix Valley Elders.

He could see that this particular Elder was the weakest amongst the three: a mid-Tenth Order. As long as he was able to separate one from the group, Fei Hou could then deal with the other two quickly.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong rushing towards him, that Nine Phoenix Valley Elder dared not make the same mistake of underestimating a kid. His long sword attacked Huang Xiaolong first.

The pressure on Fei Hou dropped significantly with Huang Xiaolong restraining one of the Nine Phoenix Valley Elders. The Silver River martial spirit instantly strengthened seven times, pushing Fei Hou's strength up! Seconds later, using a Heart Shattering Fist, Fei Hou shattered the last remaining Nine Phoenix Valley Elder's internal organs and subsequently concentrated his

attack on Lei Tianxing, the Valley Lord of Nine Phoenix Valley.

The Nine Phoenix Valley Lord was also a Xiantian First Order warrior, the same as Fei Hou. However, how could his strength compare to Fei Hou after the martial spirit strengthening ability multiplied seven times over? That time, Yang Dong, a Xiantian Second Order warrior, only fought to a tie with the boosted Fei Hou.

Under Fei Hou's onslaught of aggressive attacks, the Nine Phoenix Valley Lord stumbled back again and again without so much as a chance to catch his breath.

He wanted to call a truce, but being barraged with attacks from Fei Hou, there was no time to speak.

A short while later, Lei Tianxing wobbled awkwardly after receiving a Heart Shattering Fist from Fei Hou.

"Stop!" The Nine Phoenix Valley Lord cried out urgently.

However, Fei Hou already raised his sword, pointing towards the sky, and slashed down in Lei Tianxing's direction. One flowering sword ray after another bloomed in the air, brushing past his body.

The Nine Phoenix Valley Lord's actions stagnated.

Chapter 120: Spirit Beast!

The Nine Phoenix Valley Lord glanced at the locations where sword flowers brushed past. Flower emblems bloomed one after another all over his body, causing blood to spurt out from them.

“Pu!!” The Nine Phoenix Valley Lord spewed a mouthful of fresh blood from his mouth. His knees softened as his strength diminished, dropping to the ground into a kneeling position.

“I!” Till this very moment, he found it hard to believe that he ended up losing his life here, dying under the hands of a Xiantian First Order, a person with the same level of strength as himself.

“Tell me, what’s the name of that move you executed just now?” He looked at Fei Hou and asked, his voice hoarse.

“Flower of Death.” Fei Hou answered icily.

“Flowerof Death?” The Nine Phoenix Valley Lord repeated the name to himself, and then his body tumbled onto the dirt. With a single twitch, all signs of life dissipated.

Seeing this, the last remaining Nine Phoenix Valley Elder battling with Huang Xiaolong was terrified! After swinging a powerful attack with his sword directly at Huang Xiaolong, he turned around and seized the opportunity to escape with his life.

Watching his actions, Fei Hou sneered. Summoning his Silver River martial spirit, it turned into a river of swords. Abruptly snaking out like quicksilver, it encompassed the Nine Phoenix Valley Elder’s body. The river of swords made a complete loop around the Elder, then returned to Fei Hou’s side, floating behind him.

The Nine Phoenix Valley Elder plummeted from the air. Halfway down, his head separated from his shoulder with blood spurting out all over as two body parts smashed onto the ground below.

With his death, every single person from the Nine Phoenix Valley

that came to the Enlightenment Lake, was annihilated.

The Nine Phoenix Valley was considered one of the bigger sects in the Baolong Kingdom, but they only had one Xiantian expert and that was their Valley Lord, Lei Tianxing. Now that he was dead, the Nine Phoenix Valley would fall from their ranks in the Baolong Kingdom.

The warriors spectating from afar had previously formed a drastically different impression when observing Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

In fact, before the Nine Phoenix Valley disciples made their move, there were some other forces that took a fancy to the same spot Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were at and had the intention of snatching it away from them. Now, seeing the lifeless bodies of the Nine Phoenix Valley Lord, Elders, and the disciples scattered on the ground, cold sweat trickled down from their foreheads whereas inside their hearts, they were secretly saying a thankful prayer that they did not act rashly.

If it wasn't for the Nine Phoenix Valley disciples shielding the calamity in front of them, the ones lying on the ground at this moment would likely be them instead!

After solving the problem that was the Nine Phoenix Valley, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou ignored the many shocked and fearful looks directed at them. Finding another clean spot some distance away, they sat cross-legged, waiting.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's battle with the Nine Phoenix Valley caught the attention of the Big Sword Sect's people. They watched the battle from the very beginning, all the way until the very end.

At this time, the people from Big Sword watched from a mountain peak several hundred meters away.

Yu Chen turned back towards one of the Big Sword Sect Elder's

behind him, “That little kid... is that Huang Xiaolong?”

The Elder answered respectfully: “Yes, Old Sect Leader, he is Huang Xiaolong. The other one is called Fei Hou, and previous Sect Leader Liu Wei died in the hands of Fei Hou’s Senior Brother Haotian!”

Yu Chen nodded. The expression on his face became cold and gloomy while watching Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou’s silhouettes: “I didn’t expect this kid’s strength to grow so fast to the point that even an Elder from the Nine Phoenix Valley died in his hands. If this continues, in another ten years or so, wouldn’t our Big Sword Sect face annihilation?!”

“Master, then seizing the current advantage, should we...?” Lin Zhiren stepped up, gesturing with his hand by sliding a thumb across the neck.

Yu Chen pondered the situation briefly before shaking his head, deferring: “No rush, wait until the great treasure appears first, and then we will look for an opportunity. No matter what, we must not let this malignant seed leave Enlightenment Lake!”

With Fei Hou’s presence, to kill Huang Xiaolong in broad daylight would be a difficult act. Because of that, Yu Chen decided that when the great treasure appeared in a few days, Fei Hou would be distracted and would be the most opportune time.

Two days passed.

The strange crying sounds coming from the Enlightenment Lake increased in frequency. Almost at every half hour interval, the strange cries would become louder and louder, accompanied by intense fluctuations on the calm lake surface, making the water surge and splash.

Some of the lower peaks around the Enlightenment Lake were swallowed by the rising water levels during these strong fluctuations.

By the third day, the Enlightenment Lake's water level actually rose two to three hundred meters, and it continued to rise even further, albeit slowly, until it reached around five hundred meters before it finally ceased. However, this time, unlike many previous times, the water did not recede.

At the same time, pillars of resplendent light shot up to the sky from the clear lake surface, which everyone believed was the indication that the great treasure was about to appear.

Watching this scene, the gathered forces were in a state of giddy elation.

“The great treasure is about to appear!”

Some could not keep their excitement in check and they rushed out, diving head first into the lake.

However, when these people touched the water, miserable shrieks echoed in the air, and they saw an enormous bull head emerging from the water. Its deadly angled horns protruding from its head skewered two human bodies, piercing into their chests and through their backs, dripping fresh red blood that seeped into the lake, staining it red.

This enormous bull head had a pair of glowing red eyes, and its massive physique reached the size of five giant boulders combined!

“A monster, quickly run!”

The rest of the warriors that had jumped into the lake wanting to explore the great treasure were petrified when they saw the enormous bull head. Screaming in fright, they fled from the water in terror.

But at this moment, the enormous bull head opened its mouth and let out a shrill, strange roar, shaking the entire Enlightenment Lake. A horrifying penetrating force came from the roar, striking all the warriors from different sects that were about to flee.

As if struck by a hurricane, their bodies limped and started to

sink into the lake.

In the next moment, the enormous bull head's jaw stretched open like a whale's mouth opening wide and flooding with water as it sucked all the warriors' bodies in.

There were some expert warriors that still intended to jump into the lake, but they hesitated as they watched this scene. All of their actions halted as cold sweat dripped down their foreheads, and they swiftly retreated in fright.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were astounded. Neither of them imagined that there would be such a strange monster living in the depths of the Enlightenment Lake.

"It's the guardian spirit beast of the great treasure!" Fei Hou's eyes squinted as he spoke his opinion.

When demonic beasts broke the shackles of Stage Ten and entered the Xiantian realm, they would be able to speak in the human tongue, becoming a spirit beast.

Spirit beast!

Huang Xiaolong stared at the massive bull head: "Can you recognize what kind of spirit beast this is?"

"It should be the Savage Green Bull Python!" Fei Hou explained solemnly, "Savage Green Bull Pythons are an extremely rare Spirit Beasts-- they are the offspring from the coupling of two different spirit beasts – the Green Bull and the Savage Python. It is extremely vicious, cruel, and brutal in nature, and its attacks are very powerful, especially in a water environment. It was said that as long as the Savage Green Bull Python remains in the water, it is nearly invincible!"

"Invincible in the water?" Huang Xiaolong looked at Fei Hou inquisitively.

Fei Hou nodded, "The Savage Green Bull Python has a unique ability that allows it to recover its strength and injuries rapidly

while in the water. The one in front of us should be a Xiantian Fourth Order or a Fifth Order, and inside the water, even a human Xiantian Sixth Order would have difficulties killing it!”

Huang Xiaolong observed the spirit beast, the Savage Green Bull Python; it could quickly recover its strength? This bore some similarity to his martial spirits’ third ability, Instant Recovery!

It was just that Huang Xiaolong’s Instant Recovery could only recover his depleted battle qi currently.

After swallowing no less than twenty people around it, the Savage Green bull Python’s huge head sunk back into the lake.

Dead silence lingered in all four directions.

Groups of experts exchanged looks with their comrades, and none dared to venture into the lake again recklessly.

Suddenly, from the peak of Arxan Mountain, a human silhouette flew down, stopping above the Enlightenment Lake in less than a second. A fist struck down, splitting the waters right down to the bottom of the lake.

“Roar!!” A dismal roar resounded from the lake, the Savage Green Bull Python had apparently been injured. Once again, the enormous bull head rushed to the lake surface, mouth opened wide in an attempt to swallow the human attacker whole. But, that person floating above the water avoided it with what seemed like a simple sway to the side while he sent another punch out at the Savage Green Bull Python, hitting its lower belly. Its huge body flew out, and the Enlightenment Lake broke out in another uproar.

Chapter 121: Hunt!

Watching the man effortlessly injure the Savage Green Bull Python with a single punch, the more powerful experts were amazed. This included one of the strongest; King of the Yuwai Kingdom – Fan Zhe.

“It’s the Imperial Second Prince!”

“His Imperial Highness Second Prince, Duan Wuhen!”

Among the first individuals to shout in amazement were the Yuwai Kingdom’s ministers and the envoys from the neighboring kingdoms.

“Duan Wuhen!” Huang Xiaolong looked at the stalwart figure on the lake surface. This is the Xiantian Ninth Order warrior, Duan Wuhen? His appearance was of a man in his thirties, with chiseled, sharp features that looked as if they had been carved out with a knife, giving off a cold and invisible pressure to those around him. Duan Wuhen did not exude any aura intentionally, but Huang Xiaolong who was standing one thousand meters away, still felt the pressure coming from Duan Wuhen. This pressure was accompanied by a kind of momentum that could pierce a hole in the sky.

The feeling Duan Wuhen gave off as he stood there was akin to a terrifying, magnificent treasure sword that would unsheathe from its scabbard at any moment.

Before the shocked eyes of everyone present, Duan Wuhen stood in the air with his hands at his back as he looked at the Savage Green Bull Python in the lake below: “Evil beast, I’m giving you two choices: one, become my spirit pet mount or two, die by my hand!”

The Savage Green Bull Python’s enormous head emerged from the waters, its eyes glowering furiously at Duan Wuhen as it spoke

in the human language, “Wanting me to be your pet mount? Damn humans... stop dreaming!” Its entire body left the water and floated up into the air above the Enlightenment Lake.

The two claws beneath the Savage Green Bull Python’s belly were the size of small hills. One could imagine how massive the rest of its body was.

When it was floating above the Enlightenment Lake, the waters of the lake inexplicably whirled up like a tornado, winding around the Savage Green Bull Python’s body. Huang Xiaolong noticed that ever since the water from the lake flew up, wrapping around the Savage Green Bull Python, it was actually absorbed by the Savage Green Bull Python. As more and more water was absorbed into its body, a layer of thick water armor emerged on top of its skin.

At the same time, the wound on its belly caused by Duan Wuhen healed rapidly right in front of everyone’s eyes.

Even when he saw the Savage Green Bull Python’s injury healing, Duan Wuhen portrayed a nonchalant attitude.

“Toppling Mountain, Flipping Seas!”

The moment the injury on its lower belly healed, the Savage Green Bull Python let out a thunderous roar! The Enlightenment Lake’s water jetted to the sky and turned into gigantic waves, crashing into Duan Wuhen.

When these huge waves were directed at Duan Wuhen, it actually condensed into rows and rows of sharp, pointed teeth like the tip of a sword.

When these cold, sharp sword tip waves were mere inches from Duan Wuhen, he suddenly raised his hand and gently pointed forward. Just like that, with one gentle point, all the spiky waves that seemed unblockable bursted into drops of water, splashing down to the lake below.

The Savage Green Bull Python was surprised and shocked seeing

his mighty attack broken in such a fragile manner under Duan Wuhen's finger. Its huge mass of a body lunged out, both claws swooping down on Duan Wuhen. The force exuded from the pair of terrifying claws squeezed the huge rocks and boulders around the lake, causing them to explode into pieces from the pressure.

Duan Wuhen looked up, watching the Savage Green Bull Python's claws whistling over as they pierced through the air. He clenched his hands into fists and struck out with an attack of his own.

Boom! Air blasted forth due to the force created by that fist strike.

The Savage Green Bull Python's enormous body was sent flying, crashing into a mountain some distance away. The mountain shook and stones crumbled, and gravel rolled down below like a landslide.

Duan Wuhen flashed and appeared beside the Savage Green Bull Python almost instantly. Shaping his palm like a knife, his hand slashed out.

A tragic scream escaped the Savage Green Bull Python's throat as it let out a final, dying breath. A pillar of blood spurted out vigorously, reaching more than three hundred meters high, dyeing the entire Enlightenment Lake and mountain peak in the area. As its body smashed into the lake, water splashed, setting off enormous waves.

The surrounding area was in absolute silence.

Watching the ease with which Duan Wuhen had killed the Savage Green Bull Python, their hearts were greatly shaken.

That was a true Xiantian level spirit beast. A Xiantian level spirit beast actually died in front of them in such a trivial manner!

A Xiantian level spirit beast was synonymous with disaster and terror in their eyes. At least, that was the impression they had been

given.

After killing the Savage Green Bull Python, a suction force sprung from Duan Wuhen's hand and a glistening beast core was seen falling into his palm. The demonic qi from Xiantian level spirit beasts is a precious treasure for cultivators. Not only could it be refined into a pill to enhance one's cultivation, there were many other purposes for it too.

Putting the spirit beast core into his spatial ring, Duan Wuhen's silhouette dove into the water with a flash, splitting the waters of the Enlightenment Lake, disappearing from view in the bottom of the lake.

When Duan Wuhen disappeared, the top of the lake returned to its mirror-like calm surface.

The surrounding experts were immersed in their own schemes and desires.

Yet, even after a long time had passed since Duan Wuhen entered the lake, no one dared to be the first one to make their move.

Duan Wuhen's domineering manner of butchering the Savage Green Bull Python created a great deterrence factor; following behind Duan Wuhen's ass to grab treasure with him, isn't that simply suicidal?

Although a great treasure was very tempting, their little lives were more important.

Still, there were those who could not stand the allure of a great treasure. Someone finally took the lead and flew down into the Enlightenment Lake. Once one went, a second, third... all the way to a tenth followed!

The experts started to organize themselves into groups and entered the lake together.

"Sovereign, do we?" Seeing that so many people had made their moves, Fei Hou asked Huang Xiaolong for his opinion.

Huang Xiaolong replied with a solemn voice: “Okay, we’re going down!” After he finished saying that, both he and Fei Hou flew over and dove into the lake.

The first thing they noticed was the icy coldness of the water.

Huang Xiaolong was a little puzzled-- this Enlightenment Lake’s water is so cold, like ice!

Coincidentally, they were in the summer season at the moment, but the Enlightenment Lake’s water was as freezing as the dead of winter.

Approaching the bottom, Huang Xiaolong realized the lake was bigger than he had imagined. It was closer in size to an ocean than a lake, and it seemed to stretch in all directions endlessly without signs of the shore.

Huang Xiaolong was not a Xiantian expert, but by relying on his internal force and battle qi, he could stay three to four hours underwater with no problems.

After traveling along the lake bottom for some time, Huang Xiaolong said to Fei Hou: “We’ll split up and search. If something happens, return to Fei Mansion and wait for me there.”

“This...” Fei Hou hesitated.

“You don’t have to worry about my safety.” Huang Xiaolong was aware of Fei Hou’s concerns so he continued to persuade him: “It’s decided; I’ll return to Fei Mansion within three days’ time if nothing out of the ordinary happens.”

“Yes, Sovereign!” Seeing Huang Xiaolong’s insistence, Fei Hou dared not say anything more. Acknowledging Huang Xiaolong respectfully, he turned around and left in another direction.

After separating with Fei Hou, Huang Xiaolong continued eastbound.

When he was outside on the mountain peak, he could see the

dazzling light of a Heavenly Treasure appearing, but when inside the lake there was no light whatsoever.

Half an hour later.

Huang Xiaolong was moving forward when a group of people suddenly appeared, blocking his path.

People from the Big Sword Sect!

Huang Xiaolong's eyes narrowed dangerously and he abruptly stopped.

At this time, the people from the Big Sword Sect also noticed Huang Xiaolong's presence.

Glaring at Huang Xiaolong, the cruel light in Lin Zhiren's eyes gleamed brightly as he released a vile laughter, "Really, when you're not looking, it comes right at you. Disciples of the Big Sword Sect, hear my command. Whoever kills this punk will be awarded a first tier task reward!"

First tier task reward!

"Yes, Sect Leader!"

Big Sword Sect Elders and disciples cheered, waded through the waters, and started attacking Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong's expression darkened. A black light burst out from his silhouette and as the Wings of Demon on his back flapped once, Huang Xiaolong streaked one hundred meters away in an instant.

"Don't let this punk escape!" Lin Zhiren bellowed angrily. He flashed with extreme speed, rapidly closing the distance between them.

Chapter 122: Heavenly Treasure Found!

Although Huang Xiaolong transformed using the Asura Physique, activating the Wings of Demon and Phantom Shadow ability to move at a speed on par with a mid-Tenth Order warrior, he couldn't easily escape his pursuer. Lin Zhiren was a peak late-Tenth Order warrior with half a step into the Xiantian realm. He caught up to Huang Xiaolong in no time.

Advancing to within ten meters of Huang Xiaolong, killing intent erupted in Lin Zhiren's eyes and he quickly slashed out with his long sword.

“Go die!”

The light from the long sword mutated into a roaring flood dragon and attacked Huang Xiaolong's back.

Just as that sword attack was about to tear into Huang Xiaolong's back, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette disappeared from Lin Zhiren's view in an unforeseen manner.

The sword missed its target, hitting the reefs several hundred meters away. Pieces of coral shattered and were washed away by the current.

“He disappeared? How could he disappear?!” After a moment of shock, Lin Zhiren screamed in a rage. The sound waves rippled underwater violently, and Lin Zhiren scanned the surrounding area with bloodshot eyes, appearing similar to that of an injured beast.

At this time, the Elders of the Big Sword Sect caught up to Lin Zhiren.

“Sect Leader, that brat is over there!” Suddenly, one of the Elders yelled, pointing a finger in a direction towards their front.

Lin Zhiren quickly looked over and noticed Huang Xiaolong's figure one thousand meters away.

“Doggy Huang, let me see where you can run to!” Lin Zhiren howled as he tore through the water, once again in pursuit of Huang Xiaolong. The Elders and disciples of Big Sword Sect followed without delay, participating in the hunt.

In less than a minute, Lin Zhiren had traversed more than half the distance, but when he launched another attack, Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette eerily disappeared a second time, appearing another thousand meters away from the previous spot.

The same sequence repeated more than a dozen times. Every time Lin Zhiren caught up to Huang Xiaolong and attacked, Huang Xiaolong disappeared mysteriously. Lin Zhiren nearly turned mad with exasperation, and his fury seemed to radiate outward endlessly underwater.

The Big Sword Sect Elders and disciples following the chase were even more annoyed and irritated.

An hour later during the long chase, many of the disciples were panting out of breath.

In the water, the consumption of battle qi was larger than on land.

Huang Xiaolong was concealed within a separate space, observing the Big Sword Sect disciples the entire time. Following that, with the Blades of Asura in hand, he instantly slit the throat of a Big Sword Sect disciple.

This Big Sword Sect disciple was merely at early Ninth Order. It never crossed his mind that Huang Xiaolong could be hiding next to him and would attack him suddenly. After a brief moment of negligence, his throat was slit.

Fresh blood seeped out, dyeing the waters around him a crimson color.

“Ninth Junior Brother!” Some of the Big Sword Sect disciples exclaimed in shock.

They were furious but their reaction was too late. Huang Xiaolong was already one thousand meters away.

Each time they stopped to catch their breath, Huang Xiaolong would launch an attack with the Blades of Asura.

As another half hour passed, six Big Sword Sect disciples met their deaths under Huang Xiaolong's blades.

Watching these Big Sword Sect disciples die one after another by Huang Xiaolong's hands, Lin Zhiren was jumping in anger as he roared like a vengeful lion. A manic light shone in his gaze. He wished to chop Huang Xiaolong into mincemeat!

These six were core disciples, important individuals of the Big Sword Sect whom the sect raised with great effort and resources. But now six of them were dead!

Lin Zhiren's heart was bleeding while thinking of the loss.

Another two hours passed.

Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged in a cave hidden among reefs at the bottom of the Enlightenment Lake, triggering his Instant Recovery ability. Within seconds, all his depleted battle qi was completely restored.

He had successfully killed eight Big Sword Sect disciples and escaped Lin Zhiren's dogged pursuit.

Fortunately, that old fellow Yu Chen was not in that group. If he was, Huang Xiaolong would have met a miserable end. Before a Xiantian Second Order, even if he could conceal himself within a pocket space, he wouldn't be able to flee or hide from Yu Chen.

However, if this goes on, I will have no choice but to return to land in an hour or so! Huang Xiaolong was muttered to himself. From the time they entered the lake, more than two hours had passed. In another hour or so, Huang Xiaolong would need to return to the surface for air.

“I wonder how Fei Hou is faring.”

In the past two hours, ignoring the Heavenly Treasure itself, not even a fart could be found. What irritated Huang Xiaolong the most was the lack of response from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

“Could it be that the Heavenly Treasure was already subdued by someone else?” Huang Xiaolong’s brows creased into a furrow.

It was said that Heavenly Treasures placed in the top ten rankings could only be subdued by people who had a grade thirteen martial spirit and above. Perhaps...? A name appeared in Huang Xiaolong’s mind – Duan Wuhen!

Only Duan Wuhen had the highest probability of possessing a martial spirit at grade thirteen and above.

Thinking of the possibility, Huang Xiaolong’s heart sank.

If it was as he surmised, his plan of breaking through the Xiantian realm within three years’ time would be forfeit. Thinking one step further, if Duan Wuhen really got his hands on the Enlightenment Lake Heavenly Treasure, he could enter the Duanren Institute after returning to Duanren Empire, then search for and subdue the fourth-ranked Absolute Soul Pearl. After refining it, that would be yet another Heavenly Treasure in his grasp!

If things happened as Huang Xiaolong speculated, it would be troublesome for him.

However, as he was thinking of the sequence of events, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda inside Huang Xiaolong’s body shook once.....

“En, this is?!” Huang Xiaolong almost jumped with joy. He quickly stood up and hurried in the direction he just sensed.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong stopped at a certain spot. According to what he sensed earlier, it should be right around there.

Huang Xiaolong looked around carefully at the surroundings. In the end, his eyes fell upon a mountain not far away. He moved closer and then halted before the mountain wall.

The mountain was roughly twenty meters wide, and there were carvings etched into the wall's surface. Huang Xiaolong studied them one by one and was surprised to find that these carvings depicted scenes of an ancient war. In that war, the participants had strange physical characteristics, and there were even races with two, four, and even six wings fighting and killing.

Giving the carvings on the wall a once over, Huang Xiaolong's attention finally focused on a brilliant golden circle carved above the battle scenes.

No matter how he examined it, this roundish circle looked a bit strange and conspicuous to Huang Xiaolong.

When Huang Xiaolong's gaze fell onto the brilliant golden circle, the initially quiet carving of the circle that was etched into the mountain wall suddenly shook in all directions, and a terrifying fluctuation flooded out from it.

This type of unique fluctuation was vaguely similar to the Linglong Treasure Pagoda yet subtly different at the same time, and it was definitely more powerful and even more terrifying than the atmosphere coming from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

The Linglong Treasure Pagoda in Huang Xiaolong's body shook violently, and just like the last time, Huang Xiaolong's twin dragon martial spirits flew out without being called and pounced onto the golden circle.

The moment Huang Xiaolong's black and blue twin dragons flew towards the golden circle ring, all the experts in the Enlightenment Lake vicinity could see the brilliant light piercing from the lake below.

Some dozens of li away, joy emerged on Duan Wuhen's strict

when face seeing the resplendent pillars of light. He flashed, speeding in Huang Xiaolong's direction at breakneck speed, leaving only blurred afterimages of himself as he tore through space.

Other than Duan Wuhen, Big Sword Sect's Yu Chen, the Martial Ning Family's Ning Wang, and the Xiantian experts of the Yuwai Kingdom... all of these experts were rushing towards Huang Xiaolong's direction.

Detecting the strong aura descending on him from all directions, Huang Xiaolong had an ugly expression on his face, pushing his battle qi to the max. The black and blue dragons entwined around the golden circle ring wanting to return to Huang Xiaolong's body, but the golden ring suddenly vibrated with a hum, releasing a mysterious energy that repelled the twin dragons.

At this point, Duan Wuhen was less than ten li away.

Chapter 123: Heavenly Treasure: God Binding Ring

Huang Xiaolong already detected Duan Wuhen's impending arrival through the increasingly terrifying pressure he emitted and his aura and his nerves stretched tautly. If Duan Wuhen arrived first, Huang Xiaolong would surely die!

Should he flee now or hang on a little longer?!

If he left now, he could probably escape but would end up leaving the Heavenly Treasure behind. Duan Wuhen might not have time to chase after him but if he continued to refine the golden ring, Duan Wuhen might arrive during the process, or worse, just when he finished refining the treasure.

What to do?

What should he do?!!!

Huang Xiaolong was nervous, conflicted, and unwilling.

While Huang Xiaolong was busy contemplating, the twin dragons who were previously shaken off became angered and their heads tilted and roared as bright lights burst out from their bodies. The oppressive might of a Primordial Divine Dragon enchanted their bodies and once again, they entwined around the golden circle, causing the golden ring to emit strange cries and shine brightly as it struggled. However, this time it failed to shake off the twin dragons.

Both the black and blue dragons wound around it firmly and returned to Huang Xiaolong's body, dragging the golden ring along as a prisoner.

When the golden ring disappeared into Huang Xiaolong's body, the area around Huang Xiaolong darkened, revealing a black hole. An immense suction force exploded out from the black hole, swallowing Huang Xiaolong inside.

The black hole shrunk and vanished like it was never there.

Right when the black hole vanished, a silhouette shot towards it at breakneck speed – this new arrival was naturally Duan Wuhen!

Watching the black hole vanishing right before his eyes, an enormous suction force suddenly burst out of his palm. It seemed like it could absorb a part of Heaven and Earth, he nearly ripped Huang Xiaolong out from the black hole. A shocking pressure gushed out from the black hole at this time, cutting off Duan Wuhen's suction force and indirectly saving Huang Xiaolong's life.

Duan Wuhen staggered a step back from being rebuffed by the black hole. His face distorted due to outrage and he let out a roar at the top of his lungs. With an angry swing of his hands, the surrounding area's rocks, reefs, seaweed, fish, and everything else exploded into pieces.

“Damn!!”

“*****!”

So close! So close!

Just one step! The Heavenly Treasure was taken by someone else and it disappeared right in front of his eyes!

Regardless of how well his demeanor and upbringing was, he could not help but spit out foul curses.

That was a Heavenly Treasure! He made every effort to plead with his Imperial Father to use the Saint level space-time artifact so that he could make it in time from the Duanren Empire, consuming more than a hundred thousand Spirit Dan. Thinking of the hundred thousand Spirit Dan that were wasted, Duan Wuhen could not contain his anger and disappointment. He did not even know what the Heavenly Treasure looked like.

At this time, a Sect Patriarch of a prominent sect in the Baolong Kingdom arrived on the scene and was shocked seeing Duan Wuhen's presence. As he concluded something, he walked up to

Duan Wuhen in a flattering manner, saying: “Congratulations to his Imperial Highness Second Prince for acquiring the great treasure. Imperial Highness Second Prince’s prestige will resound throughout the world!”

Yet Duan Wuhen turned around and glared at him, killing intent glinted and disappeared in his eyes too quickly before the Sect Patriarch could detect it. He faced Duan Wuhen with confusion on his face and it was then that Duan Wuhen’s fist abruptly attacked. The fist punctured the unlucky Sect Patriarch’s chest and exited through his back. Duan Wuhen’s entire arm punctured through the hole.

The Sect Patriarch cast his vision downward, staring blankly at the huge hole in his chest, and a finger lifted to point at Duan Wuhen as his body washed away with the undercurrent. Up to the moment of his death, the Sect Patriarch didn’t know why Duan Wuhen wanted to kill him.

Was it because he saw Duan Wuhen getting the Heavenly Treasure and so was killed to keep the secret?

How could the pitiful Sect Patriarch have any idea it was because his words of flattery were like rubbing salt on Duan Wuhen’s wound?

Several more prominent sect leaders and family Patriarchs arrived on the scene. Seeing Duan Wuhen kill a prominent sect’s Patriarch with just a punch, their hearts jumped with fright. Each person was filled with terror as they turned around to flee.

But Duan Wuhen’s anger was not pacified. Seeing these flies trying to run, another fist struck out. This fist strike divided into several smaller fist prints targeting different individuals. Be it family Patriarch or Sect Leader, each had a fist penetrating through their chests.

“A bunch of lowly slaves!” Duan Wuhen snorted coldly while looking at the corpses. With a flash, he disappeared from the area.

Not long after Duan Wuhen left, Big Sword Sect's Yu Chen, the Martial Ning Family's Ning Wang, and the rest who arrived were aghast when they saw all of the scattered corpses.

Each person exchanged an astonished look with their companions.

They recognized these dead people. All of them were either Sect Leaders or Patriarch's of prominent families. Moreover, each of them were Xiantian realm experts. The only person capable of killing so many Xiantian realm experts at once while the rest were rushing over was: His Imperial Highness Second Prince, Duan Wuhen!

These people were killed by Duan Wuhen... did that mean the great treasure in Enlightenment Lake was taken away by him?!

Although none of them said it out loud, all of them were absolutely sure it was Duan Wuhen who acquired the treasure.

Even if there was an unwillingness in their hearts, this result was within their expectation. Thus, there was not much of lingering resentment. They turned around and left.

Meanwhile, after being pulled into the black hole, a glaring bright light flashed in Huang Xiaolong's eyes and he was brought to an ancient battlefield. This ancient battlefield looked like the one he saw carved into the mountain wall. Everything was the same. A bleak desolate era filled with death, slaughter, and savageness all fused together. This was the ancient battlefield before his eyes.

Huang Xiaolong activated his battle qi and focused on his surroundings as he cautiously and slowly stepped forward.

The sand beneath his feet was soft and grayish-yellow in color, and there were ruins and corpses surrounding him but he did not see any corpses from the two, four, and six winged races.

As Huang Xiaolong moved forward, the golden ring in his body

shook for a moment and a buzz resounded in his mind before some memories were added to his consciousness.

“God Binding Ring!”

From the flood of memories, Huang Xiaolong learned the name of this golden ring. It was called the God Binding Ring!

Huang Xiaolong stood still with his eyes closed, then opened them abruptly. Both palms struck forward and a ring-shaped palm print ripped through the air traveling several hundred meters, separating the airflow in front of him.

This was the heritage battle skill he received – God Binding Palm!

According to the memories, by reaching the pinnacle when cultivating this battle skill, one could bind heaven and earth, space, time, and even a God.

A real, true God!

“So powerful! It can actually bind a true God!” Huang Xiaolong was dumbfounded. Heaven and earth, space, and time were all invisible elements. If this God Binding Palm could constrain these intangible things, didn’t that mean it could bind living beings as well?!

“I wonder where the God Binding Ring ranks in the Heavenly Treasure List? Duanren Institute’s Absolute Soul Pearl sits at number four, and its heritage battle skill, Absolute Soul Finger, is said to be able to penetrate hell. I wonder which one is stronger?”

By triggering the God Binding Ring, one could enter this ancient battlefield? What is here and what is the purpose? Huang Xiaolong organized his thoughts.

Since he was brought there, a purpose must exist.

Could this place be used for practice?! A thought suddenly emerged in Huang Xiaolong’s mind and he quickly sat down, running the Asura Tactics. Behind him hovered the black and blue

twin dragons. The netherworld spiritual energy rained down like a waterfall from a void above, and Huang Xiaolong noticed that it did not disappear. Other than the netherworld spiritual energy, there was another foreign spiritual energy that came from the ancient battlefield before it was absorbed into his body.

“What spiritual energy is this?!” Huang Xiaolong was stunned.

Not only did this spiritual energy fuse smoothly with his nether battle qi when entering his body, but even the rate of netherworld battle qi conversion in his Qi Sea became several times faster!

The passage of time flowed by like a river.

Huang Xiaolong had spent several days practicing in this ancient battlefield and the speed in which his nether battle qi condensed was astonishing. Several days of practice in here was the equivalent of one month outside.

Huang Xiaolong was overjoyed. At this rate, in another two weeks' time he could advance to late-Ninth Order!

Chapter 124: Li Residence Obliterated

Huang Xiaolong exited the ancient battlefield after spending a few days inside. The location he appeared in was the same spot he disappeared from when traveling through the black hole in the Enlightenment Lake. However, Duan Wuhen had already left and there was only silence in the surrounding waters.

Huang Xiaolong observed the surrounding and noticed that the mountains, reefs, and aquatic plants in the area were in a scene of devastation, destroyed by someone. There was a thousand-meter length palm print left at the bottom of the lake.

Seeing this, Huang Xiaolong was frightened and could guess this giant of a palm print must have been left behind by Duan Wuhen. Supposing the black hole did not suck him into the ancient battlefield in time and that palm fell on his body, he would have exploded into pieces.

Nonetheless, I must breakthrough Xiantian realm as soon as possible. Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

This trip to the Enlightenment Lake strongly jolted his sense of urgency to grow stronger at a faster pace.

Only by breaking into the Xiantian realm would meet have the minimum requisite to protect himself in this Martial Spirit World.

Giving the surroundings another glance, Huang Xiaolong flashed and disappeared from the spot.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong popped out of the Enlightenment Lake.

The surrounding area around the Enlightenment Lake was devoid of people. It seems the experts of the different forces had already left.

Fei Hou is probably waiting at the Fei Mansion, Huang Xiaolong thought. According to the agreement he had with Fei Hou, if

something happened, they would return separately to Fei Mansion within three days. If more than three days had passed, it was very likely that Fei Hou had sent people scouring everywhere for him.

Exactly like Huang Xiaolong predicted, not long after speeding away from the Enlightenment Lake he came across some Fei Mansion guards that were searching the forest for him. When the Fei Mansion guards saw Huang Xiaolong, happiness beamed on their faces.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong return unharmed, Fei Hou nearly set the altar up in prayer to thank the Heavens as invisible tears and snot flowed out endlessly.

The main hall, Fei Mansion.

Huang Xiaolong sat down and listened to Fei Hou recount what happened at the Enlightenment Lake after he went missing.

“Eight Xiantian realm experts died?” Huang Xiaolong was stunned by this news.

Fei Hou nodded and said: “Yes, all of them were killed by the Imperial Highness, Second Prince Duan Wuhen. When Duan Wuhen took the great treasure, these eight Patriarchs and Sect Leaders arrived at the scene so Duan Wuhen silenced them!”

“Duan Wuhen got the great treasure?” Huang Xiaolong was surprised.

Fei Hou nodded his head, saying “That’s right, the news has spread and reached outside.”

Hearing Fei Hou’s confirmation, Huang Xiaolong secretly shook his head and laughed wryly. He did not expect that an Imperial Prince would be the one shielding the black pot for him. He bet that having to listen to such rumors even while taking a simple stroll would leave Duan Wuhen feeling like killing people!

‘Then has Duan Wuhen returned to Duanren Empire?’ Huang Xiaolong asked.

“He should have returned. On that same day he got the great treasure, the Duanren Empire’s space artifact flew to the sky and disappeared.” Fei Hou answered, and then added: “The army stationed at the Enlightenment Lake suffered an immense loss. I heard there were about seventy to eighty thousand Yuwai Kingdom’s soldiers that were killed in the midst of conflict.”

The Yuwai Kingdom was one of the strongest kingdoms under Duanren Empire’s mandate. A loss of eighty thousand soldiers for the Yuwai Kingdom was not small, but it wouldn’t hurt its core force.

Subsequently, Fei Hou reported the actions of the Big Sword Sect and the Martial Ning Family during the past few days.

When Fei Hou mentioned the Big Sword Sect losing eight core disciples, Huang Xiaolong grinned and credited himself with the job: “I killed them.”

Fei Hou was surprised for a second, “They were killed by Sovereign?”

Then he chuckled, “I was wondering who it was. So the eight Big Sword Sect core disciples were done in by Sovereign? Yu Chen, that old fellow must be jumping with rage knowing this-- still, we need to be careful of him.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded in agreement.

A while later, Fei Hou left the main hall.

Huang Xiaolong did not clarify that the treasure was in his hands and not Duan Wuhen’s, for it was unnecessary and not due to feelings of distrust towards Fei Hou. Moreover, Fei Hou’s knowledge of Heavenly Treasures was limited and he wouldn’t know where the God Binding Ring stands on the list or its usage for that matter.

After Fei Hou retreated from the main hall, Huang Xiaolong returned to his courtyard then triggered the God Binding Ring and

entered the ancient battlefield.

The most crucial thing right now was to breakthrough to the late-Ninth Order, and Huang Xiaolong decided to return to the Luo Tong Kingdom after he advances successfully.

In the ancient battlefield, Huang Xiaolong summoned the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, took out a Fire Dragon Pearl, and sat cross-legged to practice.

Running the Asura Tactics, he absorbed the spiritual energy that came from the ancient battlefield.

The last time he practiced here, Huang Xiaolong detected an indistinct carnage qi that proved beneficial to his cultivation, as well as sharpening his soul and will.

Twelve days passed.

Almost twenty days had passed since the birth of the great treasure in the Enlightenment Lake and the storm brought about by its emergence had gradually subsided. Although it was still talked about, it didn't receive the level of attention it had before.

For twelve days, Huang Xiaolong stayed inside the ancient battlefield and practiced, finally advancing to late-Ninth Order.

Only then did Huang Xiaolong exit the ancient battlefield.

Next, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou made their way out of the Luo Tong Kingdom, choosing the same way they arrived--through the Silvermoon Forest. Both of them killed demonic beasts and further trained along the way.

Slightly over two months later, Huang Xiaolong made his first stop at the Tianxuan Mansion instead of the Cosmic Star Academy.

"Big Brother, you're back!" Stepping into Tianxuan Mansion, the first one to greet him was his younger sister, Huang Min. Delight showed on her face as she hurried in front of Huang Xiaolong, pulling his hand, "Big Brother, during this trip to the Yuwai

Kingdom, did you happen to find anything to bring back for me ah?”

“I already know you’re a persistent bug.” After he finished saying that, Huang Xiaolong took out a bunch of things from the Asura Ring.

Seeing so many things appearing in front of her, Huang Min burst into gleeful laughter.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head. In another few months, this girl would be fifteen, but she still acts like a little kid.

When he stepped into the main hall, his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan, were there and so was Li Lu. But Li Lu’s eyes were red and teary, evidence that she had just been crying.

The atmosphere in the main hall was somewhat depressing.

“What is the matter?” Huang Xiaolong asked as he walked in.

At this point, Li Lu had already run into Huang Xiaolong’s embrace, hugging him tightly while crying nonstop.

Huang Xiaolong was somewhat stupefied, seeking clarification from his parents.

Huang Peng spoke solemnly, “We have just received news from Canglan County which said that the entire Li Residence was obliterated from top to bottom. Over a hundred people were killed!”

Shocked! Huang Xiaolong was utterly shocked when hearing this. The Li Residence was obliterated from top to bottom? Does that mean Li Lu’s father, Li Cheng, and her Grandfather, Liu Mu, were also dead?

“It’s okay, don’t cry anymore.” Huang Xiaolong patted Li Lu’s back gently, comforting her in a soft voice.

Li Lu cried for a while in Huang Xiaolong’s embrace before her hands let go. Wiping the tears from her face, she saw the wet patch

on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder that was soaked through, an embarrassed red flush stained her cheeks.

Everyone sat down in the main hall.

“Did we find out who did it?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

Su Yan said: “Li Cheng and Old Patriarch Li died from the Poison Blood Palm-- Marshal Haotian confirmed this.”

“Poison Blood Palm!” Huang Xiaolong's eyebrows creased deeply. At that time, the Green Hawk Gang's leader, Jiang Wei, also died under the Poison Blood Palm. Did that mean the person who killed Jiang Wei and the person who killed Li Cheng and decimated the Li Residence was the same person?

Thinking back seven years ago, during Liu Mu's eightieth birthday celebration, two people with poisonous snake martial spirits vowed to take Liu Mu's life within three years..... but, seven years had passed since then. Were those people with the poisonous snake martial spirits really responsible for this?

Chapter 125: Attacking the Tenth Order

Returning to Tianxuan Mansion from the Yuwai Kingdom, Huang Xiaolong did not anticipate that the first thing he would hear about was how the Li Residence had been annihilated. These past years, Huang Xiaolong had requested Marshal Haotian to keep his ears to the ground and protect the Li Residence from the shadows. Yet the Li Residence could not escape from this calamity.

At this time, Marshal Haotian rushed over to Tianxuan Mansion after he was informed of Huang Xiaolong's return.

After greeting Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian reported everything in detail related to the Li Residence's obliteration.

"Sovereign, I have tracked them down and found the main culprit." After he finished reporting, Marshal Haotian added this information.

"Haotian, according to your judgement, what is the other side's strength?" Huang Xiaolong's solemn voice sounded.

"Judging from the Poison Blood Palm on Liu Mu's and Li Cheng's chest, the other side is very likely a Xiantian realm expert." Marshal Haotian spoke with a serious expression on his face.

"A Xiantian realm expert." Huang Xiaolong frowned.

That year, the culprit who killed Green Hawk Gang Leader Jiang Wei was only a peak Late-Tenth Order warrior. Did that person have a breakthrough and step into the Xiantian realm? If this was the case, the matter was more troublesome than he expected.

It didn't matter if the other side had just advanced into the Xiantian realm.

At the moment, there were Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou who could deal with that person.

Moments later, both Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian were excused.

Huang Xiaolong told them to increase the number of Tianxuan Mansion guards on duty, especially to ensure Li Lu's safety.

Li Lu was the sole survivor of the Li Residence, and in Huang Xiaolong's opinion the killer would definitely uproot the bloodlines of the Li family by killing Li Lu.

Deep into the night, the pure and clean moonlight was shining brightly.

Huang Xiaolong stood in his yard looking up at the bright moon in the night sky.

At this time, footsteps sounded behind him and he turned around to see Li Lu. Li Lu was wearing a lavender muslin dress that nipped flatteringly at her waist. Walking towards him in the moonlit sky, she was the very picture of a fairy descended into the mortal realm.

Li Lu approached until she was in front of Huang Xiaolong, and then she stood still.

"Xiaolong," Li Lu opened her mouth after a brief moment of hesitation: "I have something to tell you."

"Tell me." Huang Xiaolong looked at her.

"I have broken through the Seventh Order." Li Lu said.

"Seventh Order?!" Huang Xiaolong was slightly surprised. Going by Li Lu's talent, she couldn't have advanced to the Seventh Order at her pace, even when taking into consideration the cycad fruits and Fire Dragon Pearls that he supplied her with.

Did Li Lu come across some fortuitous adventure as well?

Noticing Huang Xiaolong's confused expression, Li Lu elaborated: "A while back, the Academy had an outside task and I fell into a pool of water. Because I was famished, I ate some small grass that looked like mushrooms and directly broke through from late-Sixth Order to the Seventh Order."

Both of Huang Xiaolong's eyes widened in disbelief. That Li Lu had this kind of good fortune allowing her to make a straight breakthrough from a late-Sixth Order to the Seventh Order... what exactly were those mushrooms?

But, while Huang Xiaolong was still pondering about the magical mushrooms, a bright light burst out from Li Lu and a shiny long black sword hovered behind her. Black runes flowed like liquid on the surface of the black sword.

This was the appearance of Li Lu's martial spirit, Dark Divine Sword.

However, in the very next moment another dazzling light burst out. Behind Li Lu, a long white sword appeared. This white sword was almost transparent, exuding a holy atmosphere with twinkling golden lights floating over it that looked like small golden elves.

"This is?!" This time, Huang Xiaolong was flabbergasted.

Li Lu actually possessed another martial spirit other than the Divine Dark Sword. She was just like him, a person with twin martial spirits! Additionally, she was also similar in that both of her martial spirits were of the same kind, a black and a white twin sword!

Huang Xiaolong could tell that the translucent white longsword was much stronger than her Divine Dark Sword. A superb martial spirit?!

Why was it that he did not know that Li Lu had twin martial spirits before this?

"This second martial spirit was awakened when I broke through the Seventh Order. It is called Divine Holy Sword, a top twelve grade martial spirit." Li Lu explained.

Just awakened!

Huang Xiaolong finally understood.

It was no wonder he didn't know that Li Lu had twin martial spirits from the beginning.

In the past, when Huang Xiaolong read books about martial spirits in the Cosmic Star Academy's library, there were situations similar to Li Lu's. In the Martial Spirit World, children awaken their martial spirits at the age of seven, but there were also cases where the time of awakening martial spirits was slower. Some awakened when the owner broke through the Fourth Order or the Seventh Order.

The later a martial spirit awakens, the stronger it is!

Some of the second martial spirits awakened when the owner broke through the Fourth Order. In these cases, the second martial spirit would be one or two grades higher than the first awakened martial spirit. But since Li Lu awakened the second martial spirit after breaking through to the Seventh Order, her second martial spirit was a top grade-twelve martial spirit! Three grades higher than the Divine Dark Sword!

Of course, situations like Li Lu's were extremely rare. In the history of Martial Spirit World, such instances could be counted using the fingers on one's hand.

Observing the twin sword martial spirits behind Li Lu, Huang Xiaolong was happy for her since she had awakened a second martial spirit that was a superb talent top grade-twelve martial spirit. Although her cultivation speed won't be as horrifying as his, it was still amazing. Stepping into the Xiantian realm was guaranteed.

"Xiaolong, tell me, am I going to die?" Without any indication, Li Lu asked this question.

Huang Xiaolong was startled, but he reassured her as if it was a promise: "Don't worry, nothing will happen to you."

Li Lu nodded and then hugged Huang Xiaolong suddenly, saying

“I’m very scared that I won’t be able to see you anymore. That in the future, I would never see you again.” Her sobs sounded.

Huang Xiaolong patiently patted her small back and softly consoled her, “It’s alright, everything will pass. Marshal Haotian already found the killer and we will deal with it... Tianxuan Mansion will be your home in the future.”

Li Lu trembled slightly. She looked up at Huang Xiaolong, nodding shyly under the moonlight.

Li Lu left Huang Xiaolong’s yard a while later.

With Li Lu’s silhouette disappearing from view, Huang Xiaolong entered the ancient battlefield, swallowed a Fire Dragon Pearl and began to practice.

Like this, three months passed.

In these three months, Huang Xiaolong stayed behind and practiced in Tianxuan Mansion instead of going into the Silvermoon Forest and had reached peak late-Ninth Order, half a step into the Tenth Order.

These three months passed by in calm tranquility.

Huang Xiaolong advised Li Lu not to stay outside Tianxuan Mansion. Other than going to class in the Cosmic Star Academy, Li Lu would be practicing in the Tianxuan Mansion and only go to the Academy and back, with experts from the Marshal Mansion protecting her. After her second martial spirit awakened, Li Lu’s cultivation speed soared. Within a short three months’ time Li Lu had reached mid-Seventh Order.

The only downside was that Marshal Haotian was unable to pinpoint the killer from his information network. It was as if the person vanished into thin air after killing the entire Li Residence.

There was also the possibility the killer had left the Luo Tong Kingdom.

Although there were no signs of that person in the vicinity, Huang Xiaolong remained vigilant.

Another two months went by.

Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged in the ancient battlefield. The black and blue twin dragons were hovering behind him as they devoured the netherworld spiritual energy that came gushing down from the void above him. The netherworld battle qi inside his meridians and Qi Sea roared and surged.

As Huang Xiaolong persisted in running the Asura Tactics, the netherworld battle qi impacted the barrier again and again, continuously and endlessly bashing against his only obstacle on his way to the Tenth Order. It was significantly much harder than breaking through the Ninth Order barrier. With battle qi continuing to crash against the barrier, the sharp pain that resulted was like having thousands of sharp needles pierce his internal organs all at once, it was nearly unbearable.

Chapter 126: Huang Min and Li Lu Missing

Huang Xiaolong endured the waves of acute pain that came from attacking the tenth order barrier, and by persevering he continued to run Asura Tactics while absorbing spiritual energy from the ancient battlefield.

A coruscating light flickered endlessly from Huang Xiaolong's body.

The netherworld battle qi in his meridians and Qi Sea were surging in a frenzied manner. Even though Huang Xiaolong made every effort to control them, he was unsuccessful.

Excruciating pain hit him like strong waves across the shore.

From experiences gained with his previous breakthroughs, Huang Xiaolong knew that he was close to success so there was no way he could give up at this stage!

If he failed on the first try, there would be a smaller chance during the second attempt to break through to the Tenth Order and it would be much harder.

The third and fourth attempt barely had any chances of success anymore.

Due to the pain, Huang Xiaolong had a film of sweat on his forehead.

Time passed slowly this way when suddenly, Huang Xiaolong shuddered within, like a new life puncturing the shell and coming into the world. The netherworld battle qi in his meridians cheered, breaking free of their shackles to enter the meridians' route of the Tenth Order.

The tenth order's barrier finally crumbled!

Huang Xiaolong was ecstatic!

Entering the Tenth order meridians' route, the nether battle qi

rolled, surged, and flowed to every corner of his veins. After one complete cycle, the netherworld battle qi entered the Qi Sea, expanding to another degree.

The black and blue twin dragons hovering behind him grew bigger, becoming more real and corporeal. They were no longer vague shadows.

When Huang Xiaolong entered the Xiantian realm, both of the black and blue dragons would evolve a third time, turning into real solid entities. Into true dragons!

Real life dragons!

The netherworld battle qi continued to course through the new meridians' line. Huang Xiaolong finally stopped running Asura tactics after three complete turns then opened his eyes.

"I'm a Tenth Order warrior now." Huang Xiaolong breathed out some turbid qi. By simply relying on the toughness of his physique, combined with the Blades of Asura, the Asura Sword Skill, and his martial spirits' ability, and even without a soul transformation, Huang Xiaolong was confident he could kill the average peak late-Tenth Order warrior.

If he soul transformed, he would definitely be invincible beneath the Xiantian realm.

Repressing the excitement in his heart, Huang Xiaolong walked out of his courtyard. The first thing he saw was an anxious Fei Hou running towards his yard in a flustered manner: "Sovereign, Second Miss and Miss Li Lu are missing!"

"What?! What happened exactly?" Huang Xiaolong's face darkened.

Fei Hou quickly replied: "In the morning, Second Miss and Miss Li Lu went out, but they haven't returned after one hour's time so Subordinate ordered people to go and look for them. On Peaceful Street, they found four Marshal Mansion guards' bodies whereas

Second Miss and Miss Li Lu were nowhere to be found!”

Huang Xiaolong’s heart sank.

The four guards Marshal Haotian sent to protect Li Lu and Huang Min were all Tenth Order warriors. To be capable of killing four Tenth Order guards without alerting anyone... only a Xiantian realm expert could achieve that!

“How did the four guards die?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“They were hit by a Poison Blood Palm!” Fei Hou answered without delay.

It really is the Poison Blood Palm!

The other side has come!

The killer disappeared for five months after annihilating the Li Residence, only to resurface now.

“En, go inform Haotian, tell him to blockade the city and find the killer!” Huang Xiaolong ordered: “Now, bring me to see the four guards bodies!”

Haotian, as the Luo Tong Kingdom’s only Marshal, had the power to blockade the city.

“Yes, Sovereign!” Fei Hou acknowledged respectfully and led Huang Xiaolong to the main hall.

On the floor in the main hall, the four bodies of the Marshal Mansion guards were arranged neatly. Fei Hou brought them back after finding their bodies on Peaceful Street.

When Huang Xiaolong walked into the main hall, his Mom and Dad, Huang Peng and Su Yan, were there along with his younger brother, Huang Xiaohai, as well.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong had arrived, Huang Peng and Su Yan hurried beside him.

“Xiaolong, you must save your little sister and save Miss Li Lu!”

Su Yan pleaded through her sobs, words choking in her throat.

“Mom, don’t worry. I will!” Huang Xiaolong promised, but the main problem was that he didn’t know where they were.

What if both of them were already...?!

Thinking of this possibility, Huang Xiaolong felt a tugging pain in his heart.

Only now did he realize that whether it was his sister or Li Lu, both occupied an important place in his heart.

Inhaling deeply, Huang Xiaolong forced himself to calm down and walked towards the four Marshal Mansion guards’ bodies. Observing the muted green palm print that was imprinted on their chests, Huang Xiaolong wore a grave and livid expression on his face.

The other side daring to do this meant that they were simply not putting Tianxuan Mansion and the Marshal Mansion in their eyes!

If he found them, Huang Xiaolong will have that person pay a very, very miserable price for this!

By this time, Marshal Haotian had rushed over from the Marshal Mansion after getting the news.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou both, saying: “Go, we’re going to Peaceful Street now!”

“Yes, Young Lord!”

Huang Xiaolong led Marshal Haotian, Fei Hou, and the rest out from Tianxuan Mansion and sped towards Peaceful Street. When Huang Peng and Su Yan wanted to follow him, he told them wait at Tianxuan Mansion in order to avoid any unforeseen incidents from happening.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong and the group of people arrived on the scene – Peaceful Street.

Upon arrival, they could see several puddles of blood on the

ground, however it had dried up a little. Huang Xiaolong closed his eyes and stood in silence, sensing his surroundings.

Then, from a certain direction, Huang Xiaolong caught a trace of his little sister, Huang Min's, and Li Lu's scents.

Everyone has a scent unique only to them.

Since he broke through to Seventh Order and the twin dragon martial spirits evolved the second time, his sense of smell has been greatly heightened.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong opened his eyes and looked towards a certain direction and disappeared in a flash as he moved that way. Sprinting towards the south side of the Royal City, Marshal Haotian, Fei Hou, and the rest felt something was strange, but no one dallied as they quickly followed behind Huang Xiaolong.

Rushing towards the south section, Huang Xiaolong did not conceal his strength. His speed shocked Marshal Haotian, Fei Hou, and everyone behind him.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou secretly exchanged a look between them.

Sovereign... he already broke through to the Tenth Order?!

Tenth Order!

It hasn't been that long since Sovereign broke through into the Ninth Order-- not even a year has passed! Leaping to the Tenth Order in one fell swoop... what cultivation level was this? Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou shuddered thinking of this.

If Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou had that kind of reaction, the Marshal Mansion guards and Tianxuan Mansion guards were dumbstruck as they stared at Huang Xiaolong's back.

Speeding towards the south, they soon left the Luo Tong Royal City behind.

More than an hour later, they came before a mountainous area.

“Everyone split up and search.” Huang Xiaolong turned back and issued an order.

“Yes, Young Lord!”

Everyone replied and split up, heading to search in different areas.

After a moment, in the distant mountain forest, one of the guards exclaimed in surprise: “Young Lord, the Second Miss is here!”

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong and the rest of the guards sprinted towards that forest area. Huang Xiaolong saw Huang Min there. Someone used some method to bind his little sister to that spot since she was clearly unable to move. But, there was no sign of Li Lu.

Seeing it was Huang Xiaolong and the Tianxuan Mansion guards, surprise showed in Huang Min’s eyes followed by anxiousness, but she was unable to move or speak.

Huang Xiaolong hastened to his little sister’s side.

Chapter 127: Li Lu Left

Coming to a stand in front of his younger sister, Huang Min, Huang Xiaolong checked her condition which resulted in a deep frown on his brows. Relying on his judgement, he could not see through what kind of method was used to immobilize his little sister in this spot. It wasn't due to acupuncture points. As far as he could tell, in the entire Martial Spirit World, only he knew of this acupuncture point method.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou also walked up to check Huang Min's condition, and they had the same expression as Huang Xiaolong. Evidently, they too were unsure of the solution.

Just when Huang Xiaolong's anxiety was about to burn his eyebrows, the fixed Huang Min suddenly softened and could move again.

"Big Brother!" Huang Min cried out.

Huang Xiaolong was surprised and quickly helped her up, "Little girl, how do you feel?"

Huang Min shook her head: "I'm fine."

Huang Min speedily told Huang Xiaolong: "This morning, I came out with Sister Li Lu, and when we were passing by Peaceful Street two middle-aged men suddenly appeared in front of us. After killing the four Marshal Mansion's guards, they took us away. They brought us here after leaving the Royal City." Huang Min paused to catch her breath.

Huang Xiaolong did not rush her, waiting patiently for her to continue.

Huang Min continued: "When we reached this place, the two of them interrogated Sister Li Lu, asking where some Mountain and Sea Manuscript is. Sister Li Lu said she didn't know, crying and saying that she would kill them to avenge her elder brother,

Father, and Grandfather. The two men became angry and they wanted to kill us.”

Everyone present listened attentively.

“When the two men were about to kill us a beautiful woman suddenly appeared, and with a flick of her long-sleeve the two men were repelled.”

Huang Min continued: “The two men weren’t her opponent and wanted to run away so the beautiful woman did not kill them. In the end, that woman took Sister Li Lu away.”

“She took Li Lu away.” Huang Xiaolong was shocked.

“Yes. That beautiful woman said she has been searching for a successor for a few hundred years, and Sister Li Lu’s talent was most suitable to carry on her legacy. So, she wanted to receive Sister Li Lu as her personal disciple. Sister Li Lu then agreed to go with her.” Huang Min muttered: “I wanted to persuade Sister Li Lu to stay, but I don’t know what method that wench used to stop me from moving. She said it would go away by itself in an hour, but if anyone wanted to end it before that, only a Saint realm expert could undo it.”

“Saint realm expert!”

Marshal Haotian, Fei Hou, the rest of the guards, and even Huang Xiaolong himself were shocked.

That beautiful woman said only Saint realm experts could undo her binding... does that mean that beautiful woman is a Saint realm expert?

An uncertain light flickered in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes.

However, he was happy for Li Lu having the opportunity to become the disciple of a Saint realm expert and that Li Lu was willing to go with her voluntarily, accepting her as her Master so that she could learn the beautiful woman’s cultivation technique and battle skill in order to exact revenge.

“Did that beautiful woman say where she is bringing Li Lu?” A while later, Huang Xiaolong asked, his voice sounding solemn.

“She said that if we want to find Li Lu, we have to go to Deities Templar.” Huang Min answered.

“Deities Templar?” Huang Xiaolong was puzzled. He turned towards Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou, but the two of them had the same look of confusion on their faces. Judging from their reactions, both of them didn’t know anything about the existence of this Deities Templar.

It was a little out of Huang Xiaolong’s expectations that neither Marshal Haotian nor Fei Hou had heard about this Deities Templar.

He could only find out slowly.

Since Li Lu was taken as a personal disciple by that beautiful woman, her safety was no longer of any concern. It was just that, they won’t be able to see Li Lu until a very long time in the future. When they meet again, would it be in ten or twenty years?

“Let’s go back.” Huang Xiaolong ordered and sighed secretly. With Huang Min found, everyone headed back to Tianxuan Mansion.

Although he knew Li Lu was okay and that she even accepted a Saint realm expert as her Master, it did not reduce the sense of loss in his heart.

For the Li Residence’s revenge, Li Lu would take it upon herself to achieve this goal. This was also his wish.

Thus, when they returned to Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Xiaolong told Marshal Haotian to lift the blockade and stop tracking the killers.

Three days later.

Huang Xiaolong did not practice over the last three days. There

was a slight resistance to adapt to Li Lu's sudden departure. These past few years had made Li Lu a part of his life, and with her gone he felt an emptiness in his heart.

En, that's right, it was a little empty.

Huang Xiaolong looked up at the night moon. Just a few months prior, it was the same round moon, shining just as brightly.

Xiaolong, tell me, am I going to die?

The words Li Lu spoke at that time, Huang Xiaolong remembered them clearly. Even her melancholic mood appeared clearly in his eyes as if the scene that night was repeating itself.

At that time, Li Lu hugged Huang Xiaolong.

I'm scared I won't be able to see you anymore, that I'll never see you again!

Li Lu cried.

The memory of the scene dissipated.

Huang Xiaolong sighed, muttering to himself: "Deities Templar."

Five days passed.

Huang Xiaolong was mediating in the yard when Huang Min walked in. Sensing Huang Xiaolong's mood, she spoke: "Big Brother, are you still thinking about Sister Li Lu?"

Huang Xiaolong responded by nodding his head, "In another two days, the Academy's competition will begin. Do you have confidence to get the class' first place spot?"

Some years back, Huang Xiaolong requested two spots from Principal Sun Zhang for his siblings, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai, and both of them have been learning in the Cosmic Star Academy for the past few years.

Although both of their martial spirits grades were not high, they were nurtured by Huang Xiaolong and guided by Fei Hou in their

cultivation. Their strength and cultivation speed were no worse than those so-called geniuses in the Cosmic Star Academy.

“Of course, Big Brother! this time, your little sister will seize the class’ first spot for you!” Huang Min laughed, full of confidence.

Huang Xiaolong nodded. With Huang Min’s current strength, to get the class number one spot would not be a problem.

A while later, Huang Min left Huang Xiaolong’s yard.

Readjusting his mood, Huang Xiaolong triggered the God Binding Ring and entered the ancient battlefield, then started practicing Asura Tactics and God Binding Palm.

After several months of practice, Huang Xiaolong’s comprehension in the God Binding Palm battle skill had progressed by leaps and bounds.

Another two days passed.

Huang Xiaolong woke up and headed to the Cosmic Star Academy with his younger siblings.

One year has passed since he last came.

When Huang Xiaolong arrived, it was inevitable that he needed to spend some time talking and guiding the older Academy students.

When entering the Holy Hall, just like the years before, many fangirls were shrieking and screaming his name.

“Huang Xiaolong, I love you~!”

Confessions of love accompanied Huang Xiaolong as he made his way to his class’s seating arrangement. He had broken through the Tenth Order but had yet to put in a request for the class advancement assessment test. Officially, he was a student of Second Year Class Six.

When Lu Kai saw Huang Xiaolong, he walked over and smiled: “This guy really, you went missing for a year, and I heard you even

went to the Yuwai Kingdom?”

Huang Xiaolong nodded: “En, I made a trip to the Yuwai Kingdom.”

Hearing his confirmation, Lu Kai swiftly pulled Huang Xiaolong to the side, inquiring in a whisper with a grin, “I heard the women in the Yuwai Kingdom are very beautiful, filled with an otherworldly temperament.”

Huang Xiaolong was stunned with Lu Kai’s line of questioning, and nodded slowly and said, “Ah, filled with temperament.”

Lu Kai’s eyes lit up, “Then I must find a chance to bring this up with my Royal Father so I can follow the special envoys to the Yuwai Kingdom.”

Huang Xiaolong shook his head helplessly.

Note: Term 'Deities Templar' will remain, in some aspect of likeness to Knights Templar.

Chapter 128: Meeting Jiang Teng Again

A while later, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu arrived in the Holy Hall.

Like in previous years, after both of them arrived, one of them would speak words of encouragement and explain the rules of the competition before declaring the start of the competition.

And the two candidates that Chen Feirong recommended for Second Year Class Six were still Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai.

During last year's annual competition, Lu Kai was a peak late-Seventh Order warrior, and this year this little rascal finally managed to break through to the Eighth Order.

Standing on the stage, Lu Kai called out his Sky Peng martial spirit and soul transformed in the blink of an eye. Without saying a word, an attack of Colossal Decimate Fist struck out at full force towards Huang Xiaolong.

Although Lu Kai knew he would lose, as the Prince of Luo Tong Kingdom, Lu Kai still needed to challenge and battle with Huang Xiaolong despite knowing how much stronger Huang Xiaolong was. Otherwise, it would create an adverse effect on the kingdom.

Watching Lu Kai's Colossal Decimate Fist coming at him after soul transforming, Huang Xiaolong stood quietly on the stage without moving. Before everyone's dumbstruck eyes, Lu Kai's fist landed on Huang Xiaolong squarely in the chest.

Whoom! A loud muffled blast resounded.

Lu Kai and the crowd were shocked and bewildered.

While everyone around was still in confusion about why Huang Xiaolong neither dodged nor attacked, Lu Kai was shocked to discover his fist felt like it hit against a solid iron wall when it landed on Huang Xiaolong's chest.

Huang Xiaolong stood there, immovable like a mountain.

“This!” Lu Kai’s eyes widened with shock and amazement.

At this time, a terrifying energy gushed out from Huang Xiaolong’s body, and with a shake of his right shoulder, Lu Kai was knocked back, stumbling all the way until he fell off the stage powerlessly.

Mouths were agape.

Even Lu Kai felt stupefied.

He had already stepped into the Eighth Order, and in addition to his soul transformed physique, he was using an Earth rank battle skill, even an average peak late-Eighth Order wouldn’t dare to take his fist attack head on like Huang Xiaolong just did!

Not only did Huang Xiaolong take his Colossal Decimate Fist at full force without soul transforming, he even successfully repelled him off the stage with a shake of his shoulder?

Lu Kai shook his head: “This freak, has he broken through to the Ninth Order?”

Maybe he really has stepped into the Ninth Order! Lu Kai thought as his eyes widened.

Having the same thought as Lu Kai, everyone who was watching was sure Huang Xiaolong had advanced in his cultivation.

Up on the main platform, watching this result, Sun Zhang chuckled: “This little guy already broke into the Ninth Order? He was faster than what we estimated by half a year!”

“Yes ah, there’s still a month away before this little guy reaches sixteen.”

Xiong Chu looked enviously at Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette on the battle stage.

A sixteen-year-old Ninth Order warrior!

This was an unprecedented event in the entire Duanren Empire’s history!

Freak or monster was a lackluster definition to describe Huang Xiaolong.

Super freak, super monster!

After defeating Lu Kai, Huang Xiaolong became the Class Six winner as expected and the event moved on to the Second Year competition. Again, Huang Xiaolong defeated his opponents from the other classes effortlessly, taking the championship for the Second Year. However, Huang Xiaolong's final opponent last year, one of the three big beauties of Cosmic Star Academy, Chen Caixiu, had advanced to the Ninth Order and had passed the assessment test to advance to the Third Year class.

A few hours later, the year's Academy competition ended smoothly.

As the tradition goes, other than the usual competition rewards, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu each gifted a high Grade Five Spirit Dan to Huang Xiaolong.

The main reason Huang Xiaolong participated in the Academy's competition was not for cultivating in the Dragon Flame Valley, but for these Grade Five Spirit Dans.

These three spirit dans were given to his parents and siblings every year.

Even though Huang Xiaolong's Nine Tripod Commerce earns more than several thousands gold coins every year, high Grade Five Spirit Dans were not something that could be bought with sacks of gold coins.

When Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were giving him the two high Grade Five Spirit Dans, Huang Xiaolong inquired about the class advancement assessment test for the Third Year.

Sun Zhang laughed and said: "You have broken through to the Ninth Order, and the level of your strength has surpassed most of the Third Year students. Still, to advance to the Third Year class

you must go through the Academy's test. This rule, even the two of us must adhere to it."

Xiong Chu added: "The year has ended, so if you want to apply for the assessment test it can only be carried out next year. When the new term starts, come to us and we will arrange it for you."

Huang Xiaolong nodded: "Okay then."

Seeing that Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu both believed he had just broken through to the Ninth Order, Huang Xiaolong did not correct them by saying that he had in fact stepped into the Tenth Order, for it is too frightening.

During last year's competition when he defeated Chen Caixiu, he was only an Eighth Order. If people knew he already broken through to the Tenth Order in no more than one year's time, perhaps the million li away Duanren Empire would be alerted.

Then again, when Huang Xiaolong revealed his grade twelve superb talent martial spirits, the Primordial Divine Black Dragon, the Duanren Empire should've been made aware of this. The progress of a young and talented youth such as Huang Xiaolong is usually given top priority.

On the other hand, the Duanren Empire wouldn't deliberately protect or cultivate people like Huang Xiaolong unless they participated in the Battle of the Imperial City and successfully entered the top one hundred places, qualifying to enroll into Duanren Institute.

Huang Xiaolong returned to Tianxuan Mansion with his younger sister and brother, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai.

His sister, Huang Min, indeed won the class competition.

Back in Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Xiaolong entered the ancient battlefield to practice.

Soon, another month passed.

In another two days, it will be New Year.

The entire Tianxuan Mansion was decorated vibrantly, immersed in a cheerful, festive atmosphere.

Like every New Year, Huang Xiaolong would stop practicing to accompany his parents and younger siblings.

It had already been sixteen years since he was reborn in this world, but most of his time was spent on practicing and cultivation and the time he had to talk with his family was very little.

“Pity that Li Lu is not here.” In the main hall, everyone was happily chatting when Su Yan suddenly remarked: “This New Year could have been even better and livelier.”

Huang Min also agreed: “Right ah, if Sister Li Lu was here, how wonderful it would be!”

The atmosphere in the main hall took a sudden drop.

Huang Xiaolong stood up and left the main hall. Coming to the streets, he strolled without a specific destination in mind, just wanting to take a breath of fresh air. The weather was cold, yet there were many people on the streets, and it was bustling and lively. There were noises everywhere of common folk buying things for the upcoming New Year celebration.

Huang Xiaolong observed these common folk preparing to welcome the New Year in a jovial mood and in turn, it made his mood better. The truth was, a person doesn't seek much-- as long as they could stay together with their family and be happy, this was also a blessing.

After taking a stroll around the city, Huang Xiaolong went back to Tianxuan Mansion.

Night descended and Tianxuan Mansion lit up brightly.

Instead of practicing, Huang Xiaolong provided constructive advice to Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai on the problems they

encountered in cultivation.

Very quickly, the New Year passed.

The Cosmic Star Academy academic year had started.

Huang Xiaolong headed towards the Cosmic Star Academy and immediately went straight in the direction of the Principal's office. What Huang Xiaolong did not expect was that Jiang Teng was inside the room when he walked in.

A few years had passed and Jiang Teng had grown into a young man over five feet tall. With Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's attentive nurturing, Jiang Teng who possessed the superb talent martial spirit, Sacred Bright Tiger, had advanced to late-Seventh Order. The gap between him and Huang Xiaolong was like heaven and earth. Huang Xiaolong had turned into an existence he could only admire from afar.

Obviously, Jiang Teng also did not think he would run into Huang Xiaolong at this time and place because he had actively avoided Huang Xiaolong. Thus, it had been two to three years since they last met face to face.

"Se, Senior Brother Huang!" Seeing Huang Xiaolong walk in, Jiang Teng practically jumped out from his seat, stammering out a greeting.

Chapter 129: Hunting for Iron Crocodiles

Senior Brother Huang? Hearing the salutation Jiang Teng called him with, Huang Xiaolong was stunned.

“Xiaolong, you’re here!” At this moment, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu both had a brilliant smile on their faces as they stood up and indicated for Huang Xiaolong to take a seat.

After all four of them were seated, Xiong Chu smiled and said: “The matter regarding your advancement assessment has been decided. Head towards the Southern Cliff Marsh, kill an Iron Crocodile, then return with its beast core.”

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong nodded.

The Iron Crocodile is a species of crocodile, but its defense and attack strength were much stronger. The average Iron Crocodile possessed the strength of a Ninth Order warrior, and even some more powerful ones could reach a Tenth Order warrior’s strength. For Huang Xiaolong, this assessment was considered easy.

It was just that the Southern Cliff Marsh was a little far away from the Luo Tong Royal City.

The Southern Cliff Marsh was in the most southern tip of Luo Tong Kingdom. Not far from the marshes and just across the Luo Tong Kingdom’s border was the Baolong Kingdom’s land where the headquarters of Big Sword Sect was located.

Next, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu highlighted some things Huang Xiaolong needed to pay attention to.

Not long after, Huang Xiaolong left the Principal’s room, returning to Tianxuan Mansion to inform his parents that he needed to perform a task at the Southern Cliff Marsh. He left on the same day.

This time when going to the Southern Cliff Marsh, Huang Xiaolong did not bring any guards or Fei Hou with him, only the

little violet monkey.

Almost five years had passed, yet there weren't many changes to the Spirit Devourer Violet Monkey from the first day it followed Huang Xiaolong home. Only its hair was much shinier, and its eyes were a piercing shade of ice blue. Overall, only its cute factor had risen.

If a person didn't know its origin, the little violet monkey would very likely be treated as a normal pet.

The little violet monkey's cultivation level also increased at an amazing speed, comparable to Huang Xiaolong's.

Three months ago, Huang Xiaolong was peak late-Ninth Order and the little violet monkey was at peak late-Stage Nine. However, Huang Xiaolong had recently broken through to the Tenth Order.

Still, according to Huang Xiaolong's estimation, within two months' time, the little violet monkey would catch up to him.

Experiencing the little violet monkey's terrifying cultivation speed, even Huang Xiaolong had a trace of envy in his heart. One must know that he could only breakthrough to the Tenth Order so fast because he had superb talent martial spirits, and he was able to refine two Heavenly Treasures: The Linglong Treasure Pagoda along with the more recent acquisition, the God Binding Ring.

But what about the little violet monkey?!

From Huang Xiaolong's observation, it seemed as if when its strength increased, it would also trigger a reaction from the energy within its body. By swallowing a beast core, the speed in which it absorbed the demonic energy inside of its body became increasingly faster.

After leaving the Luo Tong Royal City, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey, one man and one monkey, headed straight towards the Southern Cliff Marsh.

Although Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu did not place a time limit on

the assessment, Huang Xiaolong wanted to complete the Third Year class promotion as soon as possible and was unwilling to waste any more time on this than necessary.

Initially, Huang Xiaolong did not plan to advance to the Third Year Class, but he had no choice in the matter because only Third Years were eligible to compete in the overall Academy championship.

Huang Xiaolong and the violet little monkey made their way while practicing.

With the little violet monkey as a companion, Huang Xiaolong didn't feel bored.

Two months later, Huang Xiaolong came to the top of a mountain cliff. Looking out in front him, dry sand danced in the air and he was surrounded by huge mountain cliffs, some reaching more than three hundred meters tall.

This was the most southern location of Luo Tong Kingdom's cliffy peaks, and it was called Southern Cliffs.

Huang Xiaolong hid his breath and moved forward with the little violet monkey. A while later, they came before a marsh area that stretched endlessly: Huang Xiaolong's destination this time was this place, the Southern Cliffs Marsh.

Standing at the edge of the endless marsh, he could feel the dampness in the air, and there were aquatic plants mixing together to create the moldy odor that assailed his nose. Hiding their aura, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey continued to move forward into the marshes.

Although Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey were quite strong, within the marsh, there was always the possibility of some peak late Stage Ten existences. If there was only one or two of them, Huang Xiaolong wouldn't be afraid, but a swarm of them would be troublesome.

As the two of them moved deeper into the marsh, their vigilance towards the surrounding area increased.

Any movements within the scope of three hundred fifty meters didn't escape Huang Xiaolong's eyes.

However, after more than an hour, they still hadn't come across a single Iron Crocodile.

The marsh was enveloped in silence. Apart from the random sounds of insects and some unknown beast roars in the distance, there was nothing else.

Two hours later, Huang Xiaolong stopped with a deep frown on his forehead. Continuing like this wasn't a good idea. Iron Crocodiles would normally lurk at the bottom of the marsh and rarely come close to the edge or come up to the land, giving no chance for Huang Xiaolong to kill one.

Must I go down into the swamp? Huang Xiaolong thought to himself before shaking his head, abandoning the idea.

This swamp wasn't normal water. It was thick and sticky, and once he entered the swamp, his strength would be greatly reduced. Moreover, at the bottom, Iron Crocodiles rest in groups. If he ran into some bad luck and was besieged by a group of crocodiles, it would take a herculean effort to escape.

In the end, Huang Xiaolong waited by the shore with the little violet monkey.

They decided to wait for the Iron Crocodile to swim up or come ashore.

One day passed.

The sky gradually grew dark.

Huang Xiaolong looked at the sky and went in search of a place to spend the night with the little violet monkey, ultimately deciding to settle for a nearby cave in the cliff wall.

The cave was spacious, extending several square meters. Huang Xiaolong put the fresh kill near the campfire to roast, with the little monkey excitedly drooling as it waited for its meal.

The beast meat tasted quite good, and with the Snow Moon Wind and Fiery Wine from the Asura Ring, one man and one monkey gobbled their food till their stomachs bulged.

Night slowly gave way to the day.

The next morning, Huang Xiaolong and the little monkey walked along the swamp banks in search of their prey.

Time flowed and several hours passed, bringing the day closer to noon.

Up above, the radiant sun shone clearly but there wasn't a trace of warmth on Huang Xiaolong's body. In the marsh, the moist dampness actually increased at noon.

As Huang Xiaolong continued to walk along the banks, suddenly, his eyes caught sight of something. In the center of the swamp, a muddy black object about fifty to sixty meters long could be seen, similar to a crocodile gliding across the surface of the swamp.

An Iron Crocodile!

Huang Xiaolong's eyes lit up.

But, that Iron Crocodile was two hundred meters away from the shore. Wanting to kill an Iron Crocodile that was two hundred meters away and then return safely to the banks presented quite a challenge.

By that point in time, Huang Xiaolong could not take so many things into consideration. In an instant, the Blades of Asura appeared in his hand as the Wings of Demon erupted from his back. With a flash, he was already half way across the swamp, right above the Iron Crocodile.

In the same instant Huang Xiaolong appeared above it, the Iron

Crocodile seemed to have sensed him and its big head snapped out of the waters with its jaws stretched wide open. It did not bite into Huang Xiaolong, instead, it spurted out a green-colored poisonous liquid.

Beneath the brilliant horizon, the fountain of poison liquid sparkled in the sunlight, releasing a horrid smell.

Seeing this, Huang Xiaolong's body quickly flipped, avoiding the poisonous liquid. Streaks of lightning flashed in the air and the Blades of Asura in his hands slashed out onto the Iron Crocodile's eyes. It screamed in agony.

In the next moment, Huang Xiaolong's body plummeted down, stopping a dozen meters from its head and swinging out the Blades of Asura. Both blades stabbed down from above. With a horizontal drag across the head, green blood came spurting out.

The top of an Iron Crocodile's head was its fatal weakness, and in less than a breath's time, Huang Xiaolong ended the life of that Iron Crocodile.

However, after the Iron Crocodile died, before Huang Xiaolong could take out the beast core, the scent of blood had spread. Hearing the miserable scream of their companion, a countless number of Iron Crocodiles rushed out above the surface of the swamp.

Chapter 130: Running into Big Sword Sect Disciples

There was an ugly expression on Huang Xiaolong's face as he sensed the numerous Iron Crocodiles swimming his way from all directions.

Amongst these Iron Crocodiles, there were some who exuded a powerful aura that was exceedingly close to advancing into the Xiantian realm.

Before Huang Xiaolong made the next move, an abrupt whistling sound pierced through the air, and the little violet monkey reached Huang Xiaolong's side in a flash. Its monkey paws swatted out in four directions.

Striking down, swamp water whirled up from all four directions, spinning endlessly as it transformed into a wall of wind. At the same time, a strong suction force swept out, lifting the Iron Crocodiles high above the air, and then crashing them down. In that moment, the swamp was a huge mess and it was chaos.

Huang Xiaolong was delighted, and quickly slashed his Blades of Asura across the Iron Crocodile's body. A sucking force gushed from his palm and an emerald beast core fell into his hand.

"Let's go!" Huang Xiaolong grabbed the little violet monkey and flapped his wings towards the banks.

Just as Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey were about to land, all of a sudden, from the swamp beneath, a huge Iron Crocodile flew out of the water. This particular Iron Crocodile actually grew over two hundred meters in length, akin to a small hill.

Four short, tyrannical claws sprung forward, lunging onto Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey.

A powerful force instantly impacted Huang Xiaolong and the

little violet monkey from behind.

Given the nature of the capricious attack, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey still had enough time to dodge. Suddenly, the two silhouettes disappeared.

Hence, the Iron Crocodile pounced onto empty space, splashing into the swamp below, muddy swamp water splattered everywhere.

While the Iron Crocodile was still in confusion, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey appeared on the banks.

Seeing this, the Iron Crocodile let out a furious roar. Its body twisted around, and once again lunged towards the two on the banks. As if they received a command, all the nearby Iron Crocodiles also swarmed towards the shore.

Both Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey's silhouette flashed, and avoiding these Iron Crocodiles, they reappeared more than a hundred meters away in one breath's time. However, they did not stop. Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey continued to flash away, leaving the swamp.

Watching as the two got further and further away, the Iron Crocodiles' angry roars echoed throughout the swamp area.

Not long after, all the Iron Crocodiles returned to the water.

Watching the swarm of Iron Crocodiles retreat, Huang Xiaolong let out a sigh of relief.

Only now did Huang Xiaolong put the emerald beast core into the Asura Ring.

He acquired the Iron Crocodile's beast core, so the Academy's assessment test could be considered as a success.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong and the little violet monkey traveled back the way they came. But, not long after they left the swamp, sounds of fighting emerged in front of them. Angry voices and complacent

snickers traveled with the wind.

“Your Big Sword Sect disciples are all rotten people! Heartless and cruel, you even killed a three-year-old child!”

“We’ll fight you!”

Then, miserable cries ensued.

Big Sword Sect? Huang Xiaolong’s pupils turned cold. He and the little violet monkey headed towards where the sounds of fighting came from, and they arrived at the fighting place.

When Huang Xiaolong saw the scene before him, the anger in his heart erupted.

Not far from him, corpses laid in pools of blood and many of them were those of the elderly or little children. Most of these elderly people were in their seventies and eighties, whereas the children were only two to three years of age. There were also the bodies of infants.

More than a dozen Big Sword Sect disciples were in a mad frenzy, slashing their swords on a group of people. These people are probably tribes that live around the Southern Cliffs Marsh.

Watching those Big Sword Sect disciples still immersed in slaughter, a sharp light glinted in his eyes. In a blink, he disappeared from the spot he was at before reappearing almost instantly next to a Big Sword Sect disciple that was slashing his sword down on a pregnant woman. The pregnant woman closed her eyes, screaming in fear and despair.

However in the next moment, the pregnant woman heard a scream from the Big Sword Sect disciple instead. Surprised, the pregnant woman opened her eyes cautiously and saw the Big Sword Sect disciple thrown away, and standing in front of her was a young man about sixteen to seventeen years old.

The people around were caught by surprise by the scream of the Big Sword Sect disciple and turned around to look.

At this point, the frenzied Big Sword Sect disciples stopped their actions and looked over as well.

“Punk, are you tired of living?! Not only do you dare to nose into our Big Sword Sect’s affair, you even killed our disciple!” Spat a pinched-face Big Sword Sect disciple coldly as he glared at Huang Xiaolong.

Just as the pinched-face disciple said that, another Big Sword Sect disciple appeared behind him, and his voice shook as he said: “Senior Brother Zhu, he, he is Huang, Huang Xiaolong!”

Obviously, that Senior Brother Zhu had yet to connect the meaning behind the reminder, blurting out: “[What yellow dragon or white dragon](#), I couldn’t care less what dragon he is!” But, as his words fell, he suddenly paused, and then, his eyes widened in shock looking at Huang Xiaolong, and he was filled with fear.

“Huang, Huang Xiaolong!”

“He is Huang Xiaolong?!”

The rest of the Big Sword Sect disciples exclaimed aloud and quickly retreated a safe distance away from Huang Xiaolong.

Ever since the Enlightenment Lake’s incident, every time Huang Xiaolong’s name was mentioned in Big Sword Sect its disciples’ faces would change for the worse.

“Run!!”

Suddenly, all the Big Sword Sect disciples flew off, fleeing without a fight.

Watching the Big Sword Sect disciples flee like a flock of birds, Huang Xiaolong sneered. The Blades of Asura in his hands swung out, and two wind tempests spun out, catching the disciples in no time.

The little violet monkey wasn’t idle either, and its little body flickered away. Two small paws clawed out, and the Big Sword

Sect disciples fell down one by one, screaming tragically.

Less than twenty breaths later, these Seventh and Eighth Orders Big Sword Sect disciples laid lifeless on the ground.

Huang Xiaolong looked around, and the expression on his face was extremely cold. Within two years time of when he breaks through to the Xiantian realm, he absolutely will destroy Big Sword Sect!

At this time, the tribe survivors came to Huang Xiaolong, kowtowing in gratitude.

Huang Xiaolong told them to stand up before asking them why the Big Sword Sect disciples were hunting them. An old man in his eighties with a face full of wrinkles, choked with tears as he said: "This area is close to the Big Sword Sect's headquarters, and these Big Sword Sect disciples often come over here to kill a type of demonic beast called the Wind Wolf. I heard it was used in a cultivation technique, thus they needed the Wind Wolf's beast core. Every time these disciples come here to hunt for Wind Wolves, when passing by our villages they would kill innocent people for fun!"

"They even make a competition out of it... who killed more, who killed faster!" A young man in the group couldn't resist and added.

"Then, the Southern Cliffs Army Patrol doesn't care?" Huang Xiaolong asked solemnly.

"Southern Cliffs Army Patrol?" That old man in his eighties said: "The eldest son of Southern Cliffs Castellan is Big Sword Sect's disciple. When our Village Head went to report the matter to the Southern Cliffs Castellan, he turned the tables around and accused us of antagonizing the peace, even crippling one of our Village Head's legs as punishment. He warned us that if we dare to provoke any more trouble, he will cripple our Village Head's remaining leg. Even our tribe people can't escape punishment!"

Everyone opened up, denouncing the Southern Cliffs Castellan to be the Big Sword Sect's lackey.

"Southern Cliffs Castellan." Huang Xiaolong repeated once as a light glinted in his eyes.

"This Young Master, I heard them say the Southern Cliffs Castellan is the Royal City Duke Wei Bi's little brother." The same old man cautioned:

"They are too powerful. I think it is better if you don't get involved in this matter, it may bring troubles to your family too."

A pun on Huang Xiaolong's name – Huang (Yellow) Xiaolong (Little dragon)

Chapter 131: Kill Southern Cliffs City

Castellan

Huang Xiaolong understood that this old man in his eighties said this out of kindness. Therefore, he didn't mind and simply nodded his head: "Very well, I understand."

A short while later, the village tribesmen cleaned up the scene and disposed of the Big Sword Sect disciples' corpses.

Huang Xiaolong separated from the tribesmen. After leaving them, Huang Xiaolong did not return to the Luo Tong Kingdom immediately.

He and the little violet monkey made a detour to Southern Cliffs City.

The Southern Cliffs City was located at the most southern point of the Luo Tong Kingdom territory.

Compared to the Luo Tong Royal City, the Southern Cliffs City was significantly smaller. Perhaps due to the frequent abrasions from the sand storms, the tall city walls seemed thin and they were mottled with obvious holes and cracks.

After entering the city, Huang Xiaolong inquired about the location of the Castellan Manor and headed towards its direction.

Instead of paying a visit and making his presence known, Huang Xiaolong chose a small restaurant nearby and ordered some dishes and wine, then started eating with the little violet monkey.

When the meal was finished and both of them were sated, night had already descended in the city. Huang Xiaolong paid and left with the little violet monkey.

In the dead of night when the sky was at its darkest.

The Southern Cliffs Castellan Manor was brightly lit, and there were night duty guards on patrol around the compound.

Suddenly, a black shadow leaped over the tall walls of the Castellan Manor, and avoiding the patrolling guards, the silhouette sneaked into the Manor before coming to a certain courtyard.

This black shadow was of course, Huang Xiaolong.

Entering the courtyard, Huang Xiaolong cautiously approached one of the rooms.

According to his knowledge, this courtyard was where the Southern Cliffs Castellan, Wei Yang, resided.

When he got close, Huang Xiaolong gently pushed the curtains away, opening a tiny slit view into the room. He saw two naked bodies tumbling vigorously on the bed. The male was in his fifties with a robust body, whereas the female looked around twenty at most.

The man was thrusting on top of the girl as she panted heavily, her generous breasts heaving dramatically.

Before he traveled to the manor, Huang Xiaolong inquired about the Southern Cliffs Castellan's facial features. This help him confirm that the man performing such vigorous actions on the bed was indeed Castellan Wei Yang. The young woman was probably one of his many concubines. Other than the main wife, Wei Yang had taken in seven younger concubines.

Huang Xiaolong retreated quietly from the window, and when he reappeared, both he and the little violet monkey were already in the room. Obviously, the two other people in the room were too engrossed in their 'creation ritual' to notice Huang Xiaolong's presence in the room.

Seeing Wei Yang had no indication to stop, Huang Xiaolong could only cough dryly to draw his attention.

"Who is it?!" Wei Yang and his little concubine were surprised and they turned around instantly.

But, seeing that Huang Xiaolong was just a sixteen-year-old

young man, their vigilance relaxed.

Recovering from his surprise at the intrusion, Wei Yang did not get up from his little concubine's naked body, and while moving his lower body, his cold voiced questioned Huang Xiaolong: "Little brat, speak, who sent you?"

Who sent me?

Huang Xiaolong was startled; this Wei Yang knew he came to kill him, yet he was still in the mood to continue in his pleasure. Then again, it seems Wei Yang was at the 'critical juncture'.

The little concubine was slightly embarrassed with an audience. However, seeing that Wei Yang did not stop, she cooperated obediently, moving her ass.

"Your son is Big Sword Sect's disciple?" Huang Xiaolong's aloof voice sounded.

Wei Yang grinned complacently: "That's right. You were sent by those lowly tribes? Hey hey, those stupid pigs, don't they know that I, Wei Yang, am a Ninth Order expert? They actually sent a baby like you over to kill me?"

Ninth Order!

This was the main reason why Wei Yang did not panic when he saw Huang Xiaolong in the room, and he even was in the mood to continue his 'business.'

"As a Luo Tong Kingdom's City Castellan, you actually protected Baolong Kingdom's Big Sword Sect disciples killing Luo Tong Kingdom's subjects." An angry light gleamed in Huang Xiaolong's pupils.

Wei Yang continued his vigorous thrusting actions, and he actually moved increasingly faster, getting closer to the climax.

"Yeah, so what? Kid, wait till after I kill you, I'll capture those lowly peasants and throw them into the prison. I'll take care of

them well. Coincidentally, the Southern Cliffs City's prison emptied out a lot recently."

Then, at this point, Wei Yang let out a loud grunt, and it finally ended. He got up from the woman's body, not bothering to cover himself as he got down from the bed.

The little violet monkey on Huang Xiaolong's shoulder actually squeaked out after looking at Wei Yang's lower body.

While Wei Yang was puzzled, Huang Xiaolong chuckled sheepishly and translated: "The little guy said, your body is so robust, yet unexpectedly, your 'tool' is so small!"

"What?!" Wei Yang was stunned. When the meaning sunk in, his anger soared, but before he could do anything else, Huang Xiaolong flashed and was already right in front of him.

Wei Yang panicked and aimed a punch at Huang Xiaolong, but it was one step too late. Two lethal blade lights flickered in the room; one slit across Wei Yang's throat and the other slashed down from the middle of his eyebrow.

Both of Wei Yang's eyes turned sluggish as he stared at Huang Xiaolong, and then, he crashed to the floor.

On the other side of the bed, the little concubine just got up from the bed, and wanting to put on her clothes, she caught sight of Wei Yang tumbling down with his blood spurting out in a mess. Her hands flew to her mouth as she shrieked shrilly, as loud as she could. At such a time, she couldn't be bothered with her clothes anymore as she made a dash towards the door. He had to admit, this little concubine of Wei Yang's really had quite the figure, slim and curvaceous, with white, tender skin that could squeeze water out from it. When she ran, her breasts bounced merrily, creating a stark contrast to the thick, black bush below.

However, just as she reached the door, Huang Xiaolong flickered and stood between her and the door. The Blades of Asura quietly

drew a red line across her slim throat.

Wei Yang's little concubine tumbled down with her face on the ground and her perky buttocks facing the roof.

At this time, footsteps thundered in the Castellan Manor with voices barking orders, and the noise grew closer and louder. Evidently, the little concubine's high-pitched scream alerted the guards, and all of them were rushing to this location.

Huang Xiaolong did not linger around. Bringing the little violet monkey with him, they made their way out from the courtyard and vanished from the area.

Seconds after Huang Xiaolong had left, all the Castellan Manor guards arrived, rushing into the room. Immediately after entering, their eyes went towards Wei Yang's and this little concubine's naked corpses.

But, most of the guards' attention were on the little concubine's arse, and Adam's apples contracted as these guards swallowed their saliva. Although Wei Yang's little concubine laid face down, and they could not admire her generous bosom, her rounded buttocks with dark grass peeking out from the gaps were sufficient to make these men's blood run hot, erecting a tent in their pants.

"Go and search, the murderer must be found!" Moments later, the captain guard with a pitched tent in his pants finally regained his senses and bellowed.

The Castellan is dead!

If they can't catch the murderer and Duke Wei Bi puts the blame on them, all of them would be buried together with the Castellan!

At this time, all the guards also realized the grave circumstances and thinking of the consequences, their lower parts went soft as they hurried out to capture the murderer.

However, they didn't even know who the murderer was, so how were they going to make an arrest?

After leaving the Southern Cliffs Castellan Manor, Huang Xiaolong also left the city and made his way back to the Luo Tong Royal City. Not long after, the news about the Southern Cliffs Castellan, Wei Yang, and his little concubine spread throughout the city. Compared to Wei Yang's death, most of the people relished in the details of little concubine's circumstances when they were killed – the naked body, the plump ass, and so forth.

Chapter 132: Clear Cloud Pavilion Troubles

The news about the Southern Cliffs City Castellan's murder reached the Luo Tong Royal City in no time at all.

In the Royal City–Duke Wei's Mansion.

When Duke Wei Bi heard the news, the surrounding furniture was crushed into powder due to his anger.

“Find the culprit even if you have to flip the Luo Tong Kingdom over–don't leave any stone unturned, you must discover who this murderer is!” Wei Bi roared in fury.

The hearts of Duke Wei Mansion's guards quivered in fright as they promptly acknowledged the order.

“Also, throw those Southern Cliffs Castellan Manor guards into the dungeon and interrogate them one by one. This bunch of dog slaves, several thousand of them could not protect my brother, so what's the use of keeping them?!” Wei Bi's anger continued to burn.

“In addition, kill those guards that rushed into the room and saw Wei Yang's death at that time!” With overwhelming killing intent, Wei Bo continued to bark out orders.

Kill those guards who saw Wei Yang's death? Doesn't that also mean those guards that saw the body of Wei Yang's concubine?

Duke Wei Mansion guards immediately understood their master's orders, and they left the room after replying, ‘yes, Duke’.

After the guards had left, Wei Bi's eyes were blood red as he gritted his teeth and spat each word out with hatred, “If I find out who did it, who killed my younger brother, I will cut you into a million pieces and feed it to the dogs!”

While Wei Bi was boiling in hatred, Huang Xiaolong was still making his way back to Luo Tong Royal City.

Two months later, Huang Xiaolong finally arrived.

And the first place Huang Xiaolong stopped at was not Tianxuan Mansion, but the Cosmic Star Academy.

Entering the Principal's room, Xiong Chu wasn't there, only Sun Zhang was in the room. Huang Xiaolong took out the emerald green Iron Crocodile beast core from the Asura Ring.

Sun Zhang nodded his head. Looking at the emerald Iron Crocodile's beast core, he was laughing as he said: "Indeed, this is the Iron Crocodile's beast core, and you're now officially a Third Year student. Me and Xiong Chu would recommend you for the inner courtyard, but we still need to discuss this matter with the inner courtyard Elders before we make the final decision. Then again, with your talent, joining the inner courtyard shouldn't pose much of a problem."

Each year, the number of places allocated for students entering the inner courtyard was restricted to ten. But, the chosen student candidates were not decided by Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu. A meeting was held with the inner courtyard Elders, and each candidate must obtain nine out of ten votes of approval.

Huang Xiaolong nodded. For him, it wasn't important whether or not he entered the inner courtyard. The reason he wanted to advance into the Third Year was so that he could win the overall Academy competition.

However, when Huang Xiaolong turned around to leave, Sun Zhang suddenly spoke: "The Southern Cliffs City Castellan and his little concubine were killed by you, right?"

Huang Xiaolong turned back to look at Sun Zhang, and a tiny light of surprise flickered across his eyes. How did Sun Zhang know?

Sun Zhang smiled, "Don't look at me like that. It is just a guess, but I did not expect that it really was you."

Then, Huang Xiaolong realized that it must be due to the timing. When he went hunting for Iron Crocodile, it coincided with the Southern Cliffs City Castellan's death, and thus, Sun Zhang made such assumption.

"I heard Wei Yang's little concubine has a great figure-- her butt was big, is that so?" In the next moment, another question popped out from Sun Zhang's mouth.

Huang Xiaolong was taken aback for he did not expect this question from Sun Zhang. Huang Xiaolong shook his head. Why was this Sun Zhang asking such a question?

"That's right, I killed them." Huang Xiaolong frankly admitted.

It wouldn't matter anyways if he confessed.

Of course, Sun Zhang wouldn't publicize the matter to the outside world.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and left the room, ending the conversation.

Sun Zhang's mouth was opened as if there were many questions he wanted to ask, but seeing Huang Xiaolong leaving, he could only shake his head and mutter under his breath: "This kid!"

Leaving the Academy, Huang Xiaolong returned to Tianxuan Mansion.

Fei Hou came to see him after getting the news of his return. Huang Xiaolong asked about matters regarding Tianxuan Mansion for the last couple of months with Fei Hou replying, answering them one by one. When these matters ended, Fei Hou suddenly said: "Sovereign, there were many instances of conflict between our Nine Tripod Commerce and the Clear Cloud Pavilion in recent days."

Clear Cloud Pavilion was the biggest trading house of Cloud Sea Kingdom. It was established over a hundred years ago and its numerous branches covered a vast extent of the land. Even within

the Luo Tong Kingdom, they had no less than a dozen branches. There were also many forces under their wing.

At that time, when a great treasure appeared in the Enlightenment Lake, Clear Cloud Pavilion also mobilized many people venture over.

“What kind of conflict?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

Fei Hou replied respectfully, “Two weeks ago, the Clear Cloud Pavilion Big Dawn County’s branch disciples came to our Big Dawn’s Nine Tripod Commerce, claiming that they wanted to buy one million copies of Nine Tripod’s publication. When our Big Dawn branch disciple said they didn’t have the supply, the Clear Cloud Pavilion’s disciples attacked and injured our disciples.”

A light glinted in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes. Asking for a million copies of Nine Tripod, it was obvious that the other side clearly came to make trouble.

“Are you sure that their disciples made the first move, injuring our people?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Yes, I am sure!” Fei Hou said with conviction. “After the Clear Cloud Pavilion’s disciples injured our people, they even slandered our Nine Tripod Commerce, claiming that we should shut down if we can’t even provide one million copies and insulting us with questions like what is the purpose of doing business this way and such. During this past two weeks, the Clear Cloud Pavilion Big Dawn disciples would go to our shop to make trouble every day, and they’re even injuring our people!”

“Every day they come, clamoring that the Nine Tripod Commerce must supply them with one million copies!”

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong’s eyes became cold. These Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples came to his Nine Tripod Commerce Big Dawn County branch every day, making trouble and hitting people. Evidently, they didn’t put the Tianxuan Mansion in their

eyes. Or perhaps, they don't put him, Huang Xiaolong, and the Marshal Mansion in their eyes!

“Did you investigate clearly what forces this Clear Cloud Pavilion has in the Luo Tong Kingdom?!” Huang Xiaolong inquired.

Fei Hou answered: “I have investigated the matter clearly; Clear Cloud Pavilion dared to act so arrogantly because they were backed by the Prime Minister, Wu Feng, Duke Wei Bi, and other high officials such as Li Jian! This all stems from jealousy of our Nine Tripod Commerce's profit!”

Prime Minister Wu Feng!

The coldness in Huang Xiaolong's eyes increased. No wonder this Clear Cloud Pavilion dared to behave with outright brazenness—behind them was the Prime Minister Wu Feng!

In the Luo Tong Kingdom, Marshal Haotian stands at the top of the military chain of command, and he was a three-generation Marshal with the highest status and position only below the King. However, this Prime Minister Wu Feng represents the main political force, and just like Marshal Haotian, he was a three-generation minister. Although his position wasn't as high as Marshal Haotian's, the gap was negligible.

Within the Luo Tong Kingdom, one led the political arena and the other spearheaded the military, and both sides were never harmonious! Prime Minister Wu Feng has cautioned King Lu Zhe many times over, claiming that Marshal Haotian holding military power was a great risk to the Luo Tong Kingdom, and he even proposed to have Marshal Haotian's military authority and position revoked.

There was a high probability that this problem with the Clear Cloud Pavilion was secretly planned by the Prime Minister.

The rise of the Nine Tripod Commerce these past few years, and its bountiful annual profit that was close to a hundred thousand

gold coins caused many to go green with envy.

“So, it is this old fogey!” Huang Xiaolong sneered coldly.

But, Huang Xiaolong did not expect that other than Prime Minister Wu Feng, Duke Wei Bi was also one of Clear Cloud Pavilion’s supporters.

He had just killed his blood sibling, that Southern Cliffs City Castellan, Wei Yang.

“What about the other branches? Did similar events take place?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Not at the moment.” Fei Hou replied. “Sovereign, how about I make a trip personally to Big Dawn County to settle this matter?”

Huang Xiaolong nodded: “Tomorrow, you’re going to come with me.”

Huang Xiaolong had intended to make a trip himself.

If he allowed this matter with Clear Cloud Pavilion to fester, not only would it be detrimental to Nine Tripod Commerce’s future development, it would also affect Huang Xiaolong’s and Marshal Haotian’s reputation.

“Sovereign plans to go as well?” Fei Hou was surprised before acknowledging his decision with respect.

Chapter 133: Heading To Big Dawn County

After he decided to go to Big Dawn County, Huang Xiaolong requested Fei Hou to send people to monitor the movements of Prime Minister Wu Feng, Duke Wei Bi, and the other ministers' related to Clear Cloud Pavilion.

Fei Hou noted Huang Xiaolong's instructions respectfully.

After Fei Hou left the main hall, his parents Huang Peng and Su Yan walked in.

"Xiaolong, I heard there were some problems with the Commerce at Big Dawn County's branch?" Huang Peng asked as he took a seat, whereas Su Yan looked at Huang Xiaolong with a worried expression.

Both of them came in search of Huang Xiaolong after hearing there were people causing troubles for the Nine Tripod Commerce, feeling concerned.

Huang Xiaolong reassured them: "Just some small issues. Due to the Commerce's rapid expansion, some people became jealous. The fact that they're causing troubles for us are within expectations. It is very normal. Father, Mother, don't worry about this. Tomorrow, Fei Hou and I will travel there and resolve this matter."

Both of them nodded.

"Xiaolong, you must pay attention to your own safety." Su Yan said: "Maybe, their goal was to lure you over."

Su Yan's reminder struck a chord in Huang Xiaolong. If the Clear Cloud Pavilion was making trouble in such a blatant manner, could there really be a hidden plot?

"Very well, Mother, I will pay attention." Huang Xiaolong nodded.

After talking with their son for a while, Huang Peng and Su Yan left the main hall.

Huang Xiaolong remained in the main hall alone, pondering the words his Mother had just said.

If the Clear Cloud Pavilion has a hidden plot against him, then, what would they do? Lure him over and then kill him? A sharp, cold glint flitted across Huang Xiaolong's eyes.

It was a beautiful night tonight.

Huang Xiaolong activated the God Binding Ring and entered the ancient battlefield. After swallowing a Fire Dragon Pearl, he commenced his practice.

Even while rushing back and forth performing the class advancement task, Huang Xiaolong did not relax his cultivation. Five months had passed and Huang Xiaolong had already broken through to mid-Tenth Order, just half a step away from peak mid-Tenth Order.

Not long from now, he could break through to the peak mid-Tenth Order.

But, he was still quite far off from reaching late-Tenth Order.

Sitting cross-legged in the middle of the ancient battlefield, Huang Xiaolong ran the Asura Tactics repeatedly while the twin dragons, one black and one blue, devoured the netherworld spiritual aura gushing down from the void.

The netherworld battle qi coursed along his meridians and surged in his Qi Sea.

Due to the continuous enhancement from the Fire Dragon Pearls he had consumed, the battle qi in running along his meridians and Qi Sea had completely turned ink black with a hint of a purple glow.

Despite that, Huang Xiaolong could not confirm if his

netherworld battle qi had transformed into another type of battle qi altogether. The one point he was sure of though, was the fact that the current netherworld battle qi was at least a grade higher than before he started practicing using the Fire Dragon Pearls.

Because the power he felt from them were on different levels.

As Huang Xiaolong continued running Asura Tactics, the battle and killing intent lingering in the ancient battlefield tempered his soul and will. It was close to a year since he refined the God Binding Ring, and he had been practicing in this ancient battlefield every single day. The benefits were obvious.

The carnage qi intertwined within the spiritual energy in the ancient battlefield not only sped up Huang Xiaolong's cultivation, but it also strengthened his soul and toughened his will. Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou both said it was difficult to step into the Xiantian realm. Not only did one need one's battle qi to be strong enough to break the Xiantian barrier, it required the support of a tough soul and will to be successful.

If the soul and will were weak and the attempt of breakthrough failed, the battle qi in the meridians and Qi Sea would inversely flow, damaging one's cultivation.

The night passed.

Huang Xiaolong stopped running the Asura Tactics technique, stood up, then began practicing the God Binding Palm.

One of the things Huang Xiaolong noticed was that while practicing the God Binding Palm in the ancient battlefield, it required half the effort yet provided twice the result.

Only after spending some time practicing the God Binding Palm did Huang Xiaolong exit the ancient battlefield space.

When he appeared in the main hall, Fei Hou was already waiting for him.

Marshal Haotian was present too.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong arrive, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou walked up to greet him.

Permitting both of them to rise, Huang Xiaolong said to Marshal Haotian, “Haotian, you’re going to come with us to Big Dawn County.”

“Me too?” Not only was Marshal Haotian surprised by Huang Xiaolong’s command, Fei Hou was too.

With these small matters, Fei Hou alone was more than sufficient to handle them. Now, not only was the Sovereign coming along, but he even told Marshal Haotian to go as well?

“I feel this Clear Cloud Pavilion’s matter is not as simple as it seems to be on the surface.” Huang Xiaolong asserted.

“Not so simple?” Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou exchanged a look between them.

“Sovereign, you’re saying the Clear Cloud Pavilion acted deliberately with the aim of baiting you over to Big Dawn County?” Haotian asked in a solemn voice.

Huang Xiaolong nodded: “Although I can’t confirm this, it is better that we act with caution. However, on the way, Fei Hou and I will move in the open while Haotian, you stay hidden in the dark.”

“Yes, Sovereign!” Both of them acknowledged respectfully.

Then, two silhouettes were seen leaving Tianxuan Mansion in the direction of Big Dawn County.

Traveling from Luo Tong Royal City, the Big Dawn County was not far, separated only by one other county in between.

Five days later, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou arrived in the Big Dawn’s County City.

Big Dawn County was one of the several bigger counties of the Luo Tong Kingdom, and it boasted the best growth amongst them.

The Big Dawn's County City was bustling and prosperous, almost at a level comparable to the Luo Tong Royal City.

The streets of Big Dawn County City were filled with an endless stream of people.

Entering the city, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou headed straight to the Nine Tripod Commerce shop.

An hour later, the two of them appeared at the front entrance of the Nine Tripod Commerce.

The entrance of the Nine Tripod Commerce Big Dawn County branch was a two-floor structure built in the shape of an arch, and the architecture was similar to old European buildings. The design was specifically requested by Huang Xiaolong.

Every Nine Tripod Commerce branch located throughout the Luo Tong Kingdom was constructed in the same style.

The people of the Nine Tripod Commerce branch weren't informed of Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's visit. Therefore, no one came out to welcome Huang Xiaolong's arrival.

When Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou entered the hall, the sight of a Nine Tripod Commerce disciple sitting on a chair with a forlorn expression entered their eyes. Moreover, his right arm was wrapped in a bandage, evidence of his injury.

Noticing that there were people entering, this Nine Tripod Commerce disciple raised his head listlessly and when he saw it was Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, his dispirited expression was replaced with surprise. He quickly stood up from the chair and rushed up to Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou: "Young Lord, Steward Fei Hou!"

All the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples could recognize Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Huang Xiaolong allowed this disciple to rise and speak.

“Where is Li Bin?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

Li Bin was the overseer for Nine Tripod Commerce Big Dawn County.

“Supervisor Li Bin is healing inside the inner hall. This subordinate will go inform the Supervisor and the others immediately!” That disciple replied respectfully.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong nodding his head, that disciple saluted and quickly ran into the inner hall to inform Supervisor Li Bin and the others. A short while later, that disciple returned with a big group of people. Leading them was a middle-aged man with thick eyebrows and broad shoulders. This was Li Bin. However, when Li Bin came out, he was leaning on a wooden crutch and limping weakly, whereas the other disciples behind him were mostly wounded and bandaged.

Limping over, Li Bin and the rest of the disciples walked out with their eyes shining after seeing Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou in front of them.

“Greetings Young Lord, Big Steward Fei Hou!”

All of them knelt down in salute before Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Huang Xiaolong looked at these people who were injured, yet still kneeling before him in greeting, and a cold light glinted in his eyes. Before he arrived, he had no idea that Li Bin’s and these disciples’ injuries were so severe.

Chapter 134: Clear Cloud Pavilions People

Huang Xiaolong could see Li Bin's right leg was slanted out at an odd angle, and from the looks of it, the bones inside were shattered. Even if he healed, his future mobility would not be as agile as it was before.

Not only his leg, but Li Bin's internal injuries were also severe and his meridians were traumatized.

If Li Bin was in such a condition, then the rest of the Nine Tripod Commerce must have suffered worse injuries. And they did-- one of the disciples even had his left ear cut off.

Seeing the severity of Li Bin's and the disciples' injuries, the killing intent in Fei Hou's eyes surged intensely.

"All of you, stand up." Huang Xiaolong allowed them to stand.

Hearing this, Li Bin and the branch disciples answered yes and stood up from their kneeling position.

"You all have suffered and been wronged these past few months." Huang Xiaolong said as he looked at Li Bin's and each of the disciples' faces.

Everyone's eyes became red-rimmed.

"Young Lord, we did not feel wronged." Li Bin stated as his eyes grew redder, "Really, we don't feel wronged at all. We just hate that we are not strong enough to resist those Clear Cloud Pavilion's lackeys.

"Don't worry about it. I'll ensure that the Clear Cloud Pavilion pays a hundred times over for the injuries you've all suffered!" Huang Xiaolong looked straight at Li Bin and the injured disciples, swearing an oath.

"Thank you Young Lord!" Once again, Li Bin and the group of disciples knelt down in gratitude.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's arrival was like a stabilizer in Li Bin's and the rest of the disciples' hearts – it was their pillar of strength.

Seeing that they were about to kneel down again, Huang Xiaolong quickly walked up to stop them, having failed in his attempt to keep them from dropping.

“Fei Hou, give Li Bin and the disciples one Mysterious Yin Yang Dan each!” Huang Xiaolong looked over and said to Fei Hou.

Fei Hou, Li Bin, and the disciples were stunned, but Fei Hou recovered quickly and did as he was told.

“Young Lord, this... this, we truly cannot accept!” At this point, Li Bin blurted out suddenly: “This Mysterious Yin Yang Dan is too precious!”

Mysterious Yin Yang Dan was a high Grade Three Spirit Dan, one of the best medicines for healing injuries. However, it didn't come cheap. One Mysterious Yin Yang Dan costs more than several thousand gold coins. There were roughly one hundred people in their Big Dawn branch, so didn't that mean several hundred thousand gold coins?

After Li Bin declined, the branch disciples also followed and declined the precious pill.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, and dissuaded, “Very well, you don't need to say more.” His eyes indicated Fei Hou to pass out the Mysterious Yin Yang Dans to everyone.

Moments later, there was a little round pill in Li Bin's hand, and it was the same with the other one hundred disciples. Their eyes turned red as they stared at the little pill in their hands, conveying their gratitude to Huang Xiaolong.

After everyone had calmed down a little, Huang Xiaolong asked, “The people from Clear Cloud Pavilion, do they come over every day to make trouble?”

“Yes, Young Lord; the people from Clear Cloud pavilion come here to make trouble every single day.” Li Bin limped forward and replied to Huang Xiaolong respectfully. “They usually show up at noon, around this time.”

“Around this time?” Huang Xiaolong nodded. Cold killing intent flitted passed his eyes.

Suddenly, at the front entrance, a loud, impetuous voice sounded in the hall, “The Nine Tripod Commerce group of pathetic grandsons, your Grandfather is here. Why aren’t you all rushing out to kowtow and greet my arrival?”

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou both turned around.

“Young Lord, the people from Clear Cloud Pavilion are here!” Li Bin was startled, and he swiftly informed Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Just as Li Bin had finished saying this, a group consisting of more than twenty people swaggered in through the front entrance.

This group of people wore light, ash-colored robes which were embroidered with a cyan cloud. This was the official uniform worn by Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples.

At the front of the pack was a young man, about twenty-eight years old at most. He had an insufferable, arrogant demeanor.

“The one in front is Clear Cloud Pavilion Branch President Mei Sen’s son, Mei Pengliang.” Li Bin explained to Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Huang Xiaolong nodded his head, and he observed this Mei Pengliang. His physique was on the thinner side, with elongated narrow eyes and a flat mouth. His entire presence gave off an insidious feeling akin to a poisonous snake that could strike at any time.

When Mei Pengliang walked in and saw Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou present in the hall, he couldn’t help but be startled. Earlier,

both Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou had changed into the Nine Tripod Commerce's disciple robe.

“Hey kid, were you sent over from other Nine Tripod Commerce branch? It seems that the Nine Tripod Commerce is so lacking in capable people that they actually sent a greenhorn here?” Mei Pengliang chuckled, his flat mouth curving into a charming smile.

When the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples heard this, all of them broke out in ugly, unscrupulous laughter.

It was evident that neither Mei Pengliang nor any of the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples recognized Huang Xiaolong or Fei Hou. None of them expected that Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou would arrive in Big Dawn County in such a short time and that they would actually come in person.

The Nine Tripod branch disciples along with Li Bin were all furious hearing Mei Pengliang's disrespectful words towards Huang Xiaolong. When Li Bin wanted to speak out, Huang Xiaolong waved a hand at him, preventing his subsequent action.

Instead, Huang Xiaolong asked Li Bin, “Who was the one that crippled your leg?”

Li Bin pointed at Mei Pengliang: “Young Lord, it was this Mei Pengliang!”

Young Lord? Before Mei Pengliang or any of the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples could react, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette flashed and closed the distance between him and Mei Pengliang. A palm struck out without reserve.

The hit landed silently, but Mei Pengliang's face changed drastically in that moment. Fear crept into his eyes, but it was already too late for him to dodge.

“Little punk, how dare you hurt my Young Lord!” An expert standing behind Mei Pengliang shouted in shock and anger. Without delay, both of his hands slapped out in Huang Xiaolong's

direction. The force from this expert's palms whistled through the air, and then sounds of steel colliding rang out in the hall.

Just when Fei Hou was about to take action, Huang Xiaolong's aloof voice sounded: "No need."

Fei Hou's movements halted and retreated to the side with the disciples.

At this point, Huang Xiaolong's palm had landed on Mei Pengliang's chest, a low sound of explosion sounded as Mei Pengliang flew back from the great force. Letting out a miserable scream, Mei Pengliang's body seemed caved in from his chest.

At the same time, the attack from the expert behind Mei Pengliang struck Huang Xiaolong. A sound of impact was heard, yet all the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples clearly saw Huang Xiaolong actually standing in the same spot without moving, maintaining an indifferent expression on his face. It was as if the person struck by the palm just now was not him.

"How, how can this be?!" That expert found it harder to believe than anyone else in the hall. He was, after all, a peak late-Eighth Order expert. Even if it was a late-Ninth Order expert being hit by his palm at full force, they would vomit blood and suffer serious injury.

Huang Xiaolong had advanced into the Tenth Order. Coupled with his third level cultivation achievement in the Golden Linglong Physique and the endless consumption of Fire Dragon Pearl's that also tempered his physical attributes, Huang Xiaolong's body defense had already reached a formidable degree. To say he was undefeatable below the Xiantian realm was no exaggeration.

Not to mention a peak late-Eighth Order's full force strike, even if it was a peak late-Ninth Order's full force attack, Huang Xiaolong could take it without so much as moving an inch.

After sending Mei Pengliang flying with one palm, Huang Xiaolong turned his wrist and struck out with another palm strike straight at the Clear Cloud Pavilion expert's torso. Feeling like the weight of a mountain fell on him, the expert bawled pitifully as he was sent flying, accurately falling onto Mei Pengliang's body.

The Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples that watched what happened had ugly expressions on their faces.

The strongest person amongst them that traveled to the Nine Tripod branch this time was the expert that was hit by a simple turn of Huang Xiaolong's wrist.

"You, you are Huang Xiaolong?!" Recalling Li Bin's words when he spoke to Huang Xiaolong, Mei Pengliang exclaimed aloud in a hoarse voice as he struggled to get up. Suddenly, he spat out a mouthful of blood. The fear in his eyes was difficult to conceal.

Huang Xiaolong was actually more terrifying than the rumors had described him to be. Before this, he had heard of these rumors and had not believed one word of it, thinking it was spread out deliberately by certain people.

A while back, a rumor said that Huang Xiaolong had already advanced to the Ninth Order. This was one of the most unbelievable rumors to him thus far; a boy no more than sixteen-year-old is a Ninth Order Warrior? Even if you killed him, he would not believe it!

However, he believed them now even though he wasn't dead yet.

Huang Xiaolong slowly walked over to Mei Pengliang, his face indifferent, "That's right, I am Huang Xiaolong."

Seeing Huang Xiaolong approaching, Mei Pengliang staggered back in a panic, looking terrified.

Chapter 135: Lock Up?

The Clear Cloud Pavilion crowd watched warily as Huang Xiaolong approached Mei Pengliang with malice, and all of them quickly surrounded Mei Pengliang in a protective circle.

Seeing their reaction, Huang Xiaolong let out a cold smirk. With a flash, he appeared in front of the Clear Cloud Pavilion crowd and struck out a palm, instantly smacking one of the experts in their group away. Huang Xiaolong continued, and every palm and fist he attacked with caused one disciple of Clear Cloud Pavilion to be sent flying.

In a short time, other than Mei Pengliang, over twenty Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples ended up on the floor. However, Huang Xiaolong did not kill these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples because his purpose was only to injure them, and seriously injure them at that.

Cold sweat broke out on Mei Pengliang's pale white face after watching all the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples groaning in pain on the hall floor.

"Huang Xiaolong, you... what do you want to do?" Mei Pengliang stumbled backwards in fear again and again until his back hit the wall. With no path of retreat, Mei Pengliang looked at Huang Xiaolong as he stammered out the question the best he could.

"What do I want to do?" Huang Xiaolong's cold voice caressed the question, as his right hand formed claws and a great suction force pulled Mei Pengliang away from the wall. Then the claw extended into a palm, heavily striking Mei Pengliang's chest.

A frigid cold qi spread throughout Mei Pengliang's body starting from his torso. This frigid cold qi was like a horrifying, poisonous worm, biting and swallowing every corner of Mei Pengliang's body from within. A miserable scream escaped Mei Pengliang's throat as he fell to the floor, jerking in spasms due to the piercing pain.

This frigid cold qi came for the Asura Demon Claw battle skill, but the move just now wasn't a move of the Asura Demon Claw. Otherwise, Mei Pengliang could have died more comfortably.

Seven years of practicing the Asura Demon Claw skill meant that Huang Xiaolong could already effortlessly apply the Asura frigid cold qi into any form of attack that he wished. Although the power wasn't on the same level as the real Asura Demon Claws, it was enough to torment someone, making them feel that death was a better option.

Li Bin and the Nine Tripod disciples broke out in cheers watching the miserable endings of the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples. The stuffiness and hatred pooled in their hearts lightened, and for most of them, the awe and worship they held towards Huang Xiaolong increased monumentally.

While Mei Pengliang was rolling around and jerking in pain across the floor, another group of people suddenly rushed into the hall through the Nine Tripod Commerce's entrance.

The several people in front were all dressed in Clear Cloud Pavilion's robes and there was a large group following behind them consisting of more than sixty people. All of the people following behind had Big Dawn County City Guards uniforms on.

The several Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples that broke into the hall noticed Mei Pengliang at the same time. Their expressions turned ugly seeing their Young Lord twitching on the floor.

"Young Lord, Young Lord!"

"Young Lord, what is wrong?"

Several of them hurried to Mei Pengliang's side, and one of them, a middle-aged man, quickly initiated his battle qi. A fire-red palm fell on Mei Pengliang's back. Clearly, this person had seen through the frigid cold qi wreaking havoc inside Mei Pengliang, and he wanted to use some fire type cultivation technique to disperse the

frigid cold qi in Mei Pengliang's body.

However, the moment his palm touched Mei Pengliang's skin, he noticed a trace of dark blue qi actually wanting to invade his body from his palm.

Terrified, he swiftly removed his palm from Mei Pengliang's back without hesitation. He tried to circulate his battle qi to force the little amount of dark blue qi out of his body. Succeeding, the middle-aged man let out a big breath of relief.

He turned around, focusing a deadly glare at Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and the Nine Tripod Commerce's disciples. When he spoke, it was directed at one of the City Guards, "Captain Wu, the Big Dawn County forbids fighting and killing within the County City. Now you have witnessed it for yourself; the disciples of Nine Tripod Commerce attacked my disciples of Clear Cloud Pavilion. They're suffering from severe injuries, and by breaking Big Dawn County's regulations, aren't they acting in contempt with regards to the Luo Ting Kingdom's law? Why aren't you locking these people up?!"

Hearing this, the City Guards Captain had a difficult expression on his face. True, he had accepted many benefits from the Clear Cloud Pavilion, but was Nine Tripod Commerce a force he could provoke?

"What? Why aren't you moving?" The Clear Cloud Pavilion's middle-aged man hollered at the top of his lungs while looking at the stationary city guards.

However, just as he finished his question, a palm flew towards him like a gale. Sensing danger, he quickly raised his arms in panic to defend himself.

Despite his fast response, it was a step too late. The palm struck and he was sent flying out.

The other Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples that arrived with the middle-aged man were greatly startled. Without exception, all of

them were also slapped away by Huang Xiaolong with one palm strike.

The expression on that Captain Wu's face became slightly warped.

In his opinion, Huang Xiaolong's actions were arrogantly insolent. He, the City Guards' Captain, was standing right in front of him and yet he still dared to strike the Clear Cloud Pavilion's disciples. His anger overshadowed the fact that Huang Xiaolong's strength surprised him. Instantly, Captain Wu's face sank and he bellowed at Huang Xiaolong: "Little punk, you're too impudent, does the law still exists in your eyes?"

"Law?" Huang Xiaolong slowly turned around, facing that Captain Wu, a sharp light gleamed in Huang Xiaolong's eyes. Without warning, a palm shot out, landing a resounding slap right across Captain Wu's face, causing him to spin from the force. A few circles later Captain Wu finally managed to control himself, albeit a little dizzy.

Although he was a City Guards Captain, he was merely a Seventh Order warrior. In front of Huang Xiaolong it bore no difference to that of a little kid.

"Captain Wu!"

"Captain Wu, are you okay?!"

The surrounding guards were stunned, bursts of shouts sounded from different corners.

Finally stopping himself, the Guards Captain Wu clutched the burning right side of his face with a look of disbelief as he stared dumbly at Huang Xiaolong, "Little punk, you, you dared to hit me?"

"So what if I hit you?" Huang Xiaolong's cold voice rebuffed.

Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples came to make a mess here in the Nine Tripod Commerce every day, and the Nine Tripod Commerce

disciples were beaten every day by Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples. How was it that these City Guards disappeared without so much as a shadow at those times? Now that Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples were injured, they appeared so efficiently?

Moreover, before Huang Xiaolong arrived, he did some checking and found this Big Dawn County's Castellan was Prime Minister Wu Feng's student. This point further explained why the Clear Cloud Pavilion could harass and beat up the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples without facing repercussions for the past month. And on top of that, none of the Big Dawn City guards made an appearance.

That Captain Wu was so angered by Huang Xiaolong's rebuff, especially that sentence, 'so what if I hit you?', that it made the green veins on his forehead twitch uncontrollably. His heart was aflame. Any hesitation he had towards offending the Nine Tripod Commerce was burned to cinders.

"You! Go catch this little punk and lock him up!" Captain Wu pointed a finger at Huang Xiaolong, shouting angrily at the guards hovering behind him while the other hand indicated with a wave.

"Yes, Captain Wu!"

The City Guards received their orders and swiftly surrounded Huang Xiaolong in a circle.

At this time, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette retreated, and Fei Hou who had been watching closely at the side swept his palms out vertically. The force blew away all of the guards within the blink of an eye.

Looking at all the city guards groaning in pain on the floor, Captain Wu stared aghast at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou: "You two, dare to resist arrest?"

With a flick of his wrist, a shiny golden token appeared in Huang Xiaolong's hand. From the golden token, a spirited image of a

dragon and a phoenix winding around the character ‘Marshal*’ broke into Captain Wu’s line of sight.

Seeing that golden token, Captain Wu’s legs lost their strength and they trembled as he knelt down in salute. His shaky voice sounded: “Big Dawn County’s Third Squad City Guards Captain Wu Xiaodong greets Lord!”

The golden token in Huang Xiaolong’s hand was Marshal Haotian’s Marshal token. Seeing it was equivalent to seeing Marshal Haotian in person. At the start of the journey, thinking of the possibility of such circumstances arising, Huang Xiaolong brought the matter up and borrowed the Marshal token from Marshal Haotian.

Watching the trembling Captain Wu kneeling on the floor, Huang Xiaolong gaze was extremely cold, he only spat out one word: “Roll!”

Captain Wu looked up dumbly as if he did not expect Huang Xiaolong would let him off so easily.

“What? You don’t want to roll?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Yes, yes Lord, I’ll roll, rolling now, I’m rolling away this instant!” That Captain Wu nodded his head with vigor, getting up from the floor as he escaped towards the exit with all the city guards trailing behind him.

After Captain Wu and the city guards fled, Li Bin came beside Huang Xiaolong, asking cautiously, “Young Lord, what do we do with Mei Pengliang and these Clear Cloud Pavilion’s people?”

Note:

帅 –The one word character carved on the golden token, representing Marshal Haotian’s authority.

Chapter 136: You Dare?

Huang Xiaolong looked at Mei Pengliang and the number of Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples and sneered, “Strip off all their clothes and then hang them up one by one on the stone pillars across the street. I think many people will be interested in watching such a spectacle.”

“Strip off all their clothes? Hang them up on the stone pillars across the street?!” The marvelous expression on Li Bin’s and the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples’ faces were a sight to behold.

This trick –brilliant!

Absolutely brilliant!

Even though Mei Pengliang was on the floor and completely subdued by the frigid cold qi caused by the Asura Demon Claw, he still suffered from inverse blood flow in his heart when he heard Huang Xiaolong and immediately lost consciousness.

If one were to think about it, this truly was a great shock to Mei Pengliang considering his identity as the Clear Cloud Pavilion Big Dawn County branch President’s son. Relying on his status, even those noble children that resided in Big Dawn County needed to treat him with the utmost courtesy. How would he have any face to see people if he was really stripped naked and hung in the streets in broad daylight?

Not only Mei Pengliang, all the disciples from Clear Cloud Pavilion were choked with anger hearing Huang Xiaolong’s plan.

“You, you dare?!” The middle-aged man that arrived later raged violently at Huang Xiaolong.

“I, don’t dare?” A mischievous grin crept up Huang Xiaolong’s face. He turned around towards Li Bin and the disciples standing behind him, signaling them with his eyes.

Li Bin and the rest acknowledged loudly: “Yes, Young Lord!” And

immediately, they pounced at the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples akin to a group of hungry wolves jumping into a herd of lambs!

These Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples were injured earlier by Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, and thus, not one of them had the power to resist. They could only watch wide-eyed as pieces of their clothing was torn apart by Li Bin and the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples down to their birthday suits.

In the end, a total of thirty naked bodies laid on the floor. There was a variety of skin tones: snowy white, baby pink, and even tan.

Glowering at Li Bin who removed his clothes, Mei Pengliang's heart was raging with anger and embarrassment. Gritting his teeth with hatred, he wished that he could chop Huang Xiaolong and every person of the Nine Tripod Commerce into thousands of pieces.

“Old dog Li Bin, there will be a day where you'll die miserably in my hands. Miserably, you won't even have a corpse to be buried!”

“I will ensure you can't wish for your death to come quicker!”

Mei Pengliang vowed through gritted teeth at Li Bin after enduring the devouring pain from the Asura Demon Claw's frigid cold qi.

Li Bin gave a glance at the single dangling meat on Mei Pengliang's lower body, raising an eyebrow, he asked, “Is that so?” Without waiting for a reply, he lifted his foot and stamped onto Mei Pengliang's body. Mei Pengliang let out a tragic, woeful scream. The originally generous-sized ‘tool’ instantly shrunk after taking a hit from Li Bin's foot, like a fruit that lost all its juices, wrinkled and dried up.

The other Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples that were throwing harsh, threatening words to the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples' faces astutely shut their mouths after witnessing their Young Lord's cruel fate. The noisy racket died immediately as all of them

were busy protecting their ‘family jewel’ by clamping their thighs together.

Watching this, the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples broke out in laughter.

This past month, these Nine Tripod Commerce disciples suffered insults and beatings from these people, and now they could finally vent.

Following that, some of the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples brought out coarse ropes, tying the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples individually. Some of the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples even went as far as tying the ‘middle leg’ together. Therefore, when the rope was pulled, painful screams reverberated in the hall.

After tying up Mei Pengliang and the rest of the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples, and following Huang Xiaolong’s order, the Nine Tripod disciples hoisted them and hung them up the stone pillars on the opposite side of the street.

Not long after Mei Pengliang and the twenty-nine Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples were hung up for view, the passing commoners and nobles stopped to ‘admire’.

“This looks like Clear Cloud Pavilion President Mei Sen’s son’ Mei Pengliang?”

“You’re right!”

“I didn’t expect his ‘below’ would be so black when his face looks so much like a [little white lamb](#)? What a thick bush!!”

“It’s just... a little small~!”

Some of the nobles’ children that were associated with Mei Pengliang provided their feedback. Their fingers pointed up and down, deliberately poking fun and laughing out loud at the same time. Mei Pengliang’s head was cast down, nearly disappearing into his chest, while his heart raged with embarrassed anger. If there was a mouse hole in front of him at this moment, he would

rather crawl inside, even if only by half his head.

This was the way Mei Pengliang felt, and the rest of the disciples' feelings resonated with his.

While Mei Pengliang and the disciples were hung in public, in the Clear Cloud Pavilion Big Dawn branch's building main hall, Mei Sen was talking happily with a middle-aged man in an embroidered light red robe. It was apparent from Mei Sen's manner and demeanor that he was respectful and trying to please the middle-aged man in the light red robe at the same time.

This middle-aged man in the light red embroidered robe was none other than Baolong Kingdom's Martial Ning Family Patriarch, Ning Wang!

At this time, a Clear Cloud Pavilion disciple ran in, alarmed, "President, something bad happened!"

Mei Sen's brows creased into furrows when being interrupted, "What is it?"

"Young Lord's in trouble!" That Clear Cloud Pavilion disciple blurted out in anxiousness.

"Something happened to Liang'er?" Watching the expression on that Clear Cloud Pavilion disciple's face, Mei Sen had a bad premonition in his heart, "What happened?"

"Young Lord and those disciples with him are all tied up and hung across the street from the Nine Tripod Commerce!" That disciple hastened to reply.

Tied up and hung on the street? Mei Sen secretly breathed out in relief-- he had thought his son met with some severe mishaps.

Then, in the next moment, the disciple added: "All of them, including the Young Lord, were stripped of their clothes!"

All stripped off their clothes? Mei Sen was nonplussed, and then, he practically jumped up as his hand slammed onto the side table.

With a face ready to kill, he questioned the disciple, “What did you say?!” Before that disciple could repeat a word, his robe collar was twisted by a fist and lifted up in the air.

That Clear Cloud Pavilion disciple’s face was ashen with fear. Tongue-tied and stammering, he tried to reply, “Young, Young Lord and the others were stripped bare-naked by the Nine Tripod Commerce’s people, and then hung high in the street across their branch!”

Hearing this, Mei Sen roared in anger, and with a fling the disciple was thrown out of the main hall.

“Nine Tripod Commerce, I will kill all of you!” Killing intent soared in Mei Sen’s eyes and he prepared to assemble the Clear Cloud Pavilion’s disciples to head towards the Nine Tripod Commerce branch.

“Wait!” It was at this time that Martial Ning Family’s Patriarch, Ning Wang spoke.

Mei Sen was startled, “Patriarch Ning, what is the meaning...?”

A light flickered in Ning Wang’s eyes, and he spoke with a solemn tone, “Maybe, Huang Xiaolong is here.”

“Huang Xiaolong!” This name thickened the killing intent in Mei Sen’s eyes, “You’re saying?”

Mei Sen probed.

Ning Wang nodded in affirmation, “If it wasn’t for Huang Xiaolong’s presence, would those people in the Nine Tripod Commerce dare to behave this way? However, we just need to send someone to check and see if Huang Xiaolong is really here. Send someone to rescue your son. We’ll know the truth after asking him.”

“If it is really Huang Xiaolong... heihei, then, this Big Dawn County would be his burial land!”

Mei Sen nodded.

Thus, Mei Sen repressed the rage in his heart, retracted his murderous aura, and sent several Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples out to pick up his son and the rest of the disciples hanging in the street.

However, not long after that, a Clear Cloud Pavilion disciple ran into the main hall, flustered as he reported to Mei Sen who was waiting for news. He reported that the batch of disciples that went to rescue the Young Lord were captured by the Nine Tripod Commerce's people, stripped bare-naked, and ended up being tied up like the rest of them, hung on the street for display.

Mei Sen nearly vomited blood due to anger when hearing the report. Although he did not manage to save his son, he could confirm Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou's presence from the disciple's description of them.

In the end, as he was left with no choice, Mei Sen could only request the Big Dawn County's Castellan side rescue his son on his behalf. He was then relieved to find out that Huang Xiaolong did not stop them.

Half a day later, when Mei Sen saw the dismaying appearance of his son, his knuckles went white as he swore through gritted teeth: "Huang Xiaolong, I, Mei Sen, swear that I will take your dog life!"

Little white lamb – pretty boy/ gigolo

Chapter 137: Clear Cloud Pavilion Moves in for the Kill

Nine Tripod Commerce.

In the main hall, Fei Hou was laughing as he reported to Huang Xiaolong, “Young Lord, by now, everyone in Big Dawn County is spreading the news about Mei Pengliang and the Clear Cloud Pavilion’s disciples being stripped naked and hung on the streets!”

Li Bin also joined in, “That’s right Young Lord-- I even heard Mei Sen was angered until he vomited blood.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

“Young Lord, it is rather unexpected that this Mei Sen could restrain his temper.” Fei Hou said in a serious tone, “It seems Young Lord’s guess was correct.”

Huang Xiaolong turned towards Li Bin and instructed, “Tell the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples not to go out for the next few days.”

His son, Mei Pengliang, was caught, stripped of the last shred of his clothing, and hung high up in the streets for public viewing. With this degree of humiliation, Mei Sen being able to hold everything in was definitely something out of ordinary.

That meant there must have been a demon lurking if things were happening out of ordinary; once Mei Sen made his move, it would be on a grand and devastating scale.

“Yes, Young Lord!” Li Bin acknowledged the order respectfully with a heavy expression on his face because he knew the gravity of the situation.

Despite that, three days later, everything was still calm and peaceful.

The streets of Big Dawn County City seemed quieter than usual.

Perhaps it was due to the fact that the big and small forces of the city caught a whiff of the scent of gunpowder in the air. Hence, each had passed an order warning their disciples and families not to venture out.

The brewing storm was so obvious that even the common folk detected it.

As for Huang Xiaolong, he remained in one of the Nine Tripod Commerce courtyards, practicing these past three days.

Even as he concentrated on Asura Tactics, he had never relaxed in training the Body Metamorphose Scripture.

Standing in the middle of the yard, Huang Xiaolong's feet spread out. His fists were in a guard position at the sides of his waist. Then, his right hand stretched out towards the left, and with clenched fingers, he loosened them into the shape of a hook as his upper torso turned to the left while his waist moved to the right from left. His right wrist then returned to fist form, turning in endless circles, all while controlling his breathing.

In the past year, Huang Xiaolong's Body Metamorphose Scripture had reached Stage Nine: The Azure Dragon Flexing Its Claws. He was at the peak late-Tenth Order. If he could breakthrough to Stage Ten, then Huang Xiaolong's internal force alone would be equivalent to the strength of a Xiantian realm expert.

Stopping a moment for a short rest after practicing the Body Metamorphose Scripture, Fei Hou came in to see him.

"Still no movements from Clear Cloud Pavilion's side?" Huang Xiaolong asked.

Fei Hou replied respectfully, "Yes, Sovereign. Mei Sen, this old fellow, really has patience."

A light rippled in Huang Xiaolong's eyes, "They are waiting."

"Waiting?" Fei Hou looked inquiringly at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong's solemn voice sounded, "Since it is so, we shouldn't let people wait too long. In a while, you're going out for a stroll with me."

"Go for a stroll at a time like this?" Fei Hou was dumbfounded. The hour was basically in the dead of the night.

Huang Xiaolong's head tilted up as he looked at the night sky; the moon tonight was a beautiful sight-- it was farther away than usual, and even the night breeze seemed colder. This made Huang Xiaolong remember a saying: dark nights where strong wind blows are the best for killing.

"The moon's beautiful tonight, and we've come to Big Dawn County for a few days now, but we haven't taken a look around." Huang Xiaolong's sentence contained a double entendre as he smiled mysteriously at Fei Hou.

Watching Huang Xiaolong's mood, Fei Hou finally understood what he meant, and joined in the laughter, "Sovereign is right. Tonight, the moon is truly beautiful."

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou stepped out from the Nine Tripod Commerce building and strolled casually in the streets.

Stopping in a deserted alley, Huang Xiaolong's footsteps suddenly halted, and his clear cold voice rang out in the night, "Since you've come, why don't you people come out and show yourselves? Or could it be those from Clear Cloud Pavilion are all cowardly sons of turtles?"

Just as Huang Xiaolong's voice sounded, shadows shifted and suddenly, several dark silhouettes appeared from above, landing right in front of Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou.

Huang Xiaolong's eyes swept across the faces of these people and in the end, it fell on both Mei Sen's and Ning Wang's face.

Although Huang Xiaolong had never seen Mei Sen before this,

just from Li Bin's description, it was enough for him to conclude that this short and stout middle-aged man was Mei Sen. However, it was Ning Wang's appearance that surprised Huang Xiaolong. Baolong Kingdom's Martial Ning Family's Patriarch, Ning Wang!

During the Enlightenment Lake episode, Huang Xiaolong met Ning Wang face to face, but both pretended indifference at that time.

Ning Wang approached Huang Xiaolong, letting out a cold smirk, "How about it? Are you very surprised seeing me here?"

Huang Xiaolong nodded, frankly admitting "I'm a little surprised, but, it's a pity..." He shook his head, his voice trailing off here, leaving the rest of the sentence hanging in the air.

"Pity what?" Ning Wang scowled uncomfortably.

"Pity because I originally wanted to let you live two more years." Huang Xiaolong answered with honesty.

Ning Wang was stunned with the answer whereas Mei Sen's stern face cracked slightly from a laugh. Standing at the back, the other four experts that came with them also laughed. All four of them were experts of the peak late-Tenth Order with half a foot in the Xiantian realm.

Instead of getting angry, Ning Wang laughed, albeit dramatically, "Huang Xiaolong, don't you realize the current situation that you're in at the moment? Are you assuming that once you come here, you can still walk out alive? Truth be told, the reason why Clear Cloud Pavilion has been making troubles at the Nine Tripod Commerce was for the very reason of luring you over here. But, I did not expect that you would dive right in so fast, so anxious to die. Since you've come, then this Big Dawn County will be your grave!"

Mei Sen's eyes had eerie lights flickering in them, "Later on, after I have killed you both, I will reciprocate your kindness and hang

your dead bodies across the street from the Nine Tripod Commerce. Of course, stripped bare naked. When everyone in Big Dawn County wakes up tomorrow, they can enjoy a good view!”

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou both let out a soft chuckle.

“Are you sure?” Fei Hou laughed, “Perhaps, the bodies being hoisted up high for viewing will be yours instead?”

Ning Wang sneered, “Huang Xiaolong, I know you deliberately came out to lure us out; however, I really cannot figure out what trump card you have. Do you think Fei Hou can protect you? Unless that Haotian knows how to teleport and can appear in an instant from Luo Tong Royal City to here?”

Without the patience to delay things any further, Mei Sen clapped his hands and the hidden silhouettes moved in the dark from all four directions, revealing themselves, amassing up to two to three hundred people. Moreover, each of them was equipped with bows and arrows, with the arrowheads gleaming in a dangerous, deep green color. Obviously, all of these arrows were dipped in poison.

Watching the big wave of men in black clothing appear, Huang Xiaolong’s mask of calmness did not change.

He had practiced the Golden Linglong Body up to the third stage, and once activated, even if it was noxious poison, it wouldn’t bring him any harm. As for the Xiantian realm Fei Hou... he had the protection of his Xiantian Vigor Qi, thus these toxic poisons had no effect on him.

After he summoned the surrounding Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples hidden in the dark, Mei Sen snickered conceitedly at Huang Xiaolong, “What do you think, is my present acceptable? You’ve arrived for a few days in Big Dawn County, and I took a long time and effort to prepare it for you.”

In Mei Sen’s opinion, as long as Huang Xiaolong was below the

Xiantian realm, with his strength, he would turn Huang Xiaolong into a dead dog once he's hit with the poison.

Hearing this, Huang Xiaolong laughed out, "The present is not bad, seems like you've made a painstaking effort in recent days."

Mei Sen laughed with joy, "It's something I should do; after all, you are the famous Nine Tripod Commerce's President! Preparing this level of gift for you is nothing. I was afraid you might be dissatisfied with them."

"Enough, stop bullshitting with a little brat!" Ning Wang interjected abruptly, cutting off the conversation between the two, "You and I will kill Fei Hou, the rest will kill Huang Xiaolong."

"Fine!" Mei Sen agreed. In the blink of an eye, both of them had already leaped towards Fei Hou, commencing their attacks.

Even though Mei Sen had just broken through into the Xiantian realm not long ago, he was still a Xiantian expert. Ning Wang had also just advanced into Xiantian Second Order. Fei Hou's display of strength in the Enlightenment Lake shocked Ning Wang, but he believed that together with Mei Sen, they could definitely take Fei Hou's life.

Chapter 138: You Go Kill Huang Xiaolong!

As Ning Wang and Mei Sen leaped towards Fei Hou, both called out their martial spirits.

Ning Wang's martial spirit was a huge eight-legged spider, and on its body showed a reflected pattern of iridescent light. This was the Seven-stripes Rainbow Spider martial spirit, and it was one of the most toxic ones.

Its highly toxic poison could blend into the airflow, making it hard to detect. Even if a peak late-Tenth Order expert whiffed a tiny amount of the contaminated air, they would die from being poisoned within ten breaths' time.

Ning Wang acted quickly after calling out his martial spirit by soul transforming instantly. Both of his arms were shrouded with an iridescent glow and numerous poisonous tiny thorns that looked like spider stingers emerged on them. Striking a fist, the poisonous thorns stood up, ready to penetrate into Fei Hou's body.

On the other hand, Mei Sen's martial spirit was a type of black vine full of thorns. Obviously, it was another type of poisonous martial spirit. Following Ning Wang's actions, Mei Sen soul transformed and started attacking Fei Hou.

Watching the two of them coming at him at full force, Fei Hou did not dare to underestimate them. Calling out his Silver River martial spirit, Fei Hou soul transformed in an instant, and no longer held his strength back as he met Ning Wang's and Mei Sen's attacks head on.

At the same time, the four experts behind Ning Wang and Mei Sen charged towards Huang Xiaolong. These four people all had the same weapon: a martial spirit-sickle!

The length of the sickle's blade was long with zigzagged patterns resembling sharp, pointed teeth.

When attacking, the four of them created a formation, increasing the power of their attacks drastically.

All four were experts of the Tenth Order, but their power was enhanced by the fighting formation so their combined strength was not lower than an early Xiantian warrior, such as Mei Sen.

Yet the expression on Huang Xiaolong's face remained unchanged. The Blades of Asura appeared in his hands, and with a swing of his blades, the Tempest of Hell came spinning out to greet the four. Huang Xiaolong immediately shifted into the Asura Body, and sinewy wings of ebony erupted from his back. Combined with his martial spirit ability of Phantom Shadow, Huang Xiaolong maneuvered between the four people.

Every time they saw that their attack was about to hit Huang Xiaolong, he dodged them at the last second.

The longer they fought, the more shocked they became.

“You, you broke through to Tenth Order?!” One of the four couldn't help blurting out.

Didn't their President and Patriarch Ning Wang say this little kid was just a Ninth Order warrior? Or at most, at mid-Ninth Order? But now, the Huang Xiaolong in front of them had already broken through the Tenth Order layer!

The point that terrified these four the most was that their combined attack actually failed to kill Huang Xiaolong once and for all!

Ignoring that man's question, Huang Xiaolong leaped into mid-air, and his body started to spin faster than a top. Streaks of bright lightning flashed, turning into lightning flood dragons that shot towards the four people with every swing of Huang Xiaolong's blades.

The momentum of his attack frightened the four Tenth Order experts.

At this point, Huang Xiaolong floated back to the ground. A spectral with a black glow shrouded Huang Xiaolong, and a dragon's roar shook the sky, echoing in the surrounding streets. Before the confounded faces of these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples, a majestic black dragon emerged behind Huang Xiaolong.

Although everyone knew that Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit was a top grade twelve one, a Primordial Divine Black Dragon from the information they had gathered, seeing it with their own eyes was still a horrible shock.

The majestic black dragon roared towards the sky, radiating the oppressive might of a dragon that swept out in all four directions. In the next moment, a bright light flashed and Huang Xiaolong soul transformed, becoming one entity with his martial spirit.

After Huang Xiaolong soul transformed, a layer of shiny armor-like black scales covered his skin, and his arms seemed one complete size bigger. His fingers turned into dragon claws, and unknown to anybody, a tattoo of a black dragon emerged on his back.

The Wings of Demon on Huang Xiaolong's back did not disappear even after his soul transformation.

The ebony wings flapped and Huang Xiaolong's silhouette vanished from sight, reappearing in front of the four peak late-Tenth Order experts of the Clear Cloud Pavilion. He raised both of his arms and aimed his attack at one of them. When the palm was about to land, every cell in that peak late-Tenth Order expert screamed danger so he raised his hand to punch out at Huang Xiaolong by reflex.

Bang! A loud blast resounded, and that peak late-Tenth Order expert was seen screaming in pain and his figure reeled back. His right arm that had collided with Huang Xiaolong's palm hung limply from the shoulder.

The forceful impact from just before had actually broken his

entire right arm!

“You!” That peak late-Tenth Order experts looked at Huang Xiaolong with shock and dismay.

After soul transforming, Huang Xiaolong’s attack power was beyond their comprehension!

Even someone that had half a foot in the Xiantian realm was pushed back, and from that single move, he discovered that Huang Xiaolong’s physical defense was extremely horrifying, on par with President Mei Sen’s strength that had just broken through to Xiantian realm!

At this point the other three also reacted and decisively attacked Huang Xiaolong together.

The three bellowed at the same time and with synchronized movements, their hands swung out and three sickles emerged in mid-air, combining into one large sickle. They spun endlessly in the air while releasing a layer of sharp sickle rays that shot towards Huang Xiaolong and the space around him.

As tough as Huang Xiaolong’s defense may be, being struck by this move would guarantee that he would end up in several different pieces. After all, he was still a Houtian level warrior, and it was impossible for him to be invulnerable to every attack.

However, before the three of them had the chance to be delighted, Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette disappeared before the sickles could touch a hair on him.

Innate martial spirit ability: Space concealment!

When Huang Xiaolong successfully stepped into the Tenth Order, his space concealment duration had increased to fifteen breaths of time. Furthermore, once he hid in the space pocket, even the lower level of Xiantian realm experts absolutely couldn’t detect his presence.

Watching their glorious attack hit empty space, the trio’s minds

went blank for a moment, staring at the spot where Huang Xiaolong disappeared.

But, a glaring light suddenly flashed in their eyes, startling them. The three of them retreated swiftly, yet one of them was too late. The Blades of Asura slit that man's throat effortlessly.

Only then did Huang Xiaolong emerge from the hidden space.

Hearing screams again and again, Ning Wang and Mei Sen who were fighting Fei Hou, couldn't help but spare a glance over to Huang Xiaolong's side. What greeted their eyes was that peak late-Tenth Order warrior tumbling to the ground with one hand clutching his bloody neck. Both were aghast at the sight of what was happening.

Four peak late-Tenth Order warriors possessing the same kind of martial spirit were not enough to deal with Huang Xiaolong?!

With another flap of the ebony black wings, Huang Xiaolong reached the first peak late-Tenth Order with the broken right arm almost instantaneously. Unbridled fear filled his eyes when he suddenly saw Huang Xiaolong, and the tip of the Blades of Asura filled his vision. In the end, just like the peak late-Tenth Order warrior before him, his throat was slit by Huang Xiaolong.

Two experts down!

The remaining two warriors from the original four looked woefully at Huang Xiaolong. Fear and panic were written all over their faces as they lost the courage and spirit to fight with him.

"Mei Sen, you go kill that Huang Xiaolong!" Ning Wang's order came brusquely, "Just leave this Fei Hou to me!"

Mei Sen nodded. He punched at Fei Hou and used that as momentum to extract himself from the battle, pouncing onto Huang Xiaolong in the next moment. It was obvious to him that he couldn't rely on those wastrel subordinates since they couldn't kill Huang Xiaolong.

Mei Sen aimed a killing fist at Huang Xiaolong and used his green vines as he whipped them out to entangle Huang Xiaolong's movements.

Huang Xiaolong chose not to clash with Mei Sen directly. With a flash, he dodged Mei Sen's attacks.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong avoid his two-pronged attack smoothly, Mei Sen's eyes darkened as he approached Huang Xiaolong slowly, step by step: "Huang Xiaolong, it seems I underestimated you. The speed of your growth has exceeded my assumption. Not only have you broken through to the Tenth Order, you were actually able to advance to peak mid-Tenth Order!"

"But, I refuse to believe that a Xiantian like me cannot squash you today!"

Chapter 139: Acme Killings

Mei Sen instantly lunged at Huang Xiaolong with the ten fingers on his palms spread out, shooting black vines out en masse, covering the sky like a thunderstorm and enveloping Huang Xiaolong.

However, watching the overwhelming stretch of black vines rapidly approaching him, Huang Xiaolong gave no indication of dodging. He remained still in the same spot and what further baffled Mei Sen was that Huang Xiaolong actually folded his arms as if... he was admiring his attack?!

Insulted, the killing intent in Mei Sen's eyes soared higher, and the energy fluctuations coming from the black light around his body heightened.

“Little punk, I don't believe whatever hidden trick you use could escape my attack!”

Just as the black vines were about to reach Huang Xiaolong's chest, suddenly, a silhouette flashed while raining down rays of a halberd.

“Heaven's Wrath!”

The many dazzling rays from a halberd repelled Mei Sen's black vines, rebounded from a stronger power. Mei Sen's body couldn't handle the attack, staggering back as his eyes filled with disbelief staring at the person who had just deflected his attack.

“Marshal Haotian!” Mei Sen stared in shock.

The person who deflected his attack was none other than Luo Tong Kingdom's sole Marshal – Haotian!

“You... weren't you supposed to be in Luo Tong Royal City?!” Mei Sen questioned in the next instant.

He had investigated very clearly before making his move, and

this time, only Fei Hou accompanied Huang Xiaolong. Moreover, the news that came from the Luo Tong Royal City side also confirmed that Marshal Haotian was in the Marshal Mansion.

Marshal Haotian moved beside Huang Xiaolong and greeted him with a ‘Young Lord’ before turning towards Mei Sen with a cold sneer, “Who told you I’m in Luo Tong Royal City?” Contempt was obvious in Marshal Haotian’s eyes.

Mei Sen’s face distorted at the remark.

Marshal Haotian actually accompanied Huang Xiaolong on this trip as well, hidden in the dark!

And they did not get wind of it!

At this moment, Mei Sen finally realized Huang Xiaolong’s trump card was never Fei Hou in the first place, but it was Marshal Haotian!

Some distance away, Ning Wang also noticed Marshal Haotian’s sudden appearance, his expression also turned extremely ugly. This entire situation was all calculated by Huang Xiaolong!

Huang Xiaolong!!

What depressed him even more was that Fei Hou’s strength seemed to have risen since the time at the Enlightenment Lake. As a Xiantian Second Order, he actually couldn’t swiftly kill a Xiantian First Order-- this was a great humiliation.

Ning Wang struck a punch out to push Fei Hou back as he himself retreated to a spot in a flash, shouting: “Release the arrows! Aim everything at Huang Xiaolong, I want him dead!” When he finished saying that, a bright light shrouded his entire body like a turbulent gale, and he flew up in an attempt to escape.

If these poisonous arrows could take Huang Xiaolong’s life, then that’s peachy. If not, there would not be many future opportunities.

With Marshal Haotian's arrival, wanting to kill Huang Xiaolong with a hundred percent surety was already impossible.

Watching Ning Wang abandon him to run away first, Mei Sen was morose and angered at the same time. With his body flashing like a green rainbow, Mei Sen also made a move to run for his life while all the Clear Cloud Pavilion's disciples rained poison arrows down, all targeting Huang Xiaolong.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou were startled and quickly returned to Huang Xiaolong's side, rebuffing all the incoming arrows.

"No need to worry about me, chase and kill Ning Wang and Mei Sen-- both of them absolutely cannot escape!" Huang Xiaolong said, waving his Blades of Asura. Two turbulent cyclones spun out, sucking in all the poisonous arrows.

Seeing this, both Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou acknowledged his order respectfully. With a flash, both separated in pursuit of their prey.

Marshal Haotian went after Ning Wang.

Fei Hou went after Mei Sen.

Marshal Haotian had diligently practiced the Five Yang Tactic that Huang Xiaolong taught him these past few years, and thus the growth of his strength wasn't slower than Fei Hou, and he had reached the peak of Xiantian Second Order. Furthermore, like Fei Hou, Marshal Haotian swallowed Fire Dragon Pearls and cycad fruits provided by Huang Xiaolong for his cultivation so he was comparable to a Xiantian Third Order.

Not long after, Marshal Haotian had caught up to Ning Wang. On the other side, and almost at the same time, Fei Hou blocked Mei Sen's path.

After Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou left, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette flashed as he leaped into the air, and with a swing of his blades, countless blade rays flew out and turned into an angry

thunderstorm.

The Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura lashed out consistently, attacking the Clear Cloud Pavilion's disciples.

The crying sounds from the Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura were in sync.

Recently, when he was practicing Asura Sword Skill, Huang Xiaolong tried to combine the Tempest of Hell with Tears of Asura by using both moves at the same time, yet did not expect it would succeed. Although the combination wasn't perfect yet, the power more than doubled compared to using each move individually.

It could be seen that under the two spinning cyclones, there was an endless stream of tragic screams resounding from the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples. The disciples that managed to avoid being sucked into the cyclones were pierced through by Tears of Asura, and different sizes of bloody holes covered these disciples' bodies.

Very soon, the original number of over two hundred disciples from the Clear Cloud Pavilion were reduced by half.

Most of these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples were Seventh and Eighth Order warriors. By no means were they Huang Xiaolong's opponent, but it also proved how strong Clear Cloud Pavilion was.

The Clear Cloud Pavilion in Big Dawn County was just a branch.

Then again, Clear Cloud Pavilion had used more than a hundred years to develop. Its forces and the experts under its command were not something a normal family could compare to.

The few lucky disciples that managed to avoid both Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura were watching in horror as their brother disciples fell to the ground, filling the alley. All of those 'lucky disciples' turned around to flee.

Watching these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples fleeing, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette flashed, and swinging the blades in his hand out, he blocked the two remaining peak late-Tenth Order disciples.

Others could leave, but these two absolutely could not.

Both of them already had half a foot into Xiantian realm and would breakthrough Xiantian realm soon, and to kill these two people at that time would be much more troublesome than now.

Staring at Huang Xiaolong blocking their path, fear crept up their faces. Despite that, they chose not to fight and instead separated, choosing opposite directions to run.

Seeing their reaction, Huang Xiaolong once again leaped up, and his body rotated at high speed in mid-air while the Blades of Asura swung out repeatedly. Streaks of lightning split the air with the roar of lightning flood dragons resounding. In the blink of an eye, both peak late-Tenth Order disciples were hit by lightning, sending them flying.

Huang Xiaolong returned to the ground, and the blades in his hands slashed out, forming twin cyclones spinning towards both disciples.

Being wrapped by the cyclone, both of them were slashed by the many blade rays, and miserable screams resounded in the air. When the Tempest of Hell dissipated, two bloodied bodies plummeted to the ground.

After settling the matter with the two peak late-Tenth Order warriors, Huang Xiaolong swept a glance around at the many different directions the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples were running away in. With a flash, the Blades of Asura in Huang Xiaolong's hands were like a grim reaper's sickle, stealing away these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples' lives.

One by one, these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples tumbled down onto the street.

Crimson blood dyed several streets.

Fortunately, this was a more secluded area of the city, otherwise, the surrounding area's commoners would have been awakened by

these people's dismal screams and cries that originated from the Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura. This was hell on earth.

In the end, from the original two hundred plus Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples, only a little more than twenty of them successfully escaped—a tenth of them!

As for the rest, they laid in puddles of blood, all killed by Huang Xiaolong.

Watching the bodies pile up around him, Huang Xiaolong finally stopped; he noticed that his breath was slightly uneven. After transforming into Asura Body, holding the Blades of Asura, and using Asura Sword Skill to fight and kill, the terrifying aura of slaughter in him became stronger. The desire to kill also grew more frenzied.

When killing, he had a feeling that he truly was an Asura incarnate.

Chapter 140: Eliminate from the Root

The night wind blew, carrying the thick scent of blood with it.

Within the bodies of these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples, the roaring cries of an Asura from hell continue to resound.

Huang Xiaolong stood in the midst of these corpses and a soft blue light glittered around him from head to toe.

In less than a minute, these glittering blue lights vanished and Huang Xiaolong breathed out some turbid qi through his mouth. More than an eighth of the battle qi he had exhausted recovered after initiating the natal martial spirit ability, Instant Recovery.

Huang Xiaolong's eyes swept over the bodies of these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples. He then walked towards the four peak late-Tenth Order warriors. From their bodies, Huang Xiaolong found two cultivation techniques and three battle skills' manuals.

Both cultivation techniques were low-grade Earth rank cultivation techniques whereas within the three battle skills, two were at low-grade Earth rank while the last one was a high-grade Mysterious rank battle skill.

These cultivation techniques were useless for him, but his parents and little siblings could use them.

Huang Xiaolong threw everything into the Asura Ring.

From these dead bodies, Huang Xiaolong had quite a harvest of gold coins and Spirit Dans.

Gold coins were something Huang Xiaolong didn't need, yet the Spirit Dans he found were also nothing good as most of them were Grade Two and Grade Three Spirit Dans. Not even one high Grade Three Spirit Dan could be found from the loot.

At this point, Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou returned.

Fei Hou was injured, yet he carried Mei Sen's corpse back with

him. Instead, it was Marshal Haotian that returned empty-handed; obviously, Ning Wang managed to escape.

When both of them returned, the blood-filled scene full of Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples' dead bodies startled them.

All these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples were killed by Sovereign alone?!

“Sovereign!” Both of them came before Huang Xiaolong and greeted him.

“How was it?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

Marshal Haotian took a step forward, saying “This Subordinate caught up to Ning Wang, and although I managed to injure him severely, he managed to flee. However, he took my Dark Nether Palm. Without half a year’s time, he won’t be able to fully heal.”

Then, Fei Hou also stepped forward, “This Subordinate pursued Mei Sen, and finally was able to kill him.” Saying this, Fei Hou pulled out a ring,

“Sovereign, this Subordinate found this spatial ring when searching his body after this Subordinate killed him.”

Spatial ring?

Huang Xiaolong took the ring, feeling somewhat astounded for he did not expect Mei Sen would be in possession of a spatial ring. One must know how precious each spatial ring was, for even Marshal Haotian didn’t have one.

Huang Xiaolong used some of his battle qi to open the spatial ring, and much to his delight, there was quite a number of Spirit Dans inside! Most of them were Grade Three and Grade Four. Not only that, there were several stalks of precious herbs, some cultivation technique manuals, and records of battle qi.

Fei Hou spoke again at this point, “Sovereign, how do we deal with Mei Sen’s and these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples’ bodies?”

“Just leave them here, no need to do anything,” Huang Xiaolong looked at the horizon. By this time the moon had waned but the wind remained strong.

“Let’s go.”

Three silhouettes flashed, vanishing from the spot as they left.

Not long after Huang Xiaolong and the two left, the patrolling city guards of Big Dawn County arrived. When these city guards arrived at the scene and saw the piles of the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples’ corpses, the bloody, gory scene in front of them seemed to have emerged from hell itself. Their faces were instantly drained of color and showed a horrified expression.

Some were unable to control themselves as they vomited on the sides of the streets, last night’s dinner and whatever good tonic they consumed were all coming back out.

Suddenly, from some of these Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples bodies, an audible sound could be heard that was akin to the eerie cries of Asura. The sounds frightened these city guards so much that they nearly shit in their pants.

A long time later, these city guards finally summoned the courage to approach the scene and take a closer look.

“That one is, Clear Cloud Pavilion’s President Meisen?!” Out of nowhere, one of the city guards’ voice sounded abruptly, exclaiming in fright as he pointed towards a certain corpse some distance away.

All the surprised guards walked up, surrounding Mei Sen’s body for a better look.

“It really is Mei Sen’s corpse!”

After taking a clear look at the face, the leader of the city guards, Captain Wu blurted out. His body couldn’t help but shiver from the chill running up his spine.

Mei Sen was a Xiantian realm expert ah, still, he was killed!

Moreover, the way Mei Sen died was truly miserable. Other than the face looking slightly better, there was no other complete part of him.

Moments later, Captain Wu's reason returned and he issued out an order in a shaky voice: "Quick-quickly go report to the Castellan!"

This time, it was truly a big mess!

Mei Sen and so many Clear Cloud Pavilion Big Dawn County branch disciples were massacred. That was in Big Dawn County City itself!

Apart from Mei Sen, there were more than two hundred of the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples!

More than two hundred!

That meant nearly all of the Clear Cloud Pavilion Big Dawn branch disciples died here!

It has been a very long time since a murder or fight happened within the boundary of Big Dawn County City!

"Captain Wu, do you think it might be the Nine Tripod Commerce who did this?" One of the city guards couldn't help asking this question aloud.

The Nine Tripod Commerce!

All the forces in Big Dawn County knew about the conflict between the Nine Tripod Commerce and the Clear Cloud Pavilion.

Astutely, Captain Wu neither denied nor confirmed.

...

At this time, in the Clear Cloud Pavilion's building, Mei Pengliang was sitting, waiting in the main hall. His head kept turning towards the entrance.

“Young Lord, don't worry, this time President is cooperating with Patriarch Ning Wang and there are so many of our Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples going out in droves. That Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou won't be able to escape!”

One of the Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples noticed this and also spoke out to reassure him.

“That's right Young Lord, after killing Huang Xiaolong, the headquarters will surely reward the President heavily for this merit. At that time, the President might even be promoted to Deputy Pavilion!” Another disciple smiled flatteringly as he joined in.

Mei Pengliang nodded.

However, exactly at this time, twenty or so Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples ran into the main hall in panic, blood stained their robes. These were the fortunate ones that managed to run away from Huang Xiaolong's gruesome macabre.

Seeing these disciples returning, Mei Pengliang jumped out from his seat, urging them, “Where's father?”

“Young Lord, we were tricked by Huang Xiaolong! No one knew Marshal Haotian accompanied him here to Big Dawn County. We were lucky enough to escape, but the other disciples have all fallen!” One of the survivors forced out in a brittle voice.

“What?! All Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples are dead?!” Mei Pengliang and the other disciples that were waiting in the main hall turned ashen.

“Then, my father?!” Mei Pengliang repeated his question again.

“Don't know, when we ran away, the President and Patriarch Ning Wang had already left before us.” A different disciple replied.

In this situation, even staying inside the Clear Cloud Pavilion wasn't safe.

Mei Pengliang's heart breathed in relief hearing this, but at this time, a disciple ran into the main hall, shouting: "Young Lord, the President was killed!"

"What?!" Mei Pengliang's mind buzzed as if lightning struck his brain.

The other Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples had despondency hanging on their faces, turning gray in color.

"Young Lord, we'd better flee from here, that Huang Xiaolong might come here next!" A Clear Cloud Pavilion disciple urged frantically.

Now, even this place wasn't safe.

Mei Pengliang's senses were jolted back to the present. Then, together with the remaining Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples, he ran out of the building without bothering to take anything, leaving Big Dawn County City in the deepest hour before dawn.

When Huang Xiaolong returned to the Nine Tripod Commerce, Li Bin, who was instructed to keep a lookout on Mei Pengliang, appeared and reported to Huang Xiaolong, saying Mei Pengliang and a group of disciples hurriedly left the city.

"Running away?" Huang Xiaolong sneered and then turned around to signal Fei Hou with his eyes.

Fei Hou nodded, "Yes, Young Lord, Subordinate will head out now." Without further delay, he turned around and left.

Of course Huang Xiaolong wouldn't allow Mei Pengliang to escape. Troubles must be eliminated from the root!

Chapter 141: Million Treasures Auction

After Fei Hou left, Huang Xiaolong and Marshal Haotian waited for him in the Nine Tripod Commerce's main hall.

Near daybreak, Fei Hou returned. With Mei Pengliang's decapitated head in his hand.

Fei Hou reported: "Sovereign, Mei Pengliang and all Clear Cloud Pavilion disciples have been dealt with."

Huang Xiaolong nodded lightly; this result was within his expectation.

"We'll go back to the Royal City sometime later." Huang Xiaolong's said solemnly. Though the issue with Clear Cloud Pavilion's Mei Sen and his son had been resolved, there were still some loose ends to tie up, which made Huang Xiaolong decide not to head back so quickly.

"Yes, Sovereign!" Both Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian acknowledged his decision respectfully.

Before the morning light spread through the land, the news about Mei Sen struck the Big Dawn County City like thunder, giving rise to a shocked uproar throughout the city.

The commoners were also made aware that Clear Cloud Pavilion's President Mei Sen was killed during the night. Mei Sen and all the Clear Cloud Pavilion's disciples met with annihilation!

Within the Big Dawn County Castellan's Mansion, Castellan Wu Dong had an ugly expression on his face as he looked at Mei Sen's corpse. His friendship with Mei Sen was good.

"Castellan, should we send guards to surround Nine Tripod Commerce?" One of the Castellan Manor guards came beside Wu Dong and asked, "President Mei Sen and these people were surely killed by the people from the Nine Tripod Commerce!"

“Yes, Castellan; even if that Nine Tripod Commerce have Marshal Haotian supporting them, so what? A Prince that breaks the law is as guilty as a subject. I don’t believe that Nine Tripod Commerce dares to retaliate!” Another Castellan Manor guard spoke up.

Wu Dong’s expression was extremely sullen the entire time, “Report the matter up to Lord Prime Minister first. Lord Prime Minister will have to make his decision!” After he said that, Wu Dong sent one of his confidantes to inform Prime Minister Wu Feng of the matter.

A few hours later, Wu Dong received Prime Minister Wu Feng’s reply and further instructions.

Reading the reply from Prime Minister Wu Feng, Wu Dong breathed out in relief.

Five days later.

Five days had passed since the Clear Cloud Pavilion’s President Mei Sen and over two hundred disciples were killed, and the gossip gradually died down. What baffled the big and small forces of the Big Dawn County was the lack of response from the Castellan Manor while the Nine Tripod Commerce remained safe and sound. Not only that, the Nine Tripod Commerce’s business actually fired up during the last few days.

It was ten days later when Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and Marshal Haotian finally left the Big Dawn County and returned back to Luo Tong Royal City.

Arriving in Luo Tong Royal City, Huang Xiaolong headed straight for Tianxuan Mansion.

However, not long after he stepped in Tianxuan Mansion, the Cosmic Star Academy’s Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu came. The purpose of their visit was related to the inner courtyard admission.

Sitting in Tianxuan Mansion’s main hall, Sun Zhang hesitated

before saying to Huang Xiaolong, “Xiaolong, the day before yesterday we had an inner courtyard round table discussion and Xiong Chu and I proposed your admittance into the inner courtyard. Most of the inner courtyard Elders agreed to it, it’s just that...” Sun Zhang’s sentence paused here.

Xiong Chu continued, “It’s just that there were three Elders that objected your admittance into the inner courtyard.”

There were Ten Elders in the inner courtyard. Three of them disagreeing meant Huang Xiaolong wasn’t eligible to enter the inner courtyard because the rules required a vote of nine.

“Oh, three Elders?” Huang Xiaolong was nonchalant to this fact. To him, the inner courtyard didn’t matter at all. The only benefit was that there were slightly more cultivation resources allocated compared to the normal Third Years, such as Spirit Dan allocation, rewards, and other benefits. However, these Grade Three and Grade Four Spirit Dan cannot compare to the Fire Dragon Pearl from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu exchanged a vexed look seeing Huang Xiaolong’s expression. It seemed this little guy really isn’t interested in the inner courtyard. One must know that entering the inner courtyard was every student’s dream! The goal they strived for when entering the Academy!

“The three Elders’ excuse for objecting to your admittance was that all inner courtyard disciples had to reach Tenth Order, whereas you are still a Ninth Order.” Sun Zhang explained.

“Oh right, the three of them have quite a deep connection with Prime Minister Wu Feng.” Xiong Chu added. Prime Minister Wu Feng and Marshal Haotian had some conflict between them; thus, in Xiong Chu’s opinion, the main reason these three Elders disagreed with Huang Xiaolong entering the inner courtyard was likely due to Prime Minister Wu Feng’s handiwork in the dark. As for claiming Huang Xiaolong was not a Tenth Order warrior... that

being the basis for the rejection was just an excuse.

“Prime Minister Wu Feng!” A sharp glint shone in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes as he repeated the name. Again, it is Prime Minister Wu Feng.

In recent days, this Prime Minister Wu Feng seemed to be looking for trouble with him at every corner!

All of these incidents were just because of Marshal Haotian?

Or perhaps, things weren’t as simple as he thought.

A short while later, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu left Tianxuan Mansion, but before they went off, Huang Xiaolong asked the names of the three Elders.

Xie Wei! Jiang Hengyu! Cheng Fengli!

These were the names of the three inner courtyard Elders.

Committing these names to memory, Huang Xiaolong activated the God Binding Ring and entered the ancient battlefield to practice. Some months had passed since he had a breakthrough to peak mid-Tenth Order, so he felt the breakthrough to late-Tenth Order was near.

And there were four more months until the Academy’s end of the year annual competition, and Huang Xiaolong had decided to advance into late-Tenth Order as fast as he could in order to grasp the Academy overall championship in his hands! After acquiring the championship, the next step would be participating in the Duanren Empire’s Battle of Imperial City!

Initially, Huang Xiaolong’s plan was to break into Xiantian realm next year before taking the overall championship. This way, participating in the Duanren Empire’s Battle of Imperial City would leave him with a better foothold in the competition. Now, however, he changed his mind.

He must enter Duanren Institute as soon as possible, and then get

a hold of and refine the number four Heavenly Treasure: Absolute Soul Pearl!

Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged in the ancient battlefield, running Asura Tactics as he devoured the netherworld spiritual energy that fell like tidal waves from the void.

The twin black and blue dragons hovered behind Huang Xiaolong, and the dozen plus meter length of their bodies sparkled as each of the dragon's scales grew thicker and denser.

As Huang Xiaolong's strength approached infinitely closer to the Xiantian realm, the body of the twin dragons grew more real and solid. From afar, they looked like real life Primordial Divine Dragons.

Half a month passed.

During this half a month, Huang Xiaolong spent a large portion of his time practicing inside the ancient battlefield. Other than concentrating on Asura Tactics, there was also the Body Metamorphose Scripture.

What made Huang Xiaolong ecstatic was that there were signs of entering Stage Ten.

Entering Stage Ten represented the strength of a Xiantian realm expert!

At that time, even if Huang Xiaolong's battle qi hadn't broken through to the Xiantian realm, just having his internal force breakthrough the Stage Ten would help him greatly in the Imperial City.

Bright light continued to shimmer from Huang Xiaolong's body as a vague layer of a fire-red glow appeared on the surface of his skin. Half a month of crazed practice caused the netherworld battle qi in his meridians and Qi Sea to surge, coursing through his veins.

Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong trembled from within, his meridians and Qi Sea enlarged again.

Late-Tenth Order-- he finally broke through!

Huang Xiaolong continued to run Asura Tactics technique for several hours before stopping and opening his eyes. A sharp cold light shone in his eyes like the tip of a deadly blade.

Huang Xiaolong exited the ancient battlefield.

Walking out of his room, he ran into his little sister, Huang Min. Seeing Huang Xiaolong's silhouette, Huang Min leaped up in joy and dashed towards Huang Xiaolong, "Big brother, you're finally out from practice."

Seeing the expression on his sister's face, Huang Xiaolong could already guess there must be something on her mind, and a headache started to emerge.

Sure enough, Huang Min's next sentence was, "Big brother, accompany me to the Million Treasures Auction."

Chapter 142: Going to the Auction

“Million Treasures Auction?” Huang Xiaolong was bewildered.

This Million Treasures Auction House was an auction held by the Thousand Treasures Firm, and the Thousand Treasures Firm was one of three biggest firms of Duanren Empire. In the thousands of kingdoms who swore fealty under Duanren Empire, they had over two thousand branches, one in every Royal City and other important main locations.

And in Luo Tong Royal City, there was one such Million Treasures Auction House branch.

Although the Nine Tripod Commerce that Huang Xiaolong created was one of the biggest firms in Luo Tong Kingdom, when comparing to the giant Thousand Treasures Firm, it was nothing but a sesame seed.

Huang Min explained, “Big brother, you may not know, but I heard that in the auction this time there will be things other than treasures like high grade Earth rank cultivation techniques. They are even auctioning the spiritual treasure, Geocentric Esne!”

“What?! Geocentric Esne?!” Huang Xiaolong was dumbfounded.

More than a hundred thousand feet deep into the earth, and after eons of undergoing certain conditions, the planet would give birth to a miraculous spiritual treasure. And that treasure was the Geocentric Esne! This Geocentric Esne was a natural treasure formed from gathering various spiritual auras for countless years. If taken by a person that cultivates in battle qi, it would provide unimaginable benefits.

Not only could this Geocentric Esne prolong one’s longevity, it also greatly increased one’s battle qi cultivation.

This effect of prolonging longevity was not as simple as taking some elixirs that could extend a lifespan.

“Yes ah, Geocentric Esne! I heard the Million Treasures Auction in our Luo Tong Kingdom even attracted people from the neighboring kingdoms and some of the bigger forces this time.” Huang Min explained.

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes flashed with determination.

Geocentric [Esne](#)!

Even after breaking through to late-Tenth Order, Huang Xiaolong did not have much confidence in becoming the overall Academy champion in the upcoming annual competition. However, if he could bid on this Geocentric Esne, swallow it and practice, he was confident that he could advance to peak late-Tenth Order before the annual competition!

Seeing her Big brother’s expression, Huang Min knew he was hooked.

“Big brother, the auction will start in another two hours, shall we?” Huang Min said.

“Okay, let’s head over now!” Huang Xiaolong nodded in agreement. Initially, he didn’t have any interest in this so-called auction, but this Thousand Treasures Geocentric Esne... he must get it!

Seeing Huang Xiaolong agree, her face lit up as she cheered in glee before swiftly pulling Huang Xiaolong out of Tianxuan Mansion by the hand.

Just as they were leaving Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Xiaolong and Huang Min ran into Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou.

“Young Lord wants to participate in the auction?!” Both were surprised when they heard Huang Xiaolong wanted to participate in the Million Treasures Auction.

“Young Master wants to bid for the Geocentric Esne?” Fei Hou took a guess and asked.

For this particular auction, the Million Treasures Auction made quite an effort to publicize the matter. For the past two days, both Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou had heard about the Geocentric Esne being auctioned many times.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, "Correct." For Huang Xiaolong, there wasn't a need to hide anything from these two people.

"Is there something you need from me?" Noticing the changes in their expressions, Huang Xiaolong asked. Both of them looked like they had something to report to him.

"We came to report to Young Lord that Big Sword Sect's Yu Chen came to Luo Tong Kingdom. Other than Yu Chen, Ning Wang also came." Marshal Haotian reported respectfully.

"Oh, Yu Chen, Ning Wang!" Huang Xiaolong's eyes sharpened.

He didn't expect them to appear in Luo Tong Royal City.

These two came to Luo Tong Kingdom at the same time, so the purpose should be the Million Treasures Auction!

"Ning Wang was lucky to escape in Big Dawn County, yet he dares to show his face here in the Royal City this time!" Huang Xiaolong snickered coldly. He turned to Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou, saying: "Let's go, both of you come with me to the Million Treasures Auction!"

"Yes, Young Lord!" Both answered respectfully.

Hence, Huang Xiaolong's group of four: Huang Xiaolong, Huang Min, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou-made their way to the Million Treasures Auction spot in a leisurely manner.

"Big brother, this time those two old fogies, Yu Chen and Ning Wang, came here so you mustn't let them escape!" On the way, Huang Min shook her little fist angrily thinking of the two people, her little face flashing with hate.

These past few years, Big Sword Sect and the Martial Ning

Family kept sending assassins to kill their family. One of those times, Huang Min was nearly injured, thus the little girl's grudge ran deep towards these two.

Huang Xiaolong watched his little sister shaking her small fist mightily, and he couldn't resist smiling, "When we reach the auction place, if you see these two old fogies, you go up and beat them down to the ground till they can't get back up!"

Hearing this, Huang Min choked, and then pouted her little mouth and mumbled, "Big brother, you know I can't beat those two old fogies!"

Huang Xiaolong grinned unabashedly.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou followed behind them and also cracked a smile.

On the way to the Million Treasures Auction, Huang Xiaolong noticed that the streets were growing more and more crowded. They could see many different people wearing all kinds of styles and colors. Judging from the direction everyone was moving, all of these people had come for the same goal: they were most likely the different forces that came to Luo Tong Kingdom for the auction.

An hour later, Huang Xiaolong's group of four arrived at the auction house.

The Luo Tong Royal City Million Treasures Auction House was located on the most prosperous street. It was already crowded on normal days, but today the streets were congested so that not even a drop of water could trickle through.

When Huang Xiaolong arrived, before him was a mass of black bobbing heads.

The crowd was stuck, making it hard to move forward.

Noticing this, Fei Hou walked to the front to open up a path for Huang Xiaolong.

Wherever Fei Hou passed, a strong airflow extended out that pushed everyone around, giving way to a path.

Moments later, they came to the entrance of Million Treasures Auction House.

The chief attendant of the Million Treasures Auction House was stunned when he spotted Marshal Haotian behind Huang Xiaolong, and beaming a wide smile, he hurriedly welcomed them courteously and led them up to a private room.

“Who is that kid? Even the Thousand Treasures Firm’s chief attendant came to welcome him personally?!”

“You don’t even know this? He is Luo Tong Kingdom’s most talented genius, Huang Xiaolong!

The one behind him is the Luo Tong Kingdom’s hero, only below the King, Marshal Haotian!”

“What? He is Huang Xiaolong?! There were rumors a year ago about him defeating Yang An of the Yuwai Kingdom!”

This raised an uproar through the crowd.

However, there was an exception. A youth clad in a black embroidered robe was staring in Huang Xiaolong’s direction with hatred as he stepped into the Million Treasures Auction House. It looked as if he wanted to cut Huang Xiaolong into tiny pieces.

“Young Lord, the current you is not Huang Xiaolong’s opponent. You must endure this pain till the time is right!” At this time, an old man walked up behind the youth and reminded him in a whisper.

“Don’t worry Uncle Liu, I know-- I won’t act recklessly. The day will come when I annihilate Huang Family’s Tianxuan Mansion to avenge father!” The black robed youth swore through gritted teeth, and his voice was extremely cold.

That Million Treasures Auction House’s chief attendant

personally arranged a private room for Huang Xiaolong's group after leading them in through the passageway specially prepared for honored guests.

Before leaving to tend to other guests, the Million Treasures Auction House chief attendant told them that he instructed the auction house disciples to serve them if they needed anything.

After the chief attendant closed the door and left, Huang Xiaolong took a glance at the hall below and all of a sudden, he noticed a familiar silhouette.

Esne - A milky liquid substance formed deep down in the earth after millions of years. (Esne in Basque is 'milk')

Chapter 143: Meeting Yang An Again

Yang An!

That familiar figure was the same person defeated by Huang Xiaolong in the Yuwai Kingdom –Yang An.

He didn't expect the auction would attract Yang An from the Yuwai Kingdom. Since Yang An was there, then wouldn't his Grandfather, Yang Dong, also be around?

Huang Xiaolong's eyes narrowed.

"Yang An?" At this point, Fei Hou also noticed Yang An inside the auction hall, and like Huang Xiaolong, he was surprised as well.

"So, that little brat is Yang An?" Marshal Haotian's eyes trailed Fei Hou, falling onto Yang An's figure. He might not have been there in the Yuwai Kingdom, but he received news about Huang Xiaolong defeating Yang An in the Yuwai Kingdom.

Fei Hou nodded: "That's the kid."

At this time, Yang An walked through the passageway for special guests, confirming Huang Xiaolong's prediction: Yang Dong indeed came because only Xiantian realm experts were eligible for a private room. Therefore, if Yang Dong wasn't around, Yang An wouldn't have access a private room.

People continued to enter the auction hall in droves, both large and small forces from neighboring kingdoms had made the journey.

The entire hall was a noisy racket.

Despite that, ever since they entered the auction hall, the chatterbox known as Huang Min had actually been silent, sitting down obediently as her big round eyes roamed around the ground floor of the auction hall as if looking for someone.

Seeing this, Huang Xiaolong smiled, “I say little girl, did you come to the auction not to buy things, but to look for someone?”

Originally, Huang Xiaolong spoke these words to tease Huang Min, but he didn’t expect that Huang Min would blush and shoot him an angry stare, “Big brother, what are you saying? I came to the auction to buy things of course!”

Huang Xiaolong did not think he would guess correctly that his little sister was indeed looking for someone here.

“Then you tell me, which item from the auction is the one you want?” Huang Xiaolong’s tone laced with a double entendre as he smiled sheepishly at his little sister.

Huang Min mumbled unintelligibly, yet after what seemed like half a day, no concrete answer came out from her. In the end, she tilted her head up in shy anger: “Anyhow, I came to bid for items!”

Huang Xiaolong shook his head with a faint, wry smile on his face.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou couldn’t help letting out a tiny smile.

By this time, a sea of people had already crowded the huge auction all. Fortunately, the place was big with ten thousand seats prepared beforehand... however, each of them was filled. There were no empty seats left.

If the lower seats’ situation was as such, one wouldn’t even need to mention the very limited private rooms likely being fully booked early on.

A short while later, the entrance to the auction was closed, no longer allowing additional participants to enter because an old man in his seventies wearing an auctioneer's robe had already walked up onto the stage.

After the old man went up, he briefly introduced himself, stating that he was Thousand Treasures Auction House’s high-grade

auctioneer. In the Luo Tong Kingdom's Thousand Treasures Auction House, there were only two high-grade auctioneers. Of course, there were many early-grade and mid-grade ones too. At this time, the auction was being overseen by one of the high-grade auctioneers so the importance given to this particular auction was evident.

After introducing himself, he continued with the auction rules before finally declaring that the auction would begin.

The first item up for auction was a lump of Golden Crow Marrow.

Golden Crow Marrow was a crucial ingredient to refine a Grade Four Spirit Dan, and normal Golden Crow Marrow was only as big as an infant's fist, but the one being auctioned was the size of an adult's palm.

The starting price for it was a hundred thousand gold coins.

Usually, the first item auctioned would be the cheapest item of the event.

A hundred thousand gold coins!

Thinking of the ratio against the items being auctioned towards the end, the smaller forces felt their hearts tighten.

"One hundred and ten thousand!"

"One hundred and twenty thousand!"

In an instant, the bidding voices clamored below the stage.

And in the end, that palm-sized Golden Crow Marrow was won at one hundred thirty thousand gold coins.

Huang Xiaolong sat silently in the private room. Although Golden Crow Marrow was an important ingredient in refining pills, it was basically useless to him.

Subsequently, the second item on auction was a long sword named 'South Parting.'

According to the auctioneer's introduction, this South Parting long sword was forged from a ten thousand years old ice core and other rare metals. It was extremely sharp, but this was a secondary benefit. The main point was that the previous owner of this South Parting long sword, according to the auctioneer's explanation, was someone called Su Fei; a Xiantian expert of the Seventh Order.

One hundred years ago, this Su Fei was very well known in the surrounding kingdom, and the South Parting long sword went missing after he had fallen. It was found some time ago by the Thousand Treasures Auction House's people.

Huang Xiaolong had the Blades of Asura, thus, this level of weapon didn't enter his eye. But when Huang Min saw the South Parting long sword, her eyes were glued to it without blinking; it was obvious that she had taken a great liking to the sword.

"Big brother, can you?" Huang Min asked abashedly.

Huang Xiaolong watched the expression on his little sister's face, "You want to bid for this South Parting Sword?"

Huang Min nodded as she looked at her big brother-- even though she had some savings of her own, it was still far from enough to bid for the South Parting long sword.

"Two hundred thousand!" At this time, someone on the ground floor suddenly called out a bid.

The starting price for South Parting long sword was one hundred eighty thousand.

"Two hundred and ten thousand!" Another bidder raised the offer.

"Three hundred thousand!" Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong's voice came from the private room upstairs.

"Three hundred and ten thousand!" Following behind Huang Xiaolong, a voice sounded from a different room.

“Four hundred thousand!” Huang Xiaolong added with a calm expression.

Four hundred thousand!

The entire huge hall was shocked silent, including the other private room that made an offer.

In the end, the South Parting sword was bid down by Huang Xiaolong at four hundred thousand gold coins. When the people from the Thousand Treasures Auction House sent the sword to the private room, Huang Min’s face bloomed and she became unwilling to put down the sword.

“Can you tell me now who you wanted to find by coming to the auction?” Watching her happy expression, Huang Xiaolong took the opportunity to ask again. The yearly profit from the Nine Tripod Commerce was abundant, and this four hundred gold coins was nothing but a single hair from nine oxen to Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Min honestly answered with a tinge of shyness: “I came to look for Guo Tai.”

“Guo Tai?” Huang Xiaolong was puzzled. He then turned to Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou but both of them shook their heads, apparently, neither of them had heard of this name.

Huang Min’s head bent so low that her nose almost touched her chest, and she said: “He is Guo Shiyuan’s son.”

“Guo Shiyuan!” Huang Xiaolong, Marshal Haotian, and Fei Hou were all surprised.

Guo Shiyuan was the branch president of Thousand Treasures Auction House in Luo Tong Kingdom’s Royal City!

Huang Xiaolong shook his head wryly after getting over the small surprise. So, the reason his little sister came to the auction was all for her sweetheart!

But, thinking about it, after this year, his little sister would be

sixteen, and in another two years' time it would be around the age for her to get married.

“Do Mom and Dad know about this?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Not yet.” Huang Min was awkward and shy as she answered.

“Then, find some time and invite that Guo Tai to Tianxuan Mansion so Mom, Dad and I can take a look at him.” Huang Xiaolong smiled as he said.

Seeing that Huang Xiaolong did not object, she was delighted and nodded vigorously: “Okay!”

Below, the auction went on and more than a dozen items were sold.

“Next, we are auctioning a wonderful world treasure: Geocentric Esne!” This time, the auctioneer on the stage raised his voice a notch higher.

Geocentric Esne!

Instantly, a commotion swept through the many forces present in the auction hall. It could be said that the majority of them came for this one item.

Chapter 144: Bidding War for Geocentric Esne!

Hearing that the next auction item was the Geocentric Esne, Huang Xiaolong's eyes lit up.

Finally, it's here!

Huang Xiaolong looked down towards the stage, watching as an auction house staff member cautiously brought a jade bottle up onto the stage, and the auctioneer received it with a serious face.

The jade bottle was a warm, jade green color, full of life and spirit.

The auctioneer carefully placed the green jade bottle on a table and looked around at the guests before he said: "I trust everyone is aware of the miraculous benefits of Geocentric Esne and without further explanation, I won't ramble on and waste everyone's time. This jade bottle was made from high-grade jade heart, and inside it contains the Geocentric Esne. Inside this jade bottle, no matter how much time passes, its medicinal benefits will be retained and there is a total of six drops!"

Six drops!

Another wave of excitement rushed through the guests in the hall.

Huang Xiaolong was also stunned.

It crossed his mind that at most, it would be two drops of Geocentric Esne being auctioned. After all, for a treasure like the Geocentric Esne, being able to take two drops for auction was already fortuitous.

The formation of one drop of Geocentric Esne takes ten thousand years, maybe even a dozen thousand years.

"The starting bid for this bottle of Geocentric Esne is three

million!” In the next moment, the auctioneer announced a figure that made most of the forces miss a beat.

Three million!

If it was Huang Clan Manor of the past, they would never be able to come out with a sum of three million even if they sold the entire Huang Clan Manor!

The small and medium forces that were looking forward to bidding for the Geocentric Esne felt like they were drenched in a cold hail storm from head to toe, they could only give up on the intention of bidding for it.

“Three million one hundred thousand!” Despite that, mere moments after the auctioneer’s voice fell, a bid was called out from one of the private guests room.

Huang Xiaolong looked over towards the number nine room because the owner of the voice sounded familiar.

“It’s Yang Zheng’s voice!” Fei Hou said.

Yang Zheng’s voice! The truth struck Huang Xiaolong, no wonder he had felt that the voice sounded familiar. He did not think of Yang Zheng, but Fei Hou definitely could tell who the owner was if it was Yang Zheng.

Yang Zheng...then, it means Yang An, Yang Dong, and whoever from the Yang Family were in room nine?

“Three million five hundred thousand!” And seconds later, another voice sounded from private guest room eleven.

Huang Xiaolong’s head snapped around-- in the direction of room eleven, it was Ning Wang! This voice belonged to the Martial Ning Family’s Patriarch Ning Wang!

Then, room twelve bid: “Three million six hundred thousand!”

Big Sword Sect Yu Chen’s voice!

Huang Xiaolong sneered-- none of the people made a sound in the

earlier bids, but now that the main course was here, they couldn't sit still anymore, revealing themselves

He was sure these people knew he sat at room five since he made a bid for the South Parting long sword for his little sister.

“Five million!” After Big Sword Sect's Yu Chen voice just ended, Huang Xiaolong charged up the number, stretching his five fingers lazily.

Five million! The number hit the guests like a thunderbolt, and it seemed to echo for a long time in the huge auction hall, reverberating in the eardrums.

“Five million!”

“Who, who is sitting in private room five?”

“It sounds like Huang Xiaolong!”

The revelation of this identity caused huge waves amongst the people below.

Sitting in room eleven, Ning Wang sneered contemptuously, “This little doggy Huang really is filthy rich, simply throwing out five million.” Then, he shouted: “Six million!” After raising his bid, Ning Wang even threw a provocative look towards room five.

“Six million one hundred thousand!”

This voice didn't belong to Huang Xiaolong, and neither was it Yu Chen. It originated from private room two.

Ning Wang was stunned.

“Six million three hundred thousand!” The guest at private room one called out.

“Six million four hundred thousand!”

“Six million seven hundred thousand!”

The price rose like a wave on high tide, and in the blink of an eye, it surpassed seven million.

Below, the small and medium forces nearly had their hearts jump out of their throats listening to the bids being called out. Six million and seven million were figures they dared not imagine.

“Seven million one hundred thousand!” Yu Chen’s voice sounded again.

“Ten million!” In the next moment, Huang Xiaolong’s voice sounded like a thunderbolt, falling into every corner of the auction hall.

Ten million!

Hearing this figure nearly made some of the smaller forces Patriarch’s fall off their seats with a horrified expression on their faces, including Ning Wang, Yu Chen, Yang Zheng, and everyone else in other private rooms.

The auctioneer blanked, forgetting to react in that moment.

Ten million was a shocking figure. If they piled ten million gold coins in the center of the auction hall, it wouldn’t be an exaggeration to say it was a mountain of gold.

The auction hall was unable to quiet down for a long time.

A long time had passed, yet everyone was still in shock.

“The guest in private room five made a bid of ten million, would anyone else like to raise the bid?” The auctioneer finally found his voice and spoke, quieting the ruckus happening in the huge hall.

But, before they could come down from their shock, someone made a higher bid: “Ten million one hundred thousand!”

All the guests had a dumb, stupefied look on their faces.

Ten million one hundred thousand! There was actually someone that bid higher?! All the heads turned towards the source of the voice-- room eleven! Martial Ning Family Patriarch Ning Wang’s voice!

The corner of Huang Xiaolong’s mouth curved up in a cold sneer

hearing Ning Wang call out. Judging from the situation, people from the Clear Cloud Pavilion were also here? Only a force like Clear Cloud Pavilion would still be willing to bid after the price reached ten million! Although the Martial Ning Family had the status as one of the super families in the Baolong Kingdom, Ning Wang himself, however, wouldn't be willing to take out more than ten million of his own money to war with him.

“Twenty million!” Still caught amidst the shock brought by Ning Wang's ten million one hundred thousand, Huang Xiaolong's voice jarred the crowd.

Hearing “twenty million” was like watching and listening to a giant bolt of lightning cutting across the clear sky, their brains and eardrums seemed to buzz forever with the words ‘twenty million’. They didn't even know where they currently were, at the moment.

The auctioneer's hammer froze in the air as he was shocked silly.

Big Sword Sect Yu Chen froze in his seat.

Yang Zheng, Yang Dong, and Yang An all froze.

Sitting next to Ning Wang in private room number eleven was a lean old man. A cold light flitted across his eyes, and his cold voice sounded: “Twenty million to bid for Geocentric Esne; this Huang Xiaolong is truly one of a kind, no wonder even you are afraid of him!”

Ning Wang became embarrassed from the old man's words, but he did not refute them. In fact, there were traces of trepidation on his face when facing this old man wearing a robe that signified the Clear Cloud Pavilion.

“This little punk must be insane to buy Geocentric Esne for twenty million!” In private room nine, Yang Zheng snorted coldly.

Although Geocentric Esne was a miraculous drug, it only had effects on warriors below the Xiantian realm, and it didn't have much effect for a Xiantian expert. Hence, using twenty million to

bid for this Geocentric Esne, everyone including Yang Zheng felt that it wasn't worth it.

Shocked whispers rose and fell endlessly in the auction house.

Nonetheless, amidst the shocked crowd, Huang Xiaolong got the Geocentric Esne at twenty million!

After Huang Xiaolong paid the twenty million gold coins, the steward himself came up to place the bottle of Geocentric Esne in Huang Xiaolong's hands. Holding the jade heart green bottle, Huang Xiaolong was ecstatic inside; finally, it was in his hands!

In the eyes of others, this Geocentric Esne was not worth twenty million, but to Huang Xiaolong's Nine Tripod Commerce, what it lacked most was not money. And in Huang Xiaolong's eyes, it was worth every gold coin. With this, he could definitely advance into peak late-Tenth Order before the end of the year Academy's annual competition.

After successfully bidding for the Geocentric Esne, the next item was a high-grade Earth rank cultivation technique. Although a high-grade Earth rank cultivation technique was rare, the price it fetched was way worse than the Geocentric Esne.

Chapter 145: News of Yu Ming

After the high-grade Earth rank cultivation technique was auctioned, the auctioneer put up a high-grade Earth rank battle skill.

This high-grade Earth rank battle skill was called Noble Rebel Swordplay, and Huang Xiaolong used five million to bid on it for Huang Min. The little girl had always leaned towards swords and sword skills.

Soon, the auction ended.

Huang Xiaolong and his group left the auction house and returned to Tianxuan Mansion directly.

Although it was no secret that the Geocentric Esne was bought by Huang Xiaolong, no one dared to block their path in a robbery attempt.

After all, at Huang Xiaolong's sides were Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou—two Xiantian experts.

Stepping into Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Xiaolong hurried off to his room, initiated the God Binding Ring, and entered the ancient battlefield to start his closed-door practice.

In the ancient battlefield, Huang Xiaolong sat down in a meditative position and took the green jade heart bottle out from the Asura Ring. Uncorking the bottle, an ambrosia-like fragrance instantly wafted out from it.

This fragrance was similar to an aged wine that had been fermenting deep in the ground for many years, and just a whiff was enough to make people drunk, opening the pores.

Huang Xiaolong peeped into the green jade heart bottle and saw that inside there was a few drops of milky white liquid that had a thick viscosity. As he continued to look, there seemed to be a magical allure to this white liquid that made people unable to shift

their eyes away. It was a hypnotic effect on the mind that made people want to drown in that feeling.

A while later, Huang Xiaolong managed to pull himself out from the hallucinatory state while feeling shocked in his heart.

Steeling his mind, Huang Xiaolong gulped all the Geocentric Esne into his mouth, swallowing everything in one go. Even though taking everything in one go was a little too much, a treasure with such medicinal energy like that which was within the Geocentric Esne did not act violently; thus, it wouldn't bring negative side effects from overconsumption.

As six drops of Geocentric Esne slid down his throat, the fragrant scent filled his mouth, flooding into every corner of Huang Xiaolong's body. Huang Xiaolong had never tasted anything so fragrant and delicious.

The effect was instantaneous. Warm strands of energy spread throughout his body and Huang Xiaolong quickly ran Asura Tactics to refine these warm energies. While Huang Xiaolong was refining them, the battle qi in his meridians and Qi Sea was roaring as it condensed, and the area of his Qi Sea expanded.

At the same time, the netherworld battle qi in Huang Xiaolong's Qi Sea began a liquefaction process, transforming from a gaseous state to a liquid one.

When this process started, more and more gas from the battle qi condensed, turning into liquid form.

The twin dragon martial spirits behind Huang Xiaolong devoured the spiritual energy greedily, and black and blue lights were scintillating as their primordial divine dragon scales fell off one by one! As these scales fell, newly thicker, shinier scales rapidly grew and replaced the old.

Huang Xiaolong ran Asura Tactics one full cycle after another, continuously refining the warm energies that came from the

Geocentric Esne!

In the ancient battlefield, there was a distinction between night and day.

Light came and went, and so it repeated many times over until at one point, a brilliant light broke out of Huang Xiaolong's body and he suddenly shuddered.

The peak late-Tenth Order, he finally broke through!

Joy wrapped around Huang Xiaolong's heart, but he persisted in refining the energy coming from the Geocentric Esne while the battle qi in his meridians and Qi Sea had nearly all liquefied into liquid form.

Huang Xiaolong only stopped when he had refined every shred of medicinal energy coming from the Geocentric Esne.

Opening his eyes, Huang Xiaolong let out a roar facing the sky, something akin to a primordial dragon's growl, echoing in the ancient battlefield for a long time.

Peak late-Tenth Order!

Though he did not manage to step into the Xiantian realm, he had the confidence to fight someone that had just entered the Xiantian realm if he soul transformed with the twin dragons. Even killing them was not a problem!

Taking a deep breath to calm down, Huang Xiaolong exited the ancient battlefield.

Walking out, he passed by his little sister Huang Min's yard and heard sounds of sword practice that made him halt his steps. He walked in and saw that Huang Min was practicing her swordplay in the yard.

The long sword in Huang Min's hand was the very same one Huang Xiaolong bought for her from the Thousand Treasures Auction: the South Parting long sword.

The sword skill that Huang Min was practicing had very strange movements. Whilst the sword was attacking, the front of her body would suddenly spin, allowing her to thrust the long sword in the opposite direction. Just as the tip of the sword stabbed to the back, her wrist would turn the attack once again to concentrate to the front.

“This is Noble Rebel Swordplay?” Huang Xiaolong spoke.

Hearing Huang Xiaolong’s voice, Huang Min stopped her practice and turned around. Her eyes sparkled as she ran over to Huang Xiaolong’s side: “Big brother, you’ve finally come out from closed-door practice.”

Huang Xiaolong smiled: “How long was I in practice this time?”

“Almost three months.” Huang Min answered.

Three months!

This greatly surprised Huang Xiaolong-- he did not expect that three months had already passed! Fortunately, he did not miss the timing for the Academy’s annual competition.

“Oh right, Big brother, Senior Fei Hou looked for you a few times, saying that he has something to report to you.” Huang Min said.

Huang Xiaolong nodded to indicate he understood. Then, he guided his little sister on her sword practice before he left her courtyard and headed to the main hall. He sent someone to call for Fei Hou as he waited.

“Sovereign, you’re finally out!” Seeing Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou had a happy expression on his face as he quickly added, “Sovereign, there’s good news! There’s a message from Master!”

“What, there’s news from Yu Ming?!” Huang Xiaolong blanked for a moment before delight set in. This was indeed great news!

“Where’s your Master now?” Huang Xiaolong asked.

“Several days ago, I and Senior Brother Haotian received Master’s message. Master said he would arrive in Luo Tong Kingdom in two months’ time, and this time, he would be coming together with the Left Custodian!” Fei Hou said with clear respect in his voice.

Left Custodian Zhao Shu!

Huang Xiaolong beamed.

Ever since Yu Ming left and there had been no news of him, Huang Xiaolong worried that his Senior Brother Chen Tianqi somehow found out about him and would bring about a disaster on the Huang Family. But now, as long as Left Custodian was there, he would have a Saint realm expert beside him. This had now risen the guaranteed safety of the Tianxuan Mansion to another level.

Two more months.

That meant their arrival would be close to the end of the year; Yu Ming and Zhao Shu would finally arrive in Luo Tong Royal City.

“Are there any movements from Big Sword Sect, Martial Ning Family, or Clear Cloud Pavilion recently?” Huang Xiaolong gathered his thoughts and asked Fei Hou.

“Half a month ago, Big Sword Sect’s Lin Zhiren advanced into the Xiantian realm and a grand celebration was held. They invited many forces in the Baolong Kingdom for the banquet. The Martial Ning Family and Clear Cloud Pavilion seemed to be hatching something secretly, and during these past few months, Ning Wang and Clear Cloud Pavilion’s Vice-Pavilion Master Ke Yu have become very close.” Fei Hou reported the events that took place one by one.

“Ke Yu?” Huang Xiaolong puzzled.

“Yes, this Ke Yu is a Xiantian Second Order warrior and a big beauty as well.” Fei Hou replied: “Ning Wang probably has some goodwill towards this Ke Yu.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

At first, Huang Xiaolong did not have full confidence in destroying the Big Sword Sect, Martial Ning Family, and the Clear Cloud Pavilion after breaking through to the Xiantian realm in the coming days. However, in two months' time, when Yu Ming and Zhao Shu arrived, Big Sword Sect, Martial Ning Family, and the Clear Cloud Pavilion wouldn't be able to escape annihilation!

Huang Xiaolong made a decision that once these two people arrived, he would make a trip to the Baolong Kingdom with them.

"Sovereign, there is another matter. Recently, there have been many clashes between our Tianxuan Mansion guards and the Prime Minister's Manor." Fei Hou hesitated as he brought the issue up.

"Prime Minister's Manor?" Cold light glinted in Huang Xiaolong's eyes, "What is the matter?"

Chapter 146: Taking the Classs First Place?

“Some days ago, our Tianxuan Mansion’s guards were sent out to purchase some supplies, and on the way, they ran into the guards from the Prime Minister’s Manor, and they were claiming the things our guards wanted were reserved by them long ago.” Fei Hou replied. “Then, an argument ensued. One of the Prime Minister’s guards suddenly attacked, injuring one of our mansion guards, and thus, a fight broke out.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Prime Minister Manor?

“Pass this order; if they run into any Prime Minister Manor’s guards, no need to be polite, breaking their faces or crippling them doesn’t matter as long as they aren’t dead!” Huang Xiaolong’s cold voice sharply sounded.

“Yes Sovereign!” Fei Hou readily acknowledged the order.

“Any news about Deities Templar?” Out of nowhere, Huang Xiaolong suddenly changed the topic. His voice sounded solemn when he asked the question.

A year ago, Huang Xiaolong had tasked Fei Hou to find out about the so-called Deities Templar.

Fei Hou shook his head: “No news.”

In the last twelve months or so, he had exhausted all the connections he had, even instructing the Yuwai Kingdom’s Fei Mansion to look for clues about Deities Templar, yet it was all for nothing.

It was as if this Deities Templar didn’t exist. Truth be told, when he was trying to find out about this Deities Templar, there seemed to be an invisible, tacit collaboration to exclude him and prevent him from finding more information.

Fei Hou explained this unnatural feeling of exclusion to Huang Xiaolong.

Listening to Fei Hou's description, Huang Xiaolong began to have pensive thoughts.

As if it doesn't exist? It seems this Deities Templar was more powerful and mysterious than he had initially thought.

I wonder how that girl Li Lu is doing now. Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

Last year when Li Lu left, the festive cheeriness in Tianxuan Mansion dampened considerably, and now, once again, the end of the year had arrived. In another month or so, it would be another New Year.

However, Li Lu's second martial spirit had awakened before she left: twin swords martial spirits of light and darkness, one positive and one negative, a balance of Yin and Yang. Her cultivation speed must be terrifying, and in one year's time, she probably advanced to the Eighth Order!

Gathering his thoughts, Huang Xiaolong continued his discussion with Fei Hou, asking about the Nine Tripod Commerce and Tianxuan Mansion's matters.

The Nine Tripod Commerce had started to expand, opening branches in the neighboring kingdoms with as much as a hundred thousand transactions on a daily basis.

Since the last incident with Clear Cloud Pavilion causing troubles in the Big Dawn County, Huang Xiaolong told Fei Hou to hire Eighth Order, Ninth Order, and Tenth Order warriors to improve the security of the Nine Tripod Commerce branches.

After all, what the Nine Tripod Commerce didn't lack was money.

Although it was hard to lure Tenth Order warriors to join them, the Eighth and Ninth Order warriors were not a problem.

After he finished listening to Fei Hou's report regarding these matters, Huang Xiaolong asked Fei Hou about his progress in cultivation.

Fei Hou had reached the sixth level of the Liquid Thunder Arts that Huang Xiaolong passed to him, and the current Fei Hou was at peak Xiantian First Order. But, breaking through to Xiantian Second Order was still a few years away.

Fei Hou's martial spirit was limited by its innate talent of being a grade ten spirit. With this limitation, even if Fei Hou swallowed the Fire Dragon Pearls Huang Xiaolong supplied every day, advancing to Xiantian Second Order would still require a few years.

A short while later Fei Hou retreated from the room.

Before Fei Hou stepped out, Huang Xiaolong withdrew thirty Fire Dragon Pearls and gave them to him.

The truth was, without Fei Hou, it was impossible for the Nine Tripod Commerce to have developed so fast during these past seven years. Although Fei Hou only followed Huang Xiaolong's ideas and method of implementation, without Fei Hou's presence and his management skills, the Nine Tripod Commerce probably could not achieve half the success it had today.

After Fei Hou had left, Huang Xiaolong headed towards his parents' courtyard. When he arrived, both Huang Peng and Su Yan were practicing battle skills together in their yard.

With Huang Xiaolong's help, Huang Peng's and Su Yan's cultivation had increased significantly.

Huang Peng already broke through to peak early-Eighth Order whereas Su Yan advanced to the peak late-Seventh Order.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong walk into the yard, both of them had a wide smile on their faces and stopped whatever they were doing. Su Yan even came and held Huang Xiaolong's hand, pulling him to

a garden stool. Watching Huang Peng and Su Yan, Huang Xiaolong felt warmth in his heart.

Two hours later, Huang Xiaolong left his parents' yard, initiated the God Binding Ring, and entered the ancient battlefield to practice.

Even though he had broken through to the peak late-Tenth Order, Huang Xiaolong aimed to step into the Xiantian realm before heading out to the Duanren Empire to join the Imperial City Battle.

In his opinion, the better the result he achieved, the more attention he would receive, especially in regards to cultivation resources. Once he enrolled into the Duanren Institute, it would create a more favorable cultivation environment for Huang Xiaolong.

Although he was said to be Asura's Gate Sovereign, the fact still remained that he didn't actually have that position officially, so there was no way for him to get cultivation resources from there.

Another month passed.

Huang Xiaolong's routine was practicing Asura Tactic and Body Metamorphose Scripture in the ancient battlefield. The feeling of entering Stage Ten of the Body Metamorphose Scripture was getting stronger.

Other than those two things, Huang Xiaolong spent most of his extra time on the Asura Sword Skill and God Binding Palm.

Huang Xiaolong's effort in practicing Asura Demon Claw was significantly lower compared to the rest.

This was due to its strict training requirement of absorbing blood soul qi.

Time flowed, and the end of the year inched closer and closer as one more month passed by. Huang Xiaolong's battle qi drew infinitely close to the Xiantian level.

Reaching the peak late-Tenth Order, Huang Xiaolong's muscles and flesh were toned and firm and his tendons were more flexible and vibrant, containing a savage, explosive power. The outer layer of his skin was extremely tough, and according to his estimates, if he soul transformed with the Black Dragon, even if a peak late-Tenth Order expert stabbed him with a sharp sword, he would not receive any injuries. At most, it would leave a vague white line on the surface without breaking into his skin.

"Tomorrow is the Academy's competition." Huang Xiaolong muttered to himself.

This time, not only did Huang Xiaolong want to get first place for the Third Year competition, he wanted to snatch the overall Academy number one spot!

Steeling his resolve, Huang Xiaolong exited the ancient battlefield.

Walking into the main hall, Huang Xiaolong saw both of his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan, as well as his younger siblings, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai. They were all talking happily about something.

"What's the happy occasion?" Huang Xiaolong said with a smile on his face as he walked in.

Seeing it was Huang Xiaolong, everyone in the main hall was delighted.

"Xiaolong, it's great that you're out from closed-door practice. Min'er just said she invited that Guo Tai over for a meal in the next few days." Su Yan explained the matter while beaming-- it was obvious she was in a good mood.

"Oh, is that so?" Huang Xiaolong turned towards his younger sister, Huang Min.

Huang Min nodded shyly in affirmation.

"Does Guo Shiyuan know the two of you are getting along?"

Huang Xiaolong asked.

Huang Min shook her head at this, saying “Guo Tai mentioned he will bring it up with his father in the next few days.”

Su Yan added: “Although the Guo Family is a powerful family from Duanren Empire, our current Huang Family is not weak. Our Min’er definitely pairs well with Guo Tai. When Guo Shiyuan knows about this, he surely won’t have any objections.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded as he took a seat in the main hall. Then, his attention shifted onto his younger brother, Huang Xiaohai. Huang Xiaohai may be two years younger than Huang Min, but his martial spirit talent was higher than Huang Min’s. After the New Year, he would be fourteen, yet he was already a late-Sixth Order warrior.

Night came. Hazy moonlight shone down.

Tonight, Huang Xiaolong did not practice. He stood in the yard, reminiscing about certain people and certain matters.

In a month’s time, after the New Year he would be seventeen years old.

Seventeen, meaning he has been here in the Martial Spirit World for seventeen years.

Is there a possibility that I could return to Earth... A thought flashed across Huang Xiaolong’s mind.

The night gradually deepened as Huang Xiaolong stayed in the yard in a meditative posture while adjusting his breathing and mood.

When it was daybreak, Huang Xiaolong withdrew from his meditation and stood up. Walking out from his own courtyard, he walked in the direction of the main hall so he could head to the Academy with his siblings.

When they reached the Cosmic Star Academy, they ran into Lu

Kai. Noticing Huang Xiaolong, joy seemed to bloom on Lu Kai's face as he walked up and gave Huang Xiaolong a friendly punch on his shoulder. "Bro, I just heard you were promoted to the Third Year Class, don't tell me you plan on snatching the Class's first place?"

Chapter 147: No Mercy

“The class’s first place?” Huang Xiaolong blanked for an instant before smiling amiably at Lu Kai, “That’s right, this time I also want to take the class’s number one spot!”

But then again, there were words hidden within his meaning that Huang Xiaolong did not say aloud. Not only did he want the class’s first place, he also wanted to win the Third Year’s number one spot, and the Academy’s overall first place!

However, Lu Kai revealed a wry smile hearing his answer: “Sure! Continue being the undefeated number one legend!”

From the first year Huang Xiaolong enrolled in the Cosmic Star Academy, he had been winning the class’s number one spot every year, and by now, after so many years, it turned into Huang Xiaolong’s undefeated legend amongst the Cosmic Star Academy students.

Saying this, Lu Kai suddenly exposed a wretched smile, “Since you are promoted to Third Year, then this Bro can be the class’s number one!”

With Huang Xiaolong advancing to the Third Year, in regards to Second Year Class Six, Lu Kai’s strength was the strongest this year. Taking the number one spot in the class division was as easy as snapping his fingers.

Initially, when Lu Kai heard Huang Xiaolong was ‘promoted’ to Third Year, he was quite ecstatic. These past few years, being in the same Second Year Class Six as Huang Xiaolong was a huge pressure, and these same years were the most depressing ones he had in this aspect as the Prince of Luo Tong Kingdom.

Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai chatted as they walked in the direction of the Holy Hall.

“Dude, you are as rich as a kingdom ah!” Lu Kai sighed, “In the

Thousand Treasures Auction, you threw over twenty million gold coins without so much as blinking, whereas I don't even have two million on me!"

Huang Xiaolong laughed, "When you ascend to the throne, everything in the Luo Tong Kingdom will be yours."

Lu Kai shook his head, "That is too far in the future."

Though Lu Kai was nominated as the next in line for the Luo Tong Kingdom King's throne, the first hurdle he need to cross was breaking through to the Tenth Order.

Lu Kai was indeed talented, but the time he needed to advance to the Tenth Order was indeterminable.

Huang Xiaolong just smiled without saying anything.

A while later, Huang Xiaolong, Lu Kai, and the rest arrived at the Cosmic Star Academy's Holy Hall.

Huang Xiaolong and Lu Kai's arrival raised a wave of hubbub through the crowd.

Huang Xiaolong's status has elevated immensely in the Academy, and the Academy's thousands and thousands of students worshipped him. He was a goal they strived for. Even Huang Xiaolong's way of dressing and his overall style were imitated by the male students in the Academy.

For example, Huang Xiaolong's hair was left loose over his shoulders, casually gathered with a soft twine string, and normally, most of his robes were ocean blue.

After the New Year, Huang Xiaolong would be seventeen, and his height had already reached over five foot nine. His skin was a healthy tan color, paired with the darkest of obsidian pupils, and a he had a tall nose; he was absolutely the epitome of a handsome youth.

Also, there was an elegant, yet dominant aura emanating from

Huang Xiaolong's body. Yes, an elegant dominance that added to his charm, making the hearts of women beat wildly when looking at him.

“Huang Xiaolong!!”

“Huang Xiaolong, I love~~~ you!”

The Holy Hall broke out in an endless echo of passionate shrieks just as the previous years before. Some female students screamed Huang Xiaolong's name at the top of their lungs, exactly like the groupies of celebrities on Earth.

“See, you even overshadowed my limelight as the Prince!” Lu Kai complained laughingly at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong let out a faint, helpless smile at Lu Kai's remark.

However, not everyone in the Holy Hall held goodwill or frenzied excitement at Huang Xiaolong's arrival. Quite a number of male students had resentment towards Huang Xiaolong because no one would be happy seeing so many women going crazy over one man in such a manner. Especially when that woman was someone they had a crush on.

Amongst the different groups of people, a girl dressed in white was also looking at Huang Xiaolong with sparkling eyes, and she was the same person who battled Huang Xiaolong for the Second Year's first place sometime ago, Chen Caixiu.

Chen Caixiu was promoted to the Third Year Class one year earlier than Huang Xiaolong, but now she was in the same class as Huang Xiaolong: the Third Year Third Class.

“I didn't expect this freakish man would also advance into the Third Year's class.” Chen Caixiu murmured under her breath.

There was a cold aristocratic man that was observing Chen Caixiu the entire time, he then shifted his gaze onto Huang Xiaolong.

This young man with good looks was the inner courtyard's Zhou Teng.

Zhou Teng was the strongest student inside the inner courtyard, and he was hailed as the strongest genius student in the entire Cosmic Star Academy.

Zhou Teng had admired Chen Caixiu for a long time, but the few times he confessed, he was always rejected.

At this point, a pale-faced young man behind Zhou Teng came up behind him with a snicker, "This Huang Xiaolong, just by relying on his Primordial Divine Dragon martial spirit, has become unbounded and arrogant. Big Bro Zhou, you want some 'advice'? Why don't you have Lin Han pay him extra care on the stage later?"

Lin Han was a Third Year student in the same class as Huang Xiaolong, and he was currently said to be the strongest student in Third Year Class Three.

Zhou Teng shot a glance at the pale-faced young man and nodded his head slightly, "Go, tell Lin Han as long as he defeats Huang Xiaolong, I will reward him with a mid-Grade Four Spirit Dan!"

"Yes, Big Bro Zhou."

At this juncture, Huang Xiaolong separated with Lu Kai, Huang Min, and his younger brother, Huang Xiaohai, as they proceeded to different sections of the Holy Hall.

Huang Xiaolong walked in the direction of Third Year Class Three's spot and was a little surprised seeing Chen Caixiu there. Huang Xiaolong merely nodded at her in greeting.

However, Chen Caixiu walked up to Huang Xiaolong, smiling as she said, "It's really unexpected that you would advance to the Third Year so fast. Now that we are classmates, maybe we will have an opportunity to battle again later."

Huang Xiaolong grinned, "Then you must be lenient with me."

Chen Caixiu's delicate lips curved into a smile, "I should be the one saying this to you."

The year they battled against each other, she had already broken through to the Ninth Order whereas Huang Xiaolong was only a peak mid-Eighth Order. Despite that, she was not his opponent. In Chen Caixiu's opinion, the Huang Xiaolong that had just stepped into the Ninth Order would be far stronger than her at peak early-Ninth Order.

Far away, Zhou Teng was looking gloomy as he watched Chen Caixiu and Huang Xiaolong talking so familiarly, laughing like they were best friends. The jealousy in Zhou Teng's chest was set ablaze.

At this moment, Lin Han strode towards Chen Caixiu and Huang Xiaolong.

"You're Huang Xiaolong?" Lin Han's eyes scrutinized Huang Xiaolong repeatedly from top to bottom.

"Correct." Huang Xiaolong acknowledged him with a calm expression.

"I'm Lin Han." Lin Han stated, "You've always been the class number one since you enrolled into the Academy, but this year, your undefeated record comes to an end."

A strong scent of gunpowder spread in the air.

This attracted the attention of nearby people.

"Is that so?" Huang Xiaolong's retorted nonchalantly.

Lin Han snickered, "Don't think because the principal likes you and you have Marshal Haotian as your backer that I will show mercy. On the battle stage, I will not be the same as some other people, holding back and being lenient with you." The underlying meaning in his voice was obviously accusing Huang Xiaolong of relying on Marshal Haotian for the first place spot that he acquired every year. Thus, his opponents were merciful towards him,

holding back, giving Huang Xiaolong the opportunity to shine.

Huang Xiaolong detected it, and of course, the people around were also smart enough to understand it.

“I won’t be lenient towards you as well.” Huang Xiaolong answered lightly.

Hearing this, Lin Han snorted coldly, turned around, and left.

“This Lin Han is very strong; Huang Xiaolong, you must be careful later since he is an early-Tenth Order warrior!” Watching Lin Han leave some distance away, Chen Caixiu couldn’t help but caution Huang Xiaolong.

Noticing the worry in Chen Caixiu’s face, Huang Xiaolong smiled reassuringly and said, “Don’t worry, I will.”

Chen Caixiu blushed inexplicably, nodded shyly, then she turned around and left as well.

Chapter 148: Lin Han Landed a Punch!

Shortly afterwards, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu appeared, making their way to the main stage. Similarly as with previous competitions, when both of them arrived, one of them would explain the rules briefly before announcing the start of the competition-- it was practically a tradition.

The Third Year Third Class teacher, which was the head of the class Huang Xiaolong belonged to, was named Chen Xiaojing. However, when he recommended the two strongest candidates for the class winner, Huang Xiaolong was not one of them.

Instead, it was the same Lin Han as the past and another female student named Huang Wen.

Lin Han was an early Tenth Order warrior, and Huang Wen was a peak late-Ninth Order warrior.

When Huang Xiaolong heard the two strongest people of his class was Lin Han and Huang Wen, he did not raise any objection nor did he feel strange. After all, he was just promoted to the class recently, and in the opinion of others, no matter how fast he had risen, he was most likely merely at peak early-Ninth Order.

On the battle stage.

Lin Han and Huang Wen stood on the battle stage, and the moment the judge gave the signal to begin, Huang Wen had called out her martial spirit. Her martial spirit was an ice type; more specifically, it was a nature spirit, one with an affinity to ice.

Huang Wen's ice martial spirit was White Ice.

When her martial spirit moved towards her, Huang Wen looked like she was shrouded in an ice world. Her soul transformation happened in an instant, and she took the initiative to attack Lin Han. Despite that, Lin Han did not bother to call out his martial spirit, facing Huang Wen with only his bare fist.

Even so, in the end, Huang Wen still lost to Lin Han.

Although there was only a small gap between an early Tenth Order and a peak late-Ninth Order, this ‘small’ gap was a deep canyon to overcome. This was the difference in strength.

Everyone watching felt it was only natural that Huang Wen lost, considering Lin Han was acknowledged as the strongest person among his peers in the Third Year Third Class. It was within expectations that he defeated Huang Wen.

After his win over Huang Wen, Lin Han stood in the middle of the stage with his hands behind his back while his eyes swept across his classmates, and when his gaze fell on Huang Xiaolong, it was chilling and full of provocation.

“Lin Han wins! Who wants to step forward for a challenge?” The judge stood on the stage and said in a modulated tone, “If no wants to challenge Lin Han, then first place for Third Year Third Class will be Lin Han!”

“Me!” A voice sounded in the silence, attracting the attention of the Third Year Class Three students.

When they saw it was Huang Xiaolong, a low buzz generated from the crowd, some snorted while others were surprised. Each had a different reaction on their faces.

“I was right, this Huang Xiaolong really wants to challenge him!”

“Does he think he can win over Lin Han? He still dreams of getting the class’s first place?”

The sounds of high and low volumed voices sounded in the air.

Huang Xiaolong had always been a talking point of the Academy since his first year, and seeing as he wished to challenge Lin Han, it drew quite a reaction from the crowd.

At this time, the Third Year Class Three teacher stepped in front of Huang Xiaolong and cautioned him in a solemn voice, “Huang

Xiaolong, you really want to challenge Lin Han? You've just been admitted into the Third Year this year. In my opinion... why don't you wait till next year before challenging him?"

Huang Xiaolong's talent may be amazing, but still, he was just promoted to the Third Year. The teacher highly doubted that Huang Xiaolong could possibly be Lin Han's opponent. Huang Xiaolong was regarded as Cosmic Star Academy's hope by Sun Zhang and received a lot of care from him-- the teacher didn't want Huang Xiaolong challenging a stronger opponent without the strength to back it up, as he could end up with severe injuries.

But at this point, Lin Han who was up on the stage snickered in a mocking tone, "Teacher Chen, it's just sparring; don't worry, I will pay attention during the fight and not go overboard."

Huang Xiaolong walked up the stage without any changes to his expression.

Chen Xiaojing frowned as he watched Huang Xiaolong's back, but he did not attempt to persuade him any further.

Since he's this insistent, then eating some pain would be good for him, and it would grind down his arrogance some! Chen Xiaojing thought to himself in his heart. A superb talent genius such as Huang Xiaolong having some proud arrogance was normal.

Under the crowd's curious eyes and whispers, Huang Xiaolong walked onto the stage and stood still.

Watching Huang Xiaolong, Lin Han sneered, "Heihei, I didn't expect you would really dare to come up, and of course I've said I will take care when attacking. I always keep my words, I definitely will pay attention later!"

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, "You talk too much nonsense, make your move."

"My move?!" Lin Han was caught off guard by Huang Xiaolong's words, but very quickly, his face turned grim. In a ridiculing tone,

he questioned,

“You’re telling me to attack first?”

“Yes,” came Huang Xiaolong’s placid reply.

This triggered another reaction from the crowd below.

“This Huang Xiaolong actually dared to tell Lin Han to attack first?”

“Too haughty!”

“Haughty? This is called domineering, this is called confidence, this is what you call a man!”

Some of the female students’ eyes were shining stars as they stared fanatically at Huang Xiaolong. The male students felt that Huang Xiaolong was too arrogant whereas the female students were rejoicing in their idol’s dominance and confidence!

Chen Xiaojing heard Huang Xiaolong tell Lin Han to make the first move, and he secretly shook his head. Apparently, he too felt Huang Xiaolong was too arrogant, too conceited!

On Chen Caixiu’s face was a shadow of worry.

Listening to the words coming from all directions, Lin Han’s face grew increasingly sullen as he glowered at Huang Xiaolong, “Fine, before ten breaths’ time is up, I will kick you off the stage! I initially wanted to let you stay longer on the stage, leaving you more face!” Before the last word sounded, his body had dashed forward, and a powerful fist struck out at Huang Xiaolong.

“Great Moonlight Fist!”

The fist struck out, and a giant fist suddenly appeared on the stage like a penumbra moon that was falling on the stage. The airflow surrounding the giant fist turned black, making the atmosphere on the stage eerie.

The attack carried a frosty energy that quickly spread on the stage, causing some of the weaker students below the stage to

retreat in fright.

Huang Xiaolong stood still watching the Great Moonlight Fist punch coming at him. Then, before the shocked eyes of everyone watching, he received the full extent of the attack.

Bang! The sound echoed in the air.

The fist landed squarely on Huang Xiaolong's torso.

"Wow!" Sounds of exclamation came like waves from the crowd of students below.

"Just one move, and Huang Xiaolong is already hit by Lin Han!"

"Lin Han's Great Moonlight Fist is very powerful, and even a mid-Tenth Order expert would be injured with an attack like that! Huang Xiaolong will definitely lose!"

"I already said Huang Xiaolong is too haughty and arrogant. See, Senior Brother Lin Han only used one move to defeat him!"

"What undefeated legend, all this is bullshit! What Senior Brother Lin Han said earlier was right-- the reason Huang Xiaolong won all those times was because they were lenient and conceded the win to him!"

The group of male students that were jealous of Huang Xiaolong were excited watching Huang Xiaolong being beaten by Lin Han, and their cheers grew increasingly raucous as if they were venting out all their resentment and frustration suppressed within themselves. The opposite gender that thought Huang Xiaolong was domineering and confident deflated instantly, and disappointment flashed across their eyes.

So, the undefeated legend in their hearts was actually so useless?

Far away, Zhou Teng nodded in satisfaction watching Lin Han's powerful punch land on Huang Xiaolong, smiling as he commented, "Lin Han, this kid did well."

He had quite the confidence in Lin Han's Great Moonlight Fist.

On the main platform, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were also shocked watching Huang Xiaolong suffer a hit. In their mutual opinion, Huang Xiaolong might not be Lin Han's opponent, but he should not have been struck so easily and defeated!

Successful in his attack, Lin Han's feet touched the stage floor as he floated down from midair. There was a brilliant smile on his face, however, at this exact moment, the smile on his face froze. Disbelief crept into his eyes and the mocking, disdainful voices in the area surrounding the battle stage came to an abrupt stop as their eyes widened in shock and disbelief as well. Just like Lin Han, they looked at Huang Xiaolong's silhouette on the battle stage.

The four corners of the battle stage were quiet, deadly quiet!

Chapter 149: This is Like Scratching an Itch for Me

On the stage, Huang Xiaolong took the full force of Lin Han's Great Moonlight Fist Style, yet he remained standing as stable as a mountain. The attack did not affect him in the slightest.

Chen Caixiu was stunned.

Chen Xiaojing was stunned.

On the main platform, both Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were also stunned.

The ones watching Huang Xiaolong and Lin Han's battle were stunned speechless at the scene.

He was fine after taking an attack from the Great Moonlight Fist Style by an early Tenth Order warrior like Lin Han?!

From some distance away, the smile on Zhou Teng's face vanished immediately as his face sank.

Huang Xiaolong looked at the stunned Lin Han as he used one hand to brush the spot where Lin Han's fist struck as if he was patting clean some dust.

"Great Moonlight Fist Style? This mediocre power?" Huang Xiaolong's aloof voice criticized, "Bring out the strength you use to drink milk. That punch just now was like scratching an itch."

Scratching an itch?!

"Wow~~!" The crowd was awestruck.

What did Huang Xiaolong say? Lin Han was an early Tenth Order, yet his Great Moonlight Fist Style attack was like scratching an itch for him?

This was too incredibly monstrous!

The female fans who were disappointed earlier had their spirits

rejuvenated and started declaring their love at the top of their lungs once again.

“Huang Xiaolong, you’re so cool~~!”

“Huang Xiaolong, I love you to death!! Kyaaaah~~!”

“Huang Xiaolong, you’re too manly, I vow never to marry anyone but you!”

The female students’ passionate confessions attacked Huang Xiaolong like tidal waves, one higher than the other.

On the main platform, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu exchanged a look and smiled dryly.

“This kid, I didn’t realize he had broken through to the Tenth Order; he really made us worried for nothing!” Sun Zhang said as he watched Huang Xiaolong.

Xiong Chu laughed agreeably, “Yes ah, moreover, isn’t his defense a little too tough? But, can you tell the real extent of his strength?”

Sun Zhang shook his head, “I can’t.”

Although Sun Zhang was a Xiantian realm expert, he couldn’t determine Huang Xiaolong’s real level of strength.

Lin Han’s face grew increasingly distorted as he stood on the stage hearing Huang Xiaolong’s words and the frenzied screams from the surrounding female students. Angered and embarrassed, Lin Han stared furiously at Huang Xiaolong. This little punk actually said he was scratching an itch? Wasn’t this humiliating him? Naked humiliation!

“Huang Xiaolong, I admit your defense is strong, but I don’t believe your attack is just as strong!” Lin Han roared, and a blinding light flashed behind him as a black stele reaching several meters appeared, exuding a chilly and eerie aura.

This was Lin Han’s martial spirit.

Looking at Lin Han's martial spirit, Huang Xiaolong could not help but shake his head with a wry smile. Lin Han's martial spirit was called Black Stele, a tool type of martial spirit, but it reminded Huang Xiaolong of a tombstone instead.

Lin Han noticed Huang Xiaolong was shaking his head and smiling when he called out his martial spirit, the anger in his heart started to burn stronger. His soul transformed immediately, and black light shrouded his body as a layer of black metal emerged on the surface of his skin.

In the next moment, Lin Han leaped up and appeared right above Huang Xiaolong's head, and his body spun like a spinning tombstone, pressing down on Huang Xiaolong.

"Thousand Jin Sealing Force!

This was Lin Han's martial spirit's innate ability-- pressuring down on the target like a monumental mountain capable of crushing everything beneath it into dust!

Under this pressure, even if it was an expert an order stronger than him like a mid-Tenth Order warrior, they would need to avoid being hit.

He didn't believe Huang Xiaolong would stand still as he did before, taking this attack fully.

Huang Xiaolong watched Lin Han diving down at him from above with a calm face. Then, his fingers clenched into a fist and struck upward, just a simple punch that collided head-on with Lin Han's attack.

A deafening explosion reverberated in midair.

Before the shocked, spectating eyes of the crowd, Lin Han's pathetic cry filled the air and his silhouette was seen flying away, crashing down ruthlessly even as the battle stage shook. A cloud of dust flew up on the stage.

Gazes shifted dumbly onto the body lying motionless on the

stage.

It ended just like this?!

Lin Han called out his martial spirit, soul transformed, displayed his martial spirit's ability, yet he still struck out and lost?

The silence lasted more than a dozen breaths before the Holy Hall erupted in an unprecedented, noisy bedlam.

“Lin Han lost!!”

“He went down with just one punch!”

“What is this Huang Xiaolong's true strength? This is too scary!”

The crowd fell into crazed discussions, and some of the female students' fanatic screams increased several pitches higher.

The majority of them were speculating about Huang Xiaolong's real strength.

Below the stage, Chen Xiaojing stared at the motionless Lin Han on the stage and shook his head in bitterness. Thinking back to his advice to Huang Xiaolong to challenge Lin Han next year, his old face turned red due to embarrassment.

The small group of male students that held resentment towards Huang Xiaolong had their mouths tightly shut.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were blooming seeing this result.

Finally, Huang Xiaolong grew up!

This year, Huang Xiaolong was once again the class's first place!

The undefeated legend continued to live on!

Even after Huang Xiaolong walked down from the battle stage, the roaring discussions still continued.

From the distant spot, Zhou Teng's eyes flickered as he stared fixedly at Huang Xiaolong.

The pale-faced youth behind Zhou Teng scoffed, “I didn't expect

that Huang Xiaolong's strength actually reached this level! With his strength, perhaps his goal is not as simple as taking the class's first place!"

A portly young man said dismissively, "What? Don't say he dares to compete with Big Bro Zhou for the overall Academy champion spot?"

The pale-faced youth wanted to say more, but Zhou Teng raised a hand to cut him short, "Enough, no need to say more." A sharp aura burst out from his body, "This year, no matter who it is, if they dare to block my way to the overall Academy champion position- they must die!"

Die!

The killing intent in Zhou Teng's eyes soared as he declared his stance.

The pale-faced youth and the students that stood behind Zhou Tong shuddered internally.

Every student of the inner courtyard knew that Zhou Teng does what he says, and since he had already said that whoever blocks his path to the overall Academy champion position must die, then, someone will surely lose his life!

Zhou Teng has never reneged on his word!

Soon, the results for the Third Year Third Class's first place winners were announced.

Huang Xiaolong was Third Year Third Class's first place, the first place of the Third Year Second Class's was a fatty called Rongguang, and the Third Year First Class's first place was Liu Meijun.

The Cosmic Star Academy has three great beauties: Li Lu, Chen Caixiu, and the remaining being Liu Meijun!

Li Lu was the cute and gentle type. Chen Caixiu's beauty carried a

noble dignity. Finally, the feeling Liu Meijun gave everyone was cold, icy elegance, and she was gorgeous like that of a snow lotus that blooms on top of a snowy mountain.

The third year's competition was slightly different than the first and second years'. In both earlier years, the winner of each class drew a stick to determine their turns while the third years' class winners entered the stage at the same time in a knockout battle royale. The last one standing would be the Third Year Champion.

The Third Year Champion was eligible to challenge an inner courtyard student should they be interested in competing for the overall Academy championship.

Huang Xiaolong, Rongguang, and Liu Meijun stood at three different points on the battle stage, creating a triangle formation.

The battle had yet to begin, but the flowing undercurrents on the stage were already clashing, and muffled blasts and sparks constantly came from the stage.

The entirety of Holy Hall's attention was concentrated on these three people.

Chapter 150: Ice Silkworm Delusion Palm

Huang Xiaolong stood nonchalantly on his side while Rongguang and Liu Meijun were observing each other warily as battle qi fluctuations surged on the battle stage.

Originally, the strongest of the Third Year students was First Class's Liu Meijun, a peak late-Tenth Order warrior, followed by Rongguang, a late-Tenth Order warrior. However, this year a certain Huang Xiaolong came out of nowhere.

The most unpredictable dark horse of the year!

An atrocious dark horse.

With the crowd's attention on the three people on the battle stage, suddenly, dazzling lights from Rongguang and Liu Meijun's erupted almost simultaneously as both began calling out their martial spirits.

Rongguang's martial spirit was an Angle-Horned Ox. The ox's body was completely white with onyx eyes, but this Angle-Horned Oxen was extremely corpulent. It was stout with a pudgy body that was nearly round in shape. It was obviously fat everywhere the eyes could see—quite similar to Rongguang himself, giving one an incongruous feeling seeing this.

And Liu Meijun's martial spirit was an ice silkworm!

It looked soft, and this ice silkworm emanated an icy blue glow. The moment it appeared, the temperature in the entire Holy Temple dropped drastically.

This was Delusion Ice Silkworm!

The name sounded beautiful, but it was a martial spirit that made people turn pale.

Earlier, the Third Year Third Class's Huang Wen also had an ice element martial spirit, White Ice. But compared to Liu Meijun's

Delusion Ice Silkworm martial spirit, Huang Wen's was worse by a large gap.

Fatty Rongguang and Liu Meijun instantly soul transformed the moment they called out their respective martial spirits.

After his soul transformation, Fatty Rongguang's body nearly doubled in size as layers of fat bulged out in white, shining glory. An angled horn that was similar to his Angle-Horned Ox martial spirit's, sprouted on his forehead.

There seemed to be a layer of sparkling ice around Liu Meijun after she soul transformed, and icy blue lights shimmered to make her look even more beautiful and even more cold.

Watching their quick actions, Huang Xiaolong was insouciant as he said, "Both of you attack together!"

Both Fatty Rongguang and Liu Meijun were confounded with Huang Xiaolong's sudden remark.

Attack together?

The fatty and beauty exchanged a look.

In fact, before going up onto the stage, both had the idea of ousting Huang Xiaolong first, for Fatty Rongguang and Liu Meijun had a certain understanding towards the other's strength, but this Huang Xiaolong was too mysterious and unpredictable. Neither of them knew the extent of Huang Xiaolong's true strength.

In their mutual opinion, Huang Xiaolong was the biggest risk factor of all.

First, deal with Huang Xiaolong!

Glancing at each other, both of them simultaneously dashed towards Huang Xiaolong to attack.

Below the stage, Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai's faces tightened with nervousness watching this scene.

And some distance away, Zhou Teng revealed a cold smirk

watching the scene on the stage unfold. Even he needed to be wary and careful when facing a combined attack from Rongguang and Liu Meijun. He looked forward to see how Huang Xiaolong would deal with their attacks.

Under the crowd's watchful eyes, Rongguang and Liu Meijun's attacks reached Huang Xiaolong.

Rongguang displayed a fist type battle skill whereas Liu Meijun was using a sword skill.

The fist was shrouded in a white glow and the sword shot out spheres of sword rays that exuded a chilly energy.

Just as the attacks reached him, Huang Xiaolong moved. Both of his hands formed into fists, and battle qi surged as he punched out, colliding with the two of them in the most direct manner.

Bang! Dang!

Two distinctive sounds of collision were heard, and both Rongguang and Liu Meijun exclaimed in shock as their bodies staggered backward awkwardly until the edge of the stage. Liu Meijun fared slightly better than Fatty Rongguang, he wobbled unsteadily at the edge, and his face already turned white.

It was clear the impact from Huang Xiaolong's simple punch had injured him.

Waves of shocked gasps filled the Holy Hall as the crowd witnessed a simultaneous attack by Rongguang and Liu Meijun. Not only did it not harm Huang Xiaolong, both of them were pushed back effortlessly.

Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai breathed out in relief.

Chen Caixiu's tensed expression also relaxed.

Needless to say, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu danced with joy seeing how strong Huang Xiaolong had become.

Zhou Teng's face darkened gloomily, and a strong killing intent

flitted in his eyes.

Ignoring the crowd's reaction, Huang Xiaolong looked at his two opponents, "Use your most powerful attack."

Most powerful attack!

It was hard to conceal the shock in Rongguang and Liu Meijun's eyes. Their joint attack was easily deflected by Huang Xiaolong?! Not to mention Huang Xiaolong not even soul transforming, he had yet to use his martial spirit ability, or a battle skill for that matter.

Neither of them uttered a word. Then, a coruscating white light burst out from Rongguang's body like a violent volcano eruption.

As the white light grew more intense, a streak of blue lightning emerged on Rongguang's body.

Although this lightning wasn't thick, the energy radiating from it was so terrifying that students who stood close to the stage immediately retreated in panic.

At the same time, ice blue light glittered around Liu Meijun that condensed into blooms of snowflakes!

An energy more apprehensive than Fatty Rongguang's lightning streak continued to condense and build up around Liu Meijun.

Expressions below the stage became somber.

The commotion earlier came to an abrupt halt, and the big hall fell into a thick silence.

Even the sound of a falling needle could be heard.

Everyone was aware, the next attack would be Fatty Rongguang and Ice Beauty Liu Meijun's most powerful attack combined with their martial spirit's ability. A joint attack of these two people going all out... could Huang Xiaolong take them on?

Sensing the energy building up around his opponents, Huang Xiaolong gave an appreciative nod inwardly. These two's strength

was indeed commendable if they went against another opponent of the same level. There was probably no one that could take their joint attack head-on.

Unfortunately, they met him.

Instead of calling out his martial spirit, Huang Xiaolong called out the Blades of Asura. Black strands of energy emerged, swirling around his physique as the aura of slaughter coming from Huang Xiaolong grew heavier. His eyes turned scarlet and wings the color of ebony spread out from his back.

At the same time, Huang Xiaolong initiated the Golden Linglong Body, crystallized golden sparkles glimmered on the surface of his skin.

“Angle-horn Lightning!”

“Ice Silkworm Delusion Palm!”

At this point, Fatty Rongguang and Ice Beauty Liu Meijun’s voice resounded on the stage as their attack shot out towards Huang Xiaolong.

Jagged streaks of lightning shot out from the angle horn on Fatty Rongguang’s forehead, splitting through space. Glaring white-colored energy burned across the stage like raging waves at Huang Xiaolong.

A palm struck out from Ice Beauty Liu Meijun at the same time she cried out. The palm pierced through space, bringing a rainbow of icy blue glow flying towards Huang Xiaolong. When this icy blue glow shot across the air, the airflow around it seemed to fall into deep slumber as if in a world of blue ice.

Huang Xiaolong remained calm even as he saw this, everyone saw him raise both his hands and sent hit palms out.

“God Binding Palm!”

Huang Xiaolong’s voice echoed from the stage.

The crowd saw two golden shadows of a palm that looked like a golden ring spinning towards Rongguang and Liu Meijun. Wherever they passed, Rongguang and Liu Meijun's attack were actually suspended in the air. Yes, both of their strongest attacks halted strangely in the air.

Inexplicable!

Watching this magical scene, on the main platform, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu jumped up from their seats in synchronization, 'beyond belief' was written all over their faces. The rest in the Holy Hall were speechless.

Chapter 151: Battle for the Academys

Number One

“How is this possible?!”

“How could this happen?! Rongguang and Liu Meijun’s attack actually froze in the midst of moving!”

“What’s really happening?!”

In an instant, there was nothing but questions running through the crowd’s minds.

Their reasoning told them that this was something impossible, for what was taking place right in front of their eyes was too magical, too surreal to believe-- it didn’t matter that they were witnessing it with their own eyes.

Including Zhou Teng of the inner courtyard, the pale-faced youth, and the other students behind them, all were shocked.

Right at that moment, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu shot up from their seats as they watched the golden rings move closer to Rongguang and Liu Meijun.

Their shock increased when they realized that both Rongguang and Liu Meijun’s movements halted as if someone used a petrification spell on them, both remaining frozen in place.

Everything on the stage seemed to have come to a halt.

The airflow.

The lightning and the palm print.

The blue ice... even the wind was stopped in its path!

Sun Zhang, Xiong Chu, Zhou Teng, the pale-faced youth, and everyone else watching widened their eyes in disbelief. Their jaws dropped open wide enough to stuff an extra-large pear inside their mouths.

Considering Sun Zhang and the rest had such a reaction, the two being ‘contained’ by Huang Xiaolong felt it even more. Although Rongguang and Liu Meijun could not move physically, their consciousness was unaffected, and strangely, they could still talk.

Before many astounded eyes, Huang Xiaolong’s palm prints landed on Rongguang and Liu Meijun.

Huang Xiaolong’s left palm print struck Rongguang in the chest. Rongguang let out a muffled groan and his body flew back. However, when Huang Xiaolong’s left palm print was about to hit Liu Meijun on her chest, he noticed her full, plump bosom. Instead of hitting her chest, he decided to subtly deviate the course a little and the attack hit her shoulder.

Liu Meijun was sent flying as well.

Both Rongguang and Liu Meijun were knocked away and fell from the stage area.

Landing on the ground, both of them stumbled back a few steps before steadying themselves.

The two of them lost!

When Liu Meijun steadied herself, she was switching between shock and embarrassment. Just now, Huang Xiaolong’s palm nearly touched her bosom-- it was a close call!

The wind force brought by Huang Xiaolong’s palm scraped past her upper body, raising a strange feeling inside of her.

A long time after Rongguang and Liu Meijun fell to the ground, the Holy Hall was still submerged in silence before cheers and applause filled the huge hall like a thunderbolt.

Thunderous applause resounded in the Holy Hall, and some of the passionate fangirls were screaming, shrieking their hearts out.

“Huang Xiaolong, you’re such a freak!” One of the high-strung girls cried out, “But, I like it!”

“I love you~~~!”

The Holy Hall was submerged in wave after wave of these declarations of love.

Some of the fangirls even wanted to rush up the stage to Huang Xiaolong, but luckily there were Academy guards hindering them and maintaining order.

Below the stage, Chen Caixiu may have not been affected by the fervor, but her eyes were shining as they stared at Huang Xiaolong.

On the main platform, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were dumbstruck. Looking at the reaction of these frenzied female students, both shook their heads and exhibited wry smiles.

Some distance away from Chen Caixiu, Zhou Teng noted the spark in her eyes as she watched Huang Xiaolong. Zhou Teng clenched his fists tightly, the expression on his face was grim.

“Huang Xiaolong wins!” The judge announced amidst the screams coming from the fangirls.

Huang Xiaolong wins!

Another wave of applause resounded in the Holy Hall.

Standing on the stage, Huang Xiaolong was rendered speechless by the enthusiastic female students' response and smiled helplessly inside.

There were no singers or movie stars in the Martial Spirit World, but these female students were more terrifying compared to those fans in his old world.

The female students gradually calmed down, but the shock still lingered in the air and the crowd had not yet adjusted themselves.

The battle for the Third Year's number one was finally concluded.

Huang Xiaolong taking that spot was something no one ever imagined nor expected.

However, the main event was coming up next: the battle for overall Academy champion.

When the judge asked Huang Xiaolong if he wanted to challenge the inner courtyard's number one, Zhou Teng, for the overall Academy champion, his answer was: "Yes, of course!"

Once again, there was an uproar when the crowd heard Huang Xiaolong was going to challenge Zhou Teng for that number one spot.

Excitement rose in the Holy Hall.

Zhou Teng, the number one student of Cosmic Star Academy's inner courtyard, had advanced to peak late-Tenth Order one year ago, and he was someone infinitely close to a Xiantian realm expert.

Zhou Teng was perhaps the same level as Liu Meijun, however the gap in their strength was no secret. Half a year ago, Zhou Teng fought Liu Meijun and defeated her effortlessly.

In the upcoming battle between Zhou Teng and Huang Xiaolong, who would take the Academy's number one spot?

Everyone waited with bated breath.

On the main platform, Sun Zhang chuckled, "The next battle for the overall champion truly makes one look forward to it with anticipation ah!"

Xiong Chu agreed, "It has already been two years since anyone dared to challenge the inner courtyard's number one, and now, finally someone has the guts to challenge him this year! It's been quite a while since the annual competition was this lively!"

Below the stage the teacher for Third Year Third Class, Chen Xiaojing, felt rueful again and again.

Just an hour earlier, he was advising Huang Xiaolong not to act recklessly, to wait to challenge the class's first place next year...

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong and Zhou Teng stood on the stage.

“Big brother, fight!” Huang Min and Huang Xiaohai cheered for their big brother from below the stage.

Huang Xiaolong smiled and nodded at them, and then turned his attention towards Zhou Teng who stood opposite of him.

“You are Xie Wei and Jiang Hengyu’s disciple?” Huang Xiaolong asked in an easygoing voice.

The people that used ‘Tenth Order’ qualifications as an excuse to hinder him from entering the inner courtyard included Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, and Cheng Fengli!

Zhou Teng was stunned for a moment at the sudden question: “Yes.”

“You were the one that used Lin Han?” Huang Xiaolong’s expression turned cold.

Zhou Teng snickered coldly, “So what if it was me? I just did not expect that that wastrel couldn’t even take a punch from you!”

“In my eyes, you are no different from him: a wastrel!” Huang Xiaolong commented as if he was talking about the weather.

The brutal glint in Zhou Teng’s eyes burst out. Bright light surged from Zhou Teng’s body as a giant tortoise emerged behind him! The tortoise’s shell was black, yet it reflected a greenish glow, and the moire patterns on the tortoise shell formed the word ‘sage*’.

This was Zhou Teng’s martial spirit, Blackshell Sage Tortoise!

Blackshell Sage Tortoise was not a superb talent martial spirit, but it was one of the top grade ten martial spirits that was infinitely close to a superb martial spirit existence.

Zhou Teng did not waste time. After calling out his Blackshell Sage Tortoise, he instantly soul transformed. A black light flashed

and at the same time, a black shell similar to that of his martial spirit's appeared on Zhou Teng's back. On the surface of the black tortoise shell were black runic patterns that once again formed the word 'sage'.

Staring at Zhou Teng's appearance after his soul transformation, Huang Xiaolong was stunned for a second. A wry smile hung at the corner of his lips after seeing the transformation, he thought Zhou Teng really did look more like a 'tortoise' in this form. Moreover, Zhou Teng's looks were borderline ugly to begin with. His mouth was bigger than average, and he had a nose that was also bigger than average, which reminded Huang Xiaolong of the Undersea Dragon Palace's Prime Minister Turtle.

Zhou Teng's face flushed red when he saw Huang Xiaolong shaking his head and laughing after his soul transformation. The rage in his heart exploded! Although his martial spirit Blackshell Sage Tortoise's grade was infinitely close to a superb talent martial spirit, he had to admit that he indeed looked ugly after fusing with his martial spirit. This was a sore spot in his heart.

Zhou Teng leaped out. Everyone watched as he actually tucked in both of his hands and legs. His entire body rotated at rapid speed akin to a tornado that rose from the surface of the sea, rushing towards Huang Xiaolong.

“Seawind Tornado!”

Chapter 152: Three Elders Ambush

Huang Xiaolong's expression was cold as he calmly watched Zhou Teng speeding towards him. Raising his right fist, Huang Xiaolong punched out a Collapse Fist at full force, sending Zhou Teng flying backward.

Zhou Teng spun backward like a limbless tortoise in the air, but he managed to land within the stage area, stumbling awkwardly.

In that split second, Huang Xiaolong's Wing of Demon spread out, and with one flap of the wings he was in front of Zhou Teng. A sharp light glinted in Huang Xiaolong's eyes as his palm struck out without mercy.

“God Binding Palm!”

A brilliant sphere-shaped palm image shot out and thrustled towards Zhou Teng.

Zhou Teng was surprised but there wasn't enough time for him to dodge. In that moment, a black light flickered from the 'sage' word on the tortoise shell behind his back, and with a forceful twist, Huang Xiaolong's God Binding Palm fell atop the black tortoise shell.

Just as with Rongguang and Liu Meijun, all of Zhou Teng's movements became immobilized as he stood there.

Huang Xiaolong's silhouette blurred into action, appearing once again in front of Zhou Teng and attacking with another Collapse Fist at Zhou Teng's chest.

Blood spurted out of Zhou Teng's mouth like a fountain. His body fell to the ground outside the stage area.

Zhou Teng lost!

The spectating crowd was shocked on the spot, eyes staring foolishly at Zhou Teng's body on the ground. Zhou Teng actually

lost? The inner courtyard's number one Zhou Teng actually lost so quickly to Huang Xiaolong!

Initially, everyone anticipated a long-drawn-out and intense battle between Huang Xiaolong and Zhou Teng... what an exciting scene that would have been! Reality was a disappointment, however. In fact, it was even more lackluster and dull than when Huang Xiaolong battled Rongguang and Liu Meijun.

It finally dawned on the crowd a short while later that the battle was really over.

Harsh sounds of jeering came from the surrounding crowd.

Basically everyone watching had a contemptuous smirk on their faces looking at the defeated Zhou Teng.

“This is the inner courtyard's number one? What a sucker!”

“That may not be true. Zhou Teng is indeed very strong, but unfortunately his opponent was Huang Xiaolong!”

Loud whispers of various discussions started around the stage.

Though it may have been low whispers, every word entered Zhou Teng's ears loud and clear. He got up from the ground, and a strong hatred and rage took over him as he glared at Huang Xiaolong. The murderous look in his eyes was unmistakable.

Humiliation!

He could not accept this! He would not accept this defeat!

“Huang Xiaolong, I'm going to kill you!” Zhou Teng suddenly lunged forward onto the stage and started to attack Huang Xiaolong.

The crowd was shocked at the abrupt turn of events, and all the whispers halted. No one expected that Zhou Teng would disregard Academy rules after being defeated by Huang Xiaolong. He had actually leaped back onto the stage and attacked Huang Xiaolong again?!

On the main platform, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu grew solemn watching this. Then, anger set in.

Watching Zhou Teng come at him with a crazed and frenzied look in his eyes, Huang Xiaolong's gaze turned icy and the Blades of Asura suddenly appeared in his hands.

“Wrath of the Nether King!”

Two slivers of light rumbled like bolts of lightning as they streaked out madly, akin to a thousand stampeding beasts!

Beams of radiant light flashed by.

Hit by Huang Xiaolong's Wrath of the Nether King, Zhou Teng's body shuddered from the impact and was sent flying with tragic screams echoing in the air.

“Zhou Teng!”

“Huang Xiaolong, you dare?!”

The moment Huang Xiaolong injured Zhou Teng, three silhouettes came piercing into the Holy Hall from outside. Arriving in front of Huang Xiaolong like a thunderbolt, all three of them aimed an attack at him at the same time.

Three powerful attacks roused a strong wind. Space rippled so strongly from the force that even the Holy Hall shook.

The people in the crowd turned pale.

Both Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu did not expect such a thing would take place.

“Xie Wei! Jiang Hengyu! Chen Fengli! You dare?!” Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu flew out, wanting to stop them. However, it was obvious to everyone that their actions were too late.

The three people making a joint attack on Huang Xiaolong were the very same three elders who objected to Huang Xiaolong's admittance to the inner courtyard—Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, and Chen Fengli! Both Xie Wei and Jiang Hengyu were Zhou Teng's

Master.

Huang Xiaolong looked at these three people attacking him. The expression on his face remained calm and cold. They thought they had hidden themselves well enough, but in fact, Huang Xiaolong had noticed their presence from early on. At his current peak late-Tenth Order strength, his perception had enhanced greatly, extending over three hundred meters. Not even an early Xiantian realm expert could escape his senses.

Just when these three people's attacks were about to hit Huang Xiaolong, a majestic echo of a dragon's roar resounded, shaking the Holy Hall's roof. Everyone saw a black Primordial Divine Dragon hovering behind Huang Xiaolong. In a split second, Huang Xiaolong soul transformed.

A layer of black dragon scales instantly covered the surface of Huang Xiaolong's skin. Sharp dragon bone spikes grew out of his hand, similar to a daunting set of black thorns.

The black dragon head tattoo that emerged on his back roared towards the sky, emitting endless coercive might.

There were no whites in Huang Xiaolong's eyes as they had suddenly turned an obsidian black. By this point in time, the three attacks arrived.

Those fully black eyes emanated iciness as they swept across the three people's faces. Then, his hands formed two fists, and he swung toward Xie Wei.

"Overconfident!" Xie Wei scoffed, running his battle qi as his fists also rushed out like a flash flood.

Bang! Four fists collided together, and in that instant, Xie Wei's face changed to shock, followed by fear.

"You!" Before he could finish, his arms bent and his arm bones splintered, piercing out from his flesh and skin. A painful wail rang out as he was thrown out just like his disciple Zhou Teng

before him, crashing heavily to the ground outside of the stage.

Right at that moment, Chen Fengli and Jiang Hengyu's attacks landed on Huang Xiaolong's torso.

However, both were shocked when they discovered that the hand they used to hit Huang Xiaolong's torso felt like it struck an indestructible steel wall. Instead, the rebounding force began vibrating up their hand, bringing intense pain to their hand and arm!

"How about it? Surprised?" Huang Xiaolong's detached and icy eyes looked at both of them, but neither could react. He then sent both of his palms out faster than lightning, landing squarely on their chests.

Spitting blood as both of them were repelled, they fell outside the stage and rolled until they came to a stop beside Xie Wei's body.

The crowd watching this was stupefied at the turn of events.

From the moment Zhou Teng violated Academy rules and attacked Huang Xiaolong after losing, to the next moment Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, and Cheng Fengli appeared, attacked and were then repelled by Huang Xiaolong, less time had passed than it takes to blink. This change was so fast and so sudden that no one processed it quickly enough to react. Perhaps it would be better to say that no one was able to accept what they had just witnessed!

Watching Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, and Chen Fengli injured by Huang Xiaolong birthed an indescribable shock in the hearts of every individual.

This trio were Elders of the inner courtyard!

Moreover, Xie Wei was a Xiantian First Order expert!

Although Jiang Hengyu and Chen Fengli were at peak late-Tenth Order, their strength was not something someone like Zhou Teng could compare to. Even so, these three people were defeated one at a time by Huang Xiaolong!

The most frightening thing of all was that Xie Wei, as a Xiantian First Order expert, actually had no power to resist Huang Xiaolong!

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu who were rushing to aid Huang Xiaolong halted halfway, nearly falling down from midair as they watched Huang Xiaolong deal with Xie Wei, Jiang Henryu, and Chen Fengli within the blink of an eye.

Rapidly stabilizing their balance, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu came over and stood on the stage.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's eyes were sparkling, laced with a faint hint of awe as they looked at Huang Xiaolong. Yes, awe. This even included Sun Zhang who was a Xiantian Second Order expert.

Neither of them ever heard of anyone who could defeat Xiantian experts when they were at peak late-Tenth Order!

The gap between a peak late-Tenth Order warrior and Xiantian First Order expert may look negligible, but in actuality, the gap between the two levels of strength was like heaven and earth. It was even larger than when comparing an early Ninth Order warrior to a peak late-Tenth Order warrior. Therefore, it was simply impossible for a peak late-Tenth Order warrior to defeat a Xiantian First Order expert!

Chapter 153: Academy Number One

Below the stage, Third Year Class Three teacher Chen Xiaojing nearly dislocated his jaw as he stared dumbfoundedly at the three people—Xie Wei, Jiang Chengyu, and Chen Fengli—who were defeated by Huang Xiaolong.

The legs of the pale-faced youth and one of the inner courtyard disciples gave out from the sight of what had just happened to the extent that they nearly knelt on the ground.

Those students who ridiculed Huang Xiaolong for winning first place during previous years because his opponents were being lenient were shivering in their pants as if they contracted epilepsy, twitching unnaturally.

Silence permeated throughout every nook and cranny of the Holy Hall.

Watching Huang Xiaolong's silhouette on the stage, the young girls' hearts were jumping around like a naughty fawn, issuing sounds of 'putong putong' like a wardrum in their ears.

If the sparkling lights from these girls' eyes were gathered together and launched, it would probably have the power to electrocute a boar to death.

After what seemed like a long time had passed, the Holy Hall broke out in an unprecedented thunderous applause and cheers.

By this point in time, Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, and Chen Fengli managed to get themselves up from the ground. The way the three of them looked at Huang Xiaolong was now full of fear.

The Huang Xiaolong that they never put in their eyes, a little rascal that in their opinion could not even win the class's first place was actually this monstrous!

Their faces were extremely ugly as the loud cheers and praises echoed in their ears.

“Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, Chen Fengli; the three of you actually ignored the Academy’s established rules! As Elders, not only did you interfere with the competition between students, you even attacked Huang Xiaolong, a student of the Academy!” Sun Zhang was truly angered this time and reprimanded the trio.

Xie Wei looked at Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, sneered and said, “So what? Sun Zhang, even if you want to expel us you must call for an Elders meeting first!”

As an Elder of the inner courtyard, regardless of their crime, they could only be punished after a decision was reached in the Elders’ meeting. Not even Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were able to supersede the authority of the Elders and arbitrarily decide their punishments.

After having this pointed out, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu’s faces turned sullen.

A proud complacent smile emerged on Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu and Chen Fengli’s faces.

However, at that moment, Huang Xiaolong slowly walked towards them.

The proud beam on their faces stiffened and paled.

“Huang Xiaolong, what are you doing?” Xie Wei snapped at Huang Xiaolong while trying his best to conceal the fear he was feeling inside.

Jiang Hengyu also barked, “You actually disrespected an inner courtyard Elder. You even attacked and injured us! Just you wait, you’ll absolutely be expelled!”

The fact of the matter was that the three of them had interjected in the Academy students’ competition. They ambushed Huang Xiaolong in a three on one battle, and now they shamelessly argued that Huang Xiaolong had no respect for elders, injured them, and actually wanted to expel Huang Xiaolong from the Academy!

Huang Xiaolong's placid tone matched his expression, "Really? But, the three of you don't seem to have enough authority to expel me!"

To expel a student, whether they be students of the normal classes or the inner courtyard, it fell under Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu's responsibility and authority.

Xie Wei and the other two's minds went blank.

Just now, they indeed forgot about this matter.

Huang Xiaolong continued to approach the three of them.

Seeing this, Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, and Chen Fengli actually retreated in a flustered manner.

"Huang Xiaolong, you dare to ignore the rules?!" Xie Wei once again put up a brave front, trying to deter Huang Xiaolong, but it was all for naught. Before Xie Wei could finish, the ebony Wing of Demon on Huang Xiaolong's back flapped. In less time than it took to blink, Huang Xiaolong had reached Xie Wei, and a fist struck the right side of his face. Xie Wei's head nearly swung back from the impact, causing his entire body to fly out.

Next, Huang Xiaolong walked towards Jiang Hengyu and Chen Fengli as fear distorted their faces.

"Huang Xiaolong, use your words! If you have something to say, we can discuss it peacefully, don't act recklessly!" The two blurted out.

Discuss peacefully? Don't act recklessly? Huang Xiaolong sneered coldly. Palms slammed out, striking the two in the chest and sending them flying out at the same time.

The boiled up atmosphere in the Holy Hall instantly became quiet.

People from all directions were looking towards one spot.

Huang Xiaolong looked at the three people groaning on the floor,

he slowly walked towards them again.

Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu exchanged a glance, neither spoke, immersing themselves in the comfort of watching a good show.

These three held the position of inner courtyard Elder for too long. With Prime Minister Wu Feng as their backer, they had never given the two of them any face. Thus, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were dissatisfied with them for a long time.

Xie Wei noticed Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu standing at the side with their arms folded across their chests and enjoying the show. He became exasperated and angered: “Sun Zhang, Xiong Chu, as the Principal and Vice-Principal of the Academy, how can you just stand and watch an Academy student attack an inner courtyard’s Elder?! When the Elders’ meeting is called, I will propose to have you two removed from your positions!”

Sun Zhang sniggered, “Oh really? Pardon me, I did not see anything.”

Did not see? Xie Wei, Jiang Hengyu, and Chen Fengli choked in anger seeing Sun Zhang actually lie without blinking. At this moment, they had just received a taste of Sun Zhang’s shamelessness!

Huang Xiaolong came to a stop in front of them; the three of them struggled to stand up.

Just as they managed to get up, each was sent flying again with kicks from Huang Xiaolong.

Crashing to the ground, Chen Fengli was clutching at his chest with a hideous grimace.

“It’s broken!” He hissed.

Huang Xiaolong’s kicks were performed with great force and contained a trace of the Asura Sword Skill’s frigid qi, torturing the three of from within.

Watching the three once revered experts jerk in pain on the ground, the disciples from the inner courtyard, such as the pale-faced youth, became ashen with horror.

At this time, Sun Zhang finally spoke, “Xiaolong, let me deal with the three of them.” After all, he could not really stand and watch Huang Xiaolong really kill them without doing anything, especially when there were so many students present.

Everyone’s eyes were watching.

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

The truth was, he never planned to kill the three of them.

However, after this, even if they didn’t die, they were basically half crippled.

Just now, Huang Xiaolong sent the Asura frigid cold qi into their Qi Sea. Even if they could suppress it for the time being, they would not be capable of expelling it from their bodies.

With this, the Academy’s annual competition drew to a close.

Huang Xiaolong won first place in Third Year Class Three, Third Year first place, and overall Academy number one!

Next year, Huang Xiaolong will represent the Cosmic Star Academy in the Duanren Empire’s Imperial City Battle.

Imperial City Battle!

The event ended and the prizes were awarded. Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu presented two Spirit Dans to Huang Xiaolong, and as everyone was leaving, they requested for Huang Xiaolong to stay behind and gave him another two high Grade Five Spirit Dan.

In all the previous years they had always given him one pellet, but this year, Huang Xiaolong actually received two!

High Grade Five Spirit Dan. Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were rarely willing to take these for their own cultivation, so it goes to show how much emphasis they were putting on Huang Xiaolong.

Both of them hoped Huang Xiaolong would enhance his strength as much as possible before the Imperial City Battle began.

Before Huang Xiaolong left, Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu said, “Xiaolong, although you are at a stage where after you soul transformed you were able to defeat Xie Wei, you must know the number of students that participate in the Imperial City Battle every year come from thousands of different kingdoms. Those that are stronger than Xie Wei are not scarce in number. Some of them possess talent and strength that does not lose out to you. Remember well, never underestimate an enemy.”

Xiong Chu also provided some advice, and the content was roughly the same as Sun Zhang’s since he hoped Huang Xiaolong would not let the win go to his head, causing him to grow arrogant and impertinent.

Moments later, Huang Xiaolong left the two of them.

Xiong Chu watched Huang Xiaolong’s back as he walked away, comforted and lamenting at the same time, “I wonder what result Xiaolong can get during the next Imperial City Battle?”

Sun Zhang responded seriously, “Top ten shouldn’t be a problem, but number one might be a little far. One must realize, the amount of monstrous geniuses in Duanren Empire is no small number.”

When Huang Xiaolong stepped into Tianxuan Mansion, the entire mansion broke out in cheers and liveliness.

This year, not only did Huang Xiaolong snatch the individual year’s first place, he even won the Academy’s overall number one!

Representing Cosmic Star Academy in the Duanren Empire Imperial City Battle meant representing the Luo Tong Kingdom when participating, and this was the highest honor and glory! In the past, Huang Peng and Su Yan dared not even dream of such a possibility.

Chapter 154: Internal Force Breaks Through Xiantian Level

Huang Xiaolong's victory in the Academy overall championship allowed the guards and servants of Tianxuan Mansion to bask in some of the limelight. Everyone stood a little taller and more proud.

At the Tianxuan Mansion's front entrance, red firecrackers were lit and people on the street joyfully watched the explosions for more than an hour.

On the same night, Tianxuan Mansion held a big celebration banquet, and almost all of the big and small forces within Luo Tong Royal City came bearing congratulatory gifts. From top to bottom, everyone in the Tianxuan Mansion was in a joyous mood.

The next morning, even King Lu Zhe himself made a visit to the Tianxuan Mansion. Tagging along with him was his son, Lu Kai.

King Lu Zhe spoke many nice words of encouragement to Huang Xiaolong and generously rewarded him with three high Grade Five Spirit Dan as well as many other valuable herbs and elixirs. Just like Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu, King Lu Zhe hoped Huang Xiaolong would enhance his strength a little bit more by consuming these things before he participated in the Imperial City Battle.

The stronger Huang Xiaolong was, the better his chances at achieving a higher ranking in the Imperial City Battle. As the King of Luo Tong Kingdom, the generous reward bestowed by the Duanren Emperor corresponded closely with Huang Xiaolong's result!

Before he left, Lu Kai patted Huang Xiaolong's shoulder playfully saying, "I really have to give it you, damn, and there I was, asking if you were planning to get the Third Year Third Class's first place before the competition. I didn't expect you to go ahead and grab

the Third Year's first place, and even the overall Academy championship!"

Huang Xiaolong laughed, "Didn't you also take the Second Year's first place?"

Lu Kai grinned sheepishly, and then he moved closer to Huang Xiaolong's ear, saying in a barely audible whisper, "Bro, you should pay more attention, I can see that Chen Caixiu is a little interested in you." He instantly hopped away and fled after leaving his best friend with a friendly warning.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head with a wry smile while watching Lu Kai's fleeing back.

This rascal!

The celebration banquet in Tianxuan Mansion continued for three days straight. It was what Huang Peng and Su Yan wanted and Huang Xiaolong had no intention to stop them. As long as his parents were happy, he didn't mind.

During these three days' time, Huang Xiaolong did not practice any of the Asura techniques. Instead, he concentrated on the Body Metamorphosis Scripture.

Huang Xiaolong's Body Metamorphosis Scripture practice had reached Stage Nine: The Azure Dragon Flexing Its Claw, and it was at its limit. It was possible for him to break through to stage ten at any time now.

After three days of celebration, Tianxuan Mansion returned to its usual calmness.

Once the celebration was over, Huang Xiaolong activated the God Binding Ring and entered the ancient battlefield. Next, he swallowed down the spirit dans from the Academy's prizes and also King Lu Zhe's reward, then started practicing.

After the New Year, they would set off to Duanren Empire for the Imperial City Battle, hence, increasing his strength was crucial in

the interim.

Therefore, this year, Huang Xiaolong did not give the high Grade Spirit Dans to his parents and planned to use them himself.

Adding the spirit dans from the Academy competition and the ones rewarded by King Lu Zhe together, there were seven pellets in total!

One low Grade Five Spirit Dan, one mid-Grade Five, and five high Grade Spirit Dans!

Huang Xiaolong took one pellet each day.

On the first day, he swallowed the low Grade Five Spirit Dan, and so it went until the last of the high Grade Five Spirit Dans were consumed.

On the seventh day, Huang Xiaolong took and refined the last of the pellets. After refining seven spirit dans, not only did Huang Xiaolong's battle qi increase, it even boosted his internal force.

Although his battle qi wasn't enough to step into the Xiantian realm, it brought him infinitely closer by a single step.

Half a month went by.

The cloudy night sky turned the silvery moonlight hazy.

Huang Xiaolong stood in the yard with his legs spread apart, both hands clenched into fists in a guard position close to his waist. Then, his left hand punched out, fingers bent like hooks downward as his upper torso kept turning towards the left side while breathing in a set rhythm continuously.

Spiritual energy rumbled as it gathered towards Huang Xiaolong and was absorbed into his body as he breathed in and out. Above his head, the spiritual energy gathered in a shape resembling three flower blossoms.

While he was continuing to adjust his breathing, Huang Xiaolong's body suddenly trembled. A radiant light shone from his

dantian which was situated below his navel. Next, a hot stream of energy burst out from Huang Xiaolong's dantian like scorching fire, shaking the airflow in the entire yard.

At that time, every person in Tianxuan Mansion felt the strong vibrations of the energy and its terrifying pressure.

Fei Hou's yard was one of the closest to Huang Xiaolong's yard. Fei Hou had been practicing his battle qi at the time when the sudden enveloping pressure startled him. He looked in the direction of Huang Xiaolong's yard and shock was replaced by jubilation, "Could it be, Sovereign is having a breakthrough to the Xiantian realm?!"

Breakthrough to the Xiantian realm!

Once one breaks through to the Xiantian realm, they would be acknowledged as one of the strongest experts of a kingdom! One's status and identity in the kingdom would rise to prominence.

In the yard, the fire-red glow spun and rotated endlessly in Huang Xiaolong's dantian. The internal force inside the dantian suddenly evaporated upward, and in the next second, the internal force gathered again, condensing into a drop of liquid and falling to the bottom of his dantian. His dantian became abundant with vibrating energy.

Once his dantian had fully converted into a liquid form, Huang Xiaolong slowly stopped his controlled breathing, bringing his hands and legs back to the center, all the while the joy shining in his eyes was evident.

His internal force finally broke through to the Xiantian realms level!

Although it didn't include battle qi, Huang Xiaolong could still be considered as a Xiantian expert just based on his internal force alone.

At this time, Fei Hou hurried into the yard from outside, coming

to a stop in front of Huang Xiaolong with a brilliant smile on his face, “Sovereign, you broke through to the Xiantian realm?”

“It can be considered so,” Huang Xiaolong nodded with a smile, “It’s my internal force that reached the Xiantian stage.”

Fei Hou was stunned for a second before offering his congratulations, “Congratulations Sovereign for breaking into the Xiantian realm.” After practicing the Liquid Thunder Arts, Fei Hou understood that internal force advancing into the Xiantian level was just as important as battle qi breaking into the Xiantian level.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, and then said, “Run your battle qi and take one of my full force attacks.”

Fei Hou blanked for a moment at the request. Nodding, a strong flickering light rippled as Fei Hou ran his battle qi in all seriousness.

Seeing that Fei Hou was ready, Huang Xiaolong raised his hand and used an Ethereal Palm on Fei Hou. The palm attack was quiet and surreal, appearing in front of Fei Hou in a split second; although Fei Hou was prepared, he was still shocked. Swiftly, he punched out with a fist of his own, colliding directly with Huang Xiaolong’s palm.

“Heart Shattering Fist!”

Bang!

Fist and palm crashed together and the impact caused a loud blast to resound in the yard. The airflow turned into a violent, spinning gale, causing chairs and other things to tumble around.

Fei Hou’s body strongly shook, forcing him to stumble backward a total of five steps whereas Huang Xiaolong retreated three steps.

Fei Hou actually retreated two steps more than Huang Xiaolong!

Fei Hou was dumbstruck when realizing this result.

In that exchange just now, he actually fell at a slight

disadvantage!

He had been in the Xiantian realm for the last few years, and all these years, he had always been taking the Fire Dragon Pearls and practicing Liquid Thunder Art with diligence. Comparatively, his battle qi cultivation was even stronger than some Xiantian Second Order warriors. However, all this was irrelevant for he just lost to Huang Xiaolong... the Huang Xiaolong who had just broken through to the Xiantian realm for less than an hour's time!

Furthermore, neither of them summoned their martial spirit. If Huang Xiaolong summoned only his black dragon martial spirit, relying on the suppression of a higher grade martial spirit towards his Silver River martial spirit, all in all, he was no match against Huang Xiaolong.

While Fei Hou was still in a daze as these thoughts went through his mind, Huang Xiaolong's silhouette blurred and continued with his second attack.

Seeing this, Fei Hou was jarred back to his senses, making a move of his own.

The longer they sparred, the more the shock inside Fei Hou increased because he noticed Huang Xiaolong seemingly grow more powerful as time wore on; his attacks became stronger, faster, and more precise.

"Can Sovereign's Instant Recovery innate Martial Ability also be applied to the internal force?" Fei Hou thought to himself. He was aware Huang Xiaolong Instant Recovery innate Martial Ability could restore exhausted battle qi.

After exchanging more than a dozen moves with Huang Xiaolong, and just when Fei Hou could no longer go on after being pushed to the limit, Huang Xiaolong suddenly stopped. Instantly, the pressure Fei Hou felt diminished greatly, allowing him to catch a breath.

In the next few days after that, Huang Xiaolong sparred everyday, training with Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian. While sparring, all three of them summoned their martial spirit. Fei Hou was not Huang Xiaolong's opponent, but against Marshal Haotian, Huang Xiaolong needed to soul transform with his black dragon martial spirit. Even when adding the Asura Sword Skill, innate martial spirit's ability, Golden Linglong Body, and Asura Physique, he could only come to a draw with Martial Haotian.

Even so, it was more than enough to jolt Fei Hou and Martial Haotian's concept of reality.

Chapter 155: An Engagement between Huang and Guo Family

Marshal Haotian was a Xiantian Second Order expert, and not an average second order expert at that, yet he was still unable to execute a swift win over Huang Xiaolong.

This was the scariest point of all!

Furthermore, what was Huang Xiaolong's age? He would soon be seventeen after the New Year in ten days, right?!

Marshal Haotian was someone that had over a hundred years of cultivation experience!

Though Huang Xiaolong's battle qi was still in the peak late-Tenth Order stage, if his battle qi also advanced into the Xiantian realm, it was possible that Marshal Haotian might not even be Huang Xiaolong's opponent at that time!

On this day, Huang Xiaolong was training in the yard with Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian when his younger sister suddenly burst into the yard, calling Huang Xiaolong out.

"Big brother, Mom and Dad called for you at the main hall." Huang Min said, and a peculiar blush tinged her cheeks after saying so.

"Calling me to the main hall? What's the matter?" Huang Xiaolong felt it was odd watching his sister's reaction, thus he asked.

Huang Min's head bowed so low that the tip of her nose nearly touched her chest, "Guo Tai is here."

"Guo Tai?" Huang Xiaolong was surprised, and then he chuckled; no wonder his little sister would come to call for him in person. Normally, his mother and father would send a servant to inform him if they were looking for him.

“Big brother, let’s go quickly, people have been waiting for half an hour in the main hall.” Huang Min stressed, and she swiftly dragged Huang Xiaolong by the hand towards the main hall.

Huang Xiaolong had a powerless expression on his face as he looked over at Fei Hou and Marshal Haotian, “Let’s end today’s sparring here, we’ll continue again tomorrow.”

“Yes, Young Lord!” Both of them acknowledged respectfully.

Huang Xiaolong walked to the main hall ‘led’ by Huang Min pulling him by the hand.

Even before he entered the main hall, the amiable laughter and the sounds of talking could be heard. Other than his parents and younger brother, Huang Xiaohai, there was a voice of a young man he had never heard before.

When Huang Xiaolong and Huang Min walked into the hall, everyone inside looked over in their direction. When the unfamiliar young man saw Huang Xiaolong, he practically jumped up from his seat. It was clear from his mannerisms that he was extremely nervous.

The young man had clean cut features, arched brows, and a rounded button nose; all in all, a dashing young man. When compared with Huang Xiaolong, that young man exuded a less dominant aura, more of one with gentlemanly elegance and refinement.

This young man was Guo Tai.

Guo Tai knew of Huang Xiaolong’s fame. When he first met Huang Min, he had no idea that Huang Min was Huang Xiaolong’s younger sister, and he did not deliberately have Huang Min’s identity and background investigated. Two months ago, Guo Tai was greatly shocked when Huang Min told him that her Big Bro was Tianxuan Mansion’s Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong was Luo Tong Kingdom’s renowned number one

monstrous genius that his father spoke of often, telling him to make Huang Xiaolong his goal.

Watching as Huang Xiaolong and Huang Min walked in, a clumsy and nervous Guo Tai quickly took a few steps forward, calling out: “Big brother!”

Guo Tai was actually the same age as Huang Xiaolong but he was younger by two months, so he followed Huang Min’s example and called Huang Xiaolong big brother.

Under normal circumstances, Guo Tai, as a member of one of Duanren Empire’s big families and grandson to the current Guo Family’s Patriarch, would not feel so nervous even when meeting a Duanren Empire’s Duke, but Huang Xiaolong was an exception.

This was because Huang Xiaolong was someone he worshipped.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Guo Tai, nodded slightly and said with a faint smile, “Take a seat.”

“Thanks Big brother.” Guo Tai returned to his seat.

Huang Xiaolong and Huang Min also sat down.

Huang Xiaolong’s seat was lateral to his parents’ seat whereas Huang Min sat in the seat next to Guo Tai.

Studying Guo Tai opposite of him, Huang Xiaolong nodded inwardly in satisfaction. From his first impression, the impression this Guo Tai gave him was not bad... at least he showed none of the noble children’s unwarranted proud arrogance and impudence.

The few of them continued to talk happily in the main hall with bouts of cheery laughter ringing out from time to time.

At first, Guo Tai acted a little reserved. However, as time wore on with the jokes and laughter, he gradually relaxed, but his respect and idolization towards Huang Xiaolong was evident in his words and actions.

“Big brother’s Academy competition some months ago, I was

there with my father.” Guo Tai recalled enthusiastically, “After we came back, my father praised Big brother endlessly saying Big brother is truly a talented genius, and not even the Academy’s three inner courtyard Elders were his opponent!”

This brought laughter out from everyone.

Soon, it was time for lunch, and Guo Tai stayed to have a meal with the Huang Family. After lunch, Huang Min and Guo Tai went out together.

In the main hall, after the two of them had left, Huang Peng asked Huang Xiaolong, “Xiaolong, what do you think about Guo Tai?”

Although in Martial Spirit World, children’s marriages were decided by parents’, major decisions related to Tianxuan Mansion were mostly decided by Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong laughed, “As long as the little girl is pleased.”

Since his little sister and Guo Tai mutually liked each other and Guo Tai himself was not a bad character, Huang Xiaolong would naturally not do something like splitting a pair of mandarin ducks.

Huang Peng and Su Yan exchanged a glance, and Su Yan said, “Then, in another few days, your father and I will accompany your sister to make a trip to the Guo Mansion to meet Guo Shiyuan. If Guo Shiyuan agrees, then we will set down this marriage!”

At the end of the year, Huang Min would turn sixteen. Being engaged at sixteen and married at eighteen was a usual practice in Martial Spirit World.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, “Mom and Dad can decide.”

After accompanying his parents for a while, Huang Xiaolong returned to his yard and continued to practice.

His internal force had advanced into the Xiantian level so he now needed to strive for his battle qi to break through to the Xiantian

realm as soon as possible.

If his battle qi also broke through to the Xiantian realm, then Huang Xiaolong was confident he could take first place in Duanren Empire's Imperial City Battle!

Duanren Institute's new term started in the ninth month, and there were eight months until next year's Imperial City Battle. Thus, Huang Xiaolong had eight months to further enhance himself before the Imperial City Battle.

Nine days came and went.

Once again, Tianxuan Mansion was basked in a festive mood with a flurry of activities. This year, there were many more joyful occasions that it had when compared to previous years.

Not only was it due to Huang Xiaolong being the overall Academy Champion, and the fact that he would be representing the Cosmic Star Academy in the Duanren Empire's Imperial City Battle, but it was because Huang Min and Guo Tai's marriage was set!

A few days ago, Huang Peng, Su Yan, and Huang Min paid a visit to Guo Shiyuan at the Guo Mansion. Guo Shiyuan was delighted, thus Huang Peng and Guo Shiyuan had their children's wedding set down.

Listening to the cheerful hustle and bustle up and down Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Xiaolong did not practice like he usually did.

In roughly ten days, Yu Ming and Zhao Shu would arrive in Luo Tong Royal City. At that time, he would be journeying to Duanren Empire, and when passing by Baolong Kingdom, Huang Xiaolong decided to first annihilate the Big Sword Sect, Martial Ning Family, and Clear Cloud Pavilion!

On the other hand, after Huang Xiaolong injured Xie Wei and the other two people, the Elders had a meeting and all three people's Elder position were removed. Even though this happened, there

was no reaction from Prime Minister Wu Feng's side.

"I hope Wu Feng, that old fogey, has tact." Huang Xiaolong hoped. If that old fogey deliberately provoked him again, he didn't mind first squashing Wu Feng before destroying Big Sword Sect.

The New Year had finally arrived.

Auspicious snow fell.

Sounds of laughter could be heard coming from every corner of the Tianxuan Mansion.

On the First Day of New Year, the Huang Family visited the Guo Mansion. Originally, Huang Xiaolong did not plan to go, but Huang Min pestered him so he had no choice but to comply.

The Huang Family's arrival was warmly received by the pair of father and son, Guo Shiyuan and Guo Tai, especially towards Huang Xiaolong, causing Huang Xiaolong to feel somewhat awkward and uncomfortable.

There was a reason why Guo Shiyuan agreed to the marriage between his son and Huang Min. At the moment, the Huang Family's status may not be on par with their Guo Family, but he valued Huang Xiaolong. With Huang Xiaolong's talent, he would absolutely be a great character of Duanren Empire in the future.

Chapter 156: Zhao Shu and Yu Mings Arrival

Almost immediately after returning to Tianxuan Mansion from the Guo Mansion, Huang Xiaolong activated the God Binding Ring and entered the ancient battlefield to cultivate.

For the time being, Huang Xiaolong concentrated on practicing his Asura Tactics instead of his battle skills, such as the Asura Sword Skills, Asura Demon Claw, Golden Linglong Body, and God Binding Palm, among others.

For Huang Xiaolong, strengthening his battle qi and breaking into the Xiantian realm was the only goal at the moment.

These battle skills were supplementary!

Moreover, his battle skills' power would not enhance much in one year's time.

As long as he was successful in breaking through to the Xiantian realm with his battle qi, his strength would increase by leaps and bounds.

Other than Asura Tactics, Huang Xiaolong allocated two hours every day to spar with Fei Hou, and if not with Fei Hou then alternatively with Marshal Haotian.

While sparring with these two mighty Xiantian experts, Huang Xiaolong's control and understanding in battle qi deepened.

Another nine days passed.

On this particular morning, Fei Hou and Haotian were beaming as they walked into Huang Xiaolong's yard, reporting: "Sovereign, Master gave word that he and Zhao Shu will arrive in one hour's time!"

"Oh, one more hour!" Huang Xiaolong was happy hearing this and drew in a deep breath, "Let's go to the Royal City gates!"

Huang Xiaolong might be the Asura's Gate Sovereign, but Zhao

Shu was a Saint realm expert. With Zhao Shu arriving, it was common sense to Huang Xiaolong that he should go receive him at the city gates.

“Yes, Sovereign!” Fei Hou and Haotian answered. Neither one felt it was weird that Huang Xiaolong wanted to go and receive Zhao Shu at the city gates.

Even someone as exalted as the Duanren Emperor must show courtesy when meeting a Saint realm expert, moreover, Zhao Shu wasn't some ordinary early Saint realm expert.

Therefore, Huang Xiaolong stepped out of Tianxuan Mansion together with Fei Hou and Haotian and headed towards the city gates, waiting for Yu Ming and Zhao Shu's arrival.

Thinking they would soon be able to meet a Saint realm expert, both Fei Hou and Haotian were excited and their palms began to sweat from nervousness. As a Xiantian realm expert, both enjoyed immense respect and high-class treatment in the kingdom, especially Haotian, but before a Saint realm expert, crudely speaking, they were nothing. If this was the past, they wouldn't even have the qualifications to meet a Saint realm expert.

Not long after the three of them arrived at the city gates, two silhouettes appeared from the mountainous path in the distance.

Watching as these two silhouettes grew closer, three pairs of eyes lit up when they noticed Yu Ming!

Yu Ming was seen riding slightly behind a burly, robust man that appeared to be somewhere around his fifties. Both of them were riding on beast mounts that looked similar to a rhinoceros, but the difference was that these beast mounts had no tails. Instead, there was a sphere with a lustrous glow that resembled flames.

The distance between them and the city gates was still quite far, yet Huang Xiaolong, Fei Hou, and Haotian already felt the terrifying pressure emanating from that middle-aged man.

Huang Xiaolong knew this middle-aged man had to be the Asura's Gate Left Custodian, Zhao Shu!

The beast mounts Yu Ming and Zhao Shu were riding moved seemingly slow, but in fact were extremely fast. In just a few breaths, Yu Ming and Zhao Shu were within a several hundred meter range of Huang Xiaolong's position.

Upon closer inspection, Huang Xiaolong noticed that Zhao Shu's eyes were round and large, akin to an Iron Eagle's: sharp, cold, and unfathomable.

While Huang Xiaolong was observing Zhao Shu, Zhao Shu was doing the same to Huang Xiaolong. From the details of Yu Ming's report to him, he already guessed this tall youth of no more than twenty should be Old Sovereign's personal disciple, the one with the Asura Ring—Huang Xiaolong.

The three people waiting walked up to the approaching two.

Yu Ming and Zhao Shu dismounted from their beasts.

“Asura's Gate Elder, Yu Ming greets Sovereign!” Yu Ming said respectfully as he dropped before Huang Xiaolong, saluting on bended knee and in proper form.

On the other hand, Zhao Shu approached and bowed respectfully, and said to Huang Xiaolong “Asura's Gate Left Custodian Zhao Shu, greets Sovereign!”

In Asura's Gate, Saint realm experts only needed to bow in greeting to the Sovereign.

“Left Custodian Zhao Shu, Elder Yu Ming, please rise!” Huang Xiaolong swiftly moved forward to excuse them from such salutes.

At this time, Fei Hou and Haotian also came forward speedily, saying their greetings with great respect to Zhao Shu, “Asura's Gate disciple Fei Hou (Haotian) greets Left Custodian Zhao Shu!”

Zhao Shu nodded and let them rise.

Then, Fei Hou and Haotian turned towards their Master, bowing respectfully: “Master!”

Yu Ming nodded.

Without much of an exchange of words, everyone turned and headed in Tianxuan Mansion’s direction.

On the way, Zhao Shu said to Yu Ming, “These two disciples of yours are not bad.” Zhao Shu could easily see that both Fei Hou and Haotian’s physiques and other aspects were much stronger than other warriors at the same level.

Yu Ming quickly replied respectfully, “Left Custodian Zhao Shu praises them too highly!”

The truth was, even Yu Ming himself was startled at the changes he saw in Fei Hou and Haotian.

However, after hearing Zhao Shu’s words of praise, Fei Hou and Haotian were actually apprehensive rather than overjoyed.

At this point, Haotian admitted honestly, “Left Custodian, the truth is, we could achieve this level of cultivation all thanks to Sovereign’s generosity.”

“Oh?” This revelation was unexpected for Zhao Shu and Yu Ming.

Huang Xiaolong smiled, “I didn’t do much except pass the both of them a set of cultivation techniques. Their achievements are the results of their own hard work.”

Huang Xiaolong’s words may have seemed modest, but at the same time, it indirectly confirmed what Haotian had just said.

This raised a strong curiosity in Zhao Shu and Yu Ming towards the cultivation techniques Huang Xiaolong passed to Fei Hou and Haotian.

A short while later, the group of people reached Tianxuan Mansion.

Back in Tianxuan Mansion, on the way to the main hall, the group of five ran into Huang Peng and Su Yan, and Huang Xiaolong solemnly introduced Zhao Shu and Yu Ming's identities to his parents.

Especially so when he was introducing Zhao Shu to them.

Though it was not the first time Yu Ming came to Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Peng and Su Yan had never met him prior to this. Hearing Huang Xiaolong state Yu Ming was Fei Hou and Haotian's Master, both were astonished.

Even though Huang Xiaolong did not clearly say Zhao Shu's identity when he introduced them to his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan were awed when detecting the seriousness from their son's voice.

Their first reaction was to greet, "Senior Zhao Shu, Senior Yu Ming!"

Huang Peng and Su Yan were Huang Xiaolong's parents, Zhao Shu and Yu Ming dared not display any superior attitude and greeted Huang Peng and Su Yan in return.

Knowing their son had matters to discuss, they left the main hall to avoid disturbing them.

After Huang Peng and Su Yan left the hall, Huang Xiaolong inquired about what happened to Yu Ming in the last few years. If Yu Ming was not delayed, he would've returned to Luo Tong Kingdom six years ago.

Yu Ming quickly reported the events that happened to him these past years.

When Yu Ming left Snow Wind Continent, he needed to cross a place called Death Sea Gorge to return to Star Cloud Continent. While passing through Death Sea Gorge, he encountered a terrifying whirlpool, sucking him into another unknown space within Death Sea Gorge and became trapped inside of it for six

years!

Six years later, a spatial crack formed which provided an opportunity for Yu Ming to escape.

Huang Xiaolong was flabbergasted hearing this.

Yu Ming was delayed for six years because of this?

A wry smile escaped Huang Xiaolong's face; he wasn't sure if he should say Yu Ming was lucky or unlucky. At that time, he thought Chen Tianqi found out about him and that Yu Ming was then locked up by him.

Fei Hou and Haotian were also dumbfounded hearing their Master's experience.

Understanding Yu Ming's reason for the delay, Huang Xiaolong changed the topic, "Left Custodian Zha Shu, Elder Yu Ming, have you ever heard of a Heavenly Treasure called God Binding Ring?"

"God Binding Ring!" Zhao Shu and Yu Ming were shocked at the sudden mention.

Chapter 157: The God Binding Rings

Previous Master

Watching the strong reaction coming from Zhao Shu and Yu Ming, Huang Xiaolong was sure they had heard about the God Binding Ring.

And sure enough, Zhao Shu spoke up, “Sovereign, the God Binding Ring is one of the top ten Heavenly Treasures and is placed at number six.”

“Number six!” Huang Xiaolong’s eye slit up and was delighted within.

Prior to this, he had guessed the God Binding Ring was higher than the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, but he did not expect it would be number six on the Heavenly Treasures List.

There was a vast chasm separating the strengths and power provided by each Heavenly Treasure on the list. The higher the rank, the larger the gap, which in turn meant that it would increase the owner's power exponentially the higher ranked the treasure was.

And the God Binding Ring was actually three ranks higher than the Linglong Treasure Pagoda!

“Left Custodian Zhao Shu is right.” Yu Ming took over the explanation at this point, “Sovereign, the Heavenly Treasure, God Binding Ring, once appeared in Martial Spirit World somewhere around three thousand years ago, triggering a period of terror. At that time, the master of the God Binding Ring was someone named Lin Shengjie. He was the Lord of an evil sect, favoring slaughter and massacre by nature, which invoked the wrath of numerous forces of Martial Spirit World who decided to join hands and besiege Lin Shengjie. Although Lin Shengjie was very powerful, under the continuous attacks of so many forces, he was still killed

in the end. Even the evil sect that he built was annihilated overnight!”

“Lord of an evil sect, Lin Shengjie?!” Huang Xiaolong was taken aback. The previous master of the God Binding Ring being the Lord of an evil sect truly came as a surprise to him.

“Yes.” Zhao Shu said, “At that time, Lin Shengjie was at the peak of the Ninth Order Saint realm with one foot into the God Realm. The number of Xiantian and Saint realm experts under him at that time were innumerable. In that joint attack of Martial Spirits there were many forces. Although they successfully killed him, they also lost half of their experts in that battle!”

“A peak Ninth Order Saint realm master!”

“Half of their experts!”

Huang Xiaolong’s understanding was once again jarred.

And there was that realm—God Realm!

Above the Saint realm was God Realm?!

This was his first time hearing about this. So, the realm above the Saint realm was called the God Realm!

Zhao Shu continued, “The battle that year was truly full of blood flowing like a river.” Then, Zhao Shu suddenly smiled at Huang Xiaolong at this time, saying “That year, Lin Shengjie died under the Old Sovereign’s hand.”

“Master?” This piece of information was outside the bounds of Huang Xiaolong’s expectation.

Zhao Shu nodded, “Old Sovereign was a peak late-Eighth Order Saint realm master at that time and joined in the siege on Lin Shengjie.” As he was saying this, Zhao Shu’s tone suddenly mellowed down as if remembering something, “Lin Shengjie died on the Snowless Mountain if I’m not mistaken.”

Huang Xiaolong looked at Zhao Shu.

“At that time, Duanren Empire had yet to come into existence, but now, that Snowless Mountains is located within Duanren Empire’s territory. However, it has been more than three thousand years, and the exact location of the Snowless Mountains would be hard to determine.” Zhao Shu went on, “After Lin Shengjie died that year, the God Binding Ring became a masterless item, and many forces coveted it. Man and resources were spent in search of it, yet until today there was no news about anyone finding it.”

Huang Xiaolong’s emotions were surging.

Snowless Mountains... Could that be the mountain range that surrounds the Enlightenment Lake of Yuwai Kingdom?

It must be!

Otherwise, it would be exceedingly difficult to explain how the God Binding Ring had appeared at the Enlightenment Lake.

Another issue that caught Huang Xiaolong’s attention was his Master, Ren Wokuang. Three thousand years ago, his Master was a peak late-Eighth Order Saint realm master. Then, before Master disappeared, which was around sixty years ago, how high had his strength reached?

Could Master have reached the God Realm?!

If indeed he advanced into God Realm, then how did he die?

Someone killed him?

Who could possibly have the power to do so?

Wait! There is a possibility that Master did not die! Suddenly, this thought flashed across Huang Xiaolong’s mind. All this time, he had presumed his Master Ren Wokuang was dead, what if it wasn’t so? He just went somewhere? Just like the people from Asura’s Gate had been saying all along, he was just missing.

“Sovereign, why did you suddenly ask about the God Binding Ring?” At this time, Yu Ming suddenly asked.

Everyone in the hall turned to look at Huang Xiaolong.

“To be honest, I have the God Binding Ring!” Facing everyone’s puzzled expression, Huang Xiaolong spoke frankly. Since he asked Zhao Shu and Yu Ming, he did not plan to conceal the matter from them.

With regards to the matter about him acquiring and refining the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, he was one hundred percent certain that Yu Ming mentioned it to Zhao Shu. Since Zhao Shu knew he had the number nine Linglong Treasure Pagoda, adding one more treasure to the list wouldn’t make much of a difference.

“What?!” The four people were shocked and they all immediately shot up from their seats, which of course included Fei Hou and Haotian. Both of them were in the dark and had no idea that Huang Xiaolong also successfully acquired and refined the God Binding Ring.

Before the four pairs of shocked eyes, Huang Xiaolong summoned the God Binding Ring.

Watching the golden ring that exuded an aureate glow hovering silently above Huang Xiaolong, all eyes fell on the God Binding Ring that was floating in the air.

It was as if there was an inexplicable allure coming from the aureate glow, captivating their minds.

Zhao Shu was hit with waves of emotions. A year before, when Yu Ming returned to the headquarters and reported to him regarding Huang Xiaolong, describing in detail about Huang Xiaolong’s superb talent twin martial spirits and the fact that he refined the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, both he and Zhang Fu were astounded. Now, he was seeing it with his own eyes: another Heavenly Treasure, the number six God Binding Ring was owned by Huang Xiaolong!

The excitement in Zhao Shu’s heart was hard to contain.

The two Heavenly Treasures on the list, number nine and number six were refined by Huang Xiaolong. On top of that, Huang Xiaolong had superb talent twin martial spirits, so his achievements in the future were hard to imagine!

“Sovereign invincible throughout!” After a long time, Zhao Shu repressed his excitement and suddenly knelt down in salute towards Huang Xiaolong.

“Sovereign invincible throughout!” Yu Ming, Fei Hou, and Haotian reacted, and followed suit, kneeling down in salute towards Huang Xiaolong, lauding the long unheard phrase.

Invincible throughout!

Huang Xiaolong looked helplessly at the four people that suddenly knelt down in salute.

“The four of you, stand up.” Huang Xiaolong could only tell them to stand after the fact.

“Thanks to Sovereign!” Zhao Shu was the first one to rise, followed by Yu Ming, Fei Hou, and Haotian.

After that, Huang Xiaolong asked Zhao Shu and Yu Ming what they knew about the God Binding Ring, as well as matters related to Asura’s Gate.

Zhao Shu and Yu Ming hid nothing and spoke everything they knew about what was asked.

Gaining an understanding of the information regarding the God Binding Ring and Asura’s Gate, Huang Xiaolong said to Zhao Shu and Yu Ming, “Ten days later, we’re setting off to Duanren Empire.”

“Sovereign wants to go to the Imperial City?” Zhao Shu and Yu Ming were surprised.

At this point, Haotian interjected, “Left Custodian Zhao Shu, Master, Sovereign won the Cosmic Star Academy overall

championship, so he will be heading to Duanren Empire to participate in the Imperial City Battle!”

“Participating in the Imperial City Battle?!” Both Zhao Shu and Yu Ming’s eyes widened in disbelief.

Imperial City Battle of the Duanren Empire, both Zhao Shu and Yu Ming had heard a little about it. In the Star Cloud Continent where they came from, the empires also held something like a battle or competition amongst its geniuses.

But, wasn’t Sovereign only seventeen this year? At seventeen, he could snatch the Academy champion title and represent the Academy in the Imperial City Battle of Duanren Empire?

“Sovereign, you already broke into the Tenth Order?” Yu Ming ventured cautiously.

In Yu Ming’s opinion, for Huang Xiaolong to be the Academy overall champion, he must at least be a Tenth Order warrior.

How old was Huang Xiaolong at the moment? This young man was practically still a boy, which made it hard for Yu Ming to believe. Even Zhao Shu was looking at Huang Xiaolong suspiciously.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, “Two months ago, I advanced to peak late-Tenth Order, now, just half a step more and I will be able to break through into the Xiantian realm.”

Two months ago, peak late-Tenth Order!

Only half a foot and he could break through into the Xiantian realm!

Zhao Shu and Yu Ming’s eyes nearly popped out of their sockets before a sharp intake of air could be heard coming from them. A seventeen-year-old peak late-Tenth Order warrior? No, wait! Two months ago, that means, Sovereign was still sixteen, right?!

Chapter 158: Journeying to Duanren Empire

Hearing in person that Huang Xiaolong was half a step from breaking into the Xiantian realm, both Zhao Shu and Yu Ming were greatly shocked in their hearts. But then again, Huang Xiaolong did not mention that his internal force had already reached a level comparable to a Xiantian realm expert's strength. Perhaps if Zhao Shu and Yu Ming knew that the Xiantian Second Order Haotian was no longer an opponent for Huang Xiaolong and exceeded Fei Hou in strength, they would be dumbstruck like wooden chickens!

With all of that said and done, it was decided that Zhao Shu and Yu Ming would stay in Tianxuan Mansion.

Ten days later, both will be accompanying Huang Xiaolong to Duanren Empire.

During these ten days, Huang Xiaolong tasked Fei Hou with a lot of things in preparation for this journey to Duanren Empire; he wasn't sure when he would be able to return to Luo Tong Kingdom. Therefore, there were many things to prepare.

The Nine Tripod Commerce's direction and management, his parents and younger siblings' future... these things all required advanced preparation from Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong planned to settle in Duanren Empire's Imperial City in the future, and for that, the Nine Tripod Commerce's headquarters needed to be relocated as well.

After Huang Xiaolong established himself in the Duanren Empire, his plan was to bring the Huang Family over.

Ten days quickly passed.

Most of his time was spent going over the plans with Fei Hou about the preparations, as well as practicing Asura Tactics.

At the moment, there were roughly ten thousand Stage Ten beast

cores inside the Asura Ring, enough to nurture Huang Xiaolong's cultivation for the next ten years.

Ten thousand Stage Ten beast cores might sound like a huge amount, but for the current financial power of Nine Tripod Commerce, this much was nothing.

The current Huang Xiaolong need not hunt for beast cores himself for cultivation.

With his crazed practicing regimen, Huang Xiaolong's battle qi enhanced on a minuscule level in these ten days.

Today was beautiful and sunny with an occasional breeze blowing.

Outside the big city gates of Luo Tong Royal City stood a group of people.

Other than the members of Huang Family, Luo Tong King's Lu Zhe and his son, Prince Lu Kai, as well as Cosmic Star Academy's Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu were all present to send Huang Xiaolong off.

On this journey heading to Duanren Empire's Imperial City, Huang Xiaolong did not bring many people with him. Other than Zhao Shu and Yu Ming, there was only Fei Hou.

The four stood close to one another in a row.

Haotian was Luo Tong Kingdom's only Marshal, bearing high status and responsibility. Hence, Marshal Haotian could not journey to Duanren Empire with Huang Xiaolong. Moreover, the Luo Tong Kingdom and Tianxuan Mansion's security needed him here.

Luo Tong's King Lu Zhe, Xiong Chu, and the rest didn't recognize Zhao Shu and Yu Ming standing beside Huang Xiaolong. But Sun Zhang had seen Yu Ming before, so when he saw Yu Ming this time, Sun Zhang was surprised and he hurried forward, greeting Yu Ming respectfully: "Senior Yu Ming!"

Hearing Sun Zhang cry out the ‘senior’ towards the unassuming middle-aged man standing behind Huang Xiaolong, King Lu Zhe, Xiong Chu, and the others were astounded.

Sun Zhang briefly explained Yu Ming’s identity to King Lu Zhe, Xiong Chu, and the rest. When they heard that Yu Ming was Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou’s Master, all had the same shocked expression and hastened to greet Yu Ming. All of them were aware that Marshal Haotian’s Master was someone infinitely close to the terrifying existence of the Saint realm!

Yet, when all realized Yu Ming referred to Huang Xiaolong as ‘Young Lord’, drops of sweat bubbled out from their foreheads, including Sun Zhang’s.

There was another thing these people noticed—Yu Ming’s respectful demeanor towards the other just as unassuming middle-aged man, Zhao Shu.

Marshal Haotian and Fei Hou were uneasy in front of this man, like naughty children being found guilty, fidgety.

But, this Zhao Shu also called Huang Xiaolong, Young Lord.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou moved further away on their beast mounts. Even after a long time, King Lu Zhe, Sun Zhang, Xiong Chu, and the rest were still standing in the same spot watching Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette in a daze.

King Lu Zhe may have acted this way, but the impact Lu Kai felt was greater. Lu Kai stood dazedly, his mind remained as vacant as a blank sheet of paper.

Seeing neither King Lu Zhe nor anyone else making a move after what seemed like half a day, Huang Peng cautiously spoke, “Your Highness, shall we return?”

Only then did King Lu Zhe, Sun Zhang, and the others wake from their daze.

King Lu Zhe was startled at the sudden sound, and quickly covered it up, “Right, right, Brother Huang Peng, let us return.”

Brother Huang Peng?

Huang Peng was also startled... but it was due to the reference. The Luo Tong Kingdom’s King actually called him brother? Did he hear correctly? If this was the Huang Clan Manor in the past, Huang Peng would not even dare to dream about this, not even if it was just letting it out as a fart.

“Your Highness, I dare not. Your Highness, after you!” Huang Peng hastened to reply.

Huang Peng knew King Lu Zhe calling him brother was due to his son, Huang Xiaolong, but Huang Peng dared not assume to be brothers with the King of Luo Tong Kingdom.

Although Huang Peng courteously made way for King Lu Zhe, the King himself insisted on walking parallelly with Huang Peng, warmly holding Huang Peng’s arm as they made their way into the city.

Watching King Lu Zhe holding Huang Peng’s arm, neither Sun Zhang nor Xiong Chu felt it was ludicrous or funny. Instead, they were envious. And the target of their envy was not Huang Peng, but King Lu Zhe himself!

Returning to the Royal City, King Lu Zhe did not rush back to the palace, but rather decided to pay a visit to Tianxuan Mansion. In Tianxuan Mansion, King Lu Zhe chatted enthusiastically with Huang Peng for several hours before making his way back to the palace.

Personally seeing King Lu Zhe off from Tianxuan Mansion, Huang Peng felt like he was dreaming while he watched the disappearing back of the kingdom’s ruler.

This person that treated him so warmly and full of enthusiasm while holding his arm caused goosebumps to rise on Huang Peng’s

skin. Was that really the same Luo Tong Kingdom's King Lu Zhe?

Though it was true, Huang Peng still had trouble believing it.

After returning to the palace, King Lu Zhe summoned Marshal Haotian.

Marshal Haotian entered the palace, and after discussing some matters related to the kingdom's borders and army, King Lu Zhe paused with hesitation, "Marshal, can this King ask you something regarding one matter?"

"Your Highness, please ask." Marshal Haotian said. He didn't know what King Lu Zhe wanted to ask, but he could more or less guess what it was about.

Just as Marshal Haotian expected, King Lu Zhe asked, "That... what is that Zhao Shu's identity?" King Lu Zhe was even a little nervous waiting for Marshal Haotian's answer.

"This one doesn't dare reveal Senior Zhao Shu's identity. But, I can say that Senior Zhao Shu's strength is much stronger than my Master's."

Much stronger?!

Lu Zhe was dumbstruck.

Haotian's Master, Yu Ming, was an existence infinitely close to the Saint realm. Someone much stronger than Yu Ming... didn't that mean that Zhao Shu was...? King Lu Zhe's face paled slightly. Thinking of the possibility, he shivered and broke out in a cold sweat, nearly falling off of his dragon throne. King Lu Zhe felt his heart beating madly.

Zhao Shu was actually a- ?! He halted his own train of thought.

What about Huang Xiaolong then? What is Huang Xiaolong's true identity?! Even someone like Zhao Shu called him Young Lord!

Cold sweat dampened Lu Zhe's back. At that same time, he was

immensely happy that he treated Huang Peng ‘warmly’, becoming ‘brothers’ with him. If he offended Huang Peng somehow, causing Huang Xiaolong’s ire, just a simple fart from that Zhao Shu was enough to annihilate the entire Luo Tong Kingdom.

“Carry out this order: confer the rank of Grand Duke to Huang Peng, it will be a hereditary title.” Lu Zhe recovered his senses, and quickly ordered the eunuch next to him: “Also, make Su Yan a [First-rank Lady](#)!”

The eunuch was shocked, “Your Highness, this doesn’t seem right, does it?”

In the entire Luo Tong Kingdom, there were only three Grand Dukes, and all of them were conferred during the founding of the kingdom.

Now, conferring Huang Peng with the title of Grand Duke for no rhyme or reason would cause the entire hierarchy of civil and military ministers to raise strong opposition.

But, just as the eunuch spoke, Lu Zhe’s palm slapped across the eunuch’s face, sending him flying.

“Are you the King, or am I the King?” Lu Zhe spat the words coldly.

First-rank Lady: the highest title bestowed to a government official’s wife (with salary but no authority.)

Chapter 159: Passing Through Southern Cliffs City

Being struck so suddenly, the eunuch's face turned deathly pale and he quickly kowtowed again and again, begging for mercy, "This servant be damned, this servant be damned!"

Not long after that, the news of King Lu Zhe conferring Huang Peng with the title of Grand Duke spread throughout the Royal City, and the entire city boiled into commotion.

"Huang Peng? Huang Xiaolong's father? Even if Huang Xiaolong represented our Luo Tong Kingdom and won first place in Duanren Empire's Imperial City Battle, King Lu Zhe can't just confer such a high noble title as Grand Duke to Huang Peng, right?!"

"That's right. Moreover, that Huang Xiaolong has yet to win first place! Huang Xiaolong hasn't even broken through to the Xiantian realm, who's to say he will even stay alive until the end in the competition!"

"Did King Lu Zhe lose his marbles after being kicked in the head by a donkey?"

From the top of the social ladder to the very bottom, frenzied discussions took place between all of the large and small scale forces.

Even the commoners residing within the Royal City walls felt their King had gone crazy.

In the palace's main hall.

Both civil and military ministers filled the huge hall.

Marshal Haotian stood at the leading position on the military side, and standing at the same position opposite Marshal Haotian was a tall, robust old man with a full head of white hair who

appeared to be in his eighties. This eighty-something year old fellow was the leader of the civilian faction, Prime Minister Wu Feng.

“Your Highness, conferring Huang Peng with the title of a Grand Duke is highly inappropriate.”

Highly inappropriate!

Perhaps amongst the many numerous ministers of the kingdom, only Prime Minister Wu Feng and Marshal Haotian would dare to speak in such manner with King Lu Zhe.

“That’s correct, Your Highness. Since the founding of our kingdom, only three people had the honor of being conferred with the title of a Grand Duke and each one of them performed great meritorious deeds towards the founding of the kingdom!” A civil minister stood out and said.

Following his example, more and more ministers spoke, which eventually led to most of them voicing their objections.

“Enough!” Just as another minister objected, Lu Zhe, who had been quiet the entire time suddenly stood up from his throne. One finger pointed at Wu Feng and the ministers behind him, snapping loudly in frustration, “All of you are blabbing dogfarts! Dogfarts in every word! I-am-Luo-Tong-Kingdom’s King, I get to say who gets conferred as Luo Tong Kingdom’s Grand Duke!”

All the ministers were struck speechless.

The palace’s main hall seemed crushed by a thick silence.

Dogfart?!

The perpetually dignified and calm King Lu Zhe actually behaved like a commoner thug on the streets, cursing at them and calling their words dogfarts?

While the Luo Tong Kingdom’s King was arguing about Huang Peng’s Grand Duke title, Huang Xiaolong’s small group of four had

cut through Big Dawn County and arrived at one of Luo Tong Kingdom's borders.

On the way, Huang Xiaolong also received news that Lu Zhe wanted to confer his father, Huang Peng, with the title of a Grand Duke, but he couldn't be bothered with it. For him, whether his father had the title of Luo Tong Kingdom's Grand Duke or not was moot.

When he settled down in Duanren Empire, he planned to move the Huang Family over to the Imperial City.

Half a month later, they arrived at Luo Tong Kingdom's most southern border, Southern Cliffs City.

Arriving in Southern Cliffs City, Huang Xiaolong suddenly thought about the scene of the last Castellan of Southern Cliffs City, Wei Yang, and his concubine's death. After Wei Yang died, the new Castellan who replaced him was named Sun Qing.

Before being promoted to this post, Sun Qing was a general guarding one of the kingdom's borders. A subordinate of Marshal Haotian's subordinate's subordinate.

By the time Huang Xiaolong's group entered Southern Cliffs City, it was already late. Thus, Huang Xiaolong decided to stay in the city for one night and continue his journey the next day.

Huang Xiaolong did not bother Sun Qing with his stay in Southern Cliffs City.

The four of them simply chose a passable inn close to the Castellan Manor called Warm Fragrance and rented four rooms for the night.

The night gradually deepened.

The surrounding was quiet with most of the people asleep.

Clear moonlight shone down like rippling water.

Huang Xiaolong was meditating in his room when suddenly, a

light footstep sounded from the rooftop.

Huang Xiaolong was alerted and stepped out of his room. Searching for the source of the disturbance, he detected two black-clothed men with masked faces jumping over rooftops. And with agile leaps over the walls, the two black shadows snuck into the Castellan's Manor.

When Huang Xiaolong came out of his room, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou also came out from their rooms.

"Sovereign, do we...?" Zhao Shu took a step forward and asked.

Huang Xiaolong's voice sounded solemn, "First wait and see what's going on."

At this point, the two black-clothed men that snuck into the Castellan Manor came to a stop at a certain courtyard building. Standing there, one of the men quickly removed something from the clothing overlapping his chest that looked like a tube. Positioning the tube, the man blew into it. After some time, the other man jumped into the room and exited while carrying a sack over his shoulder.

Cautiously giving the surrounding a glance, the two men bypassed the Castellan Manor's patrolling guards and leaped over the walls, carrying the sack away from the manor.

Huang Xiaolong and the rest saw the two men's actions clearly. Judging from their actions, these two men rendered the person in that room unconscious using some drug and abducted them.

"Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, the two of you wait here; Fei Hou and I are going to have a look." Huang Xiaolong said.

"But!" Zhao Shu and Yu Ming were reluctant.

"Don't worry, it's just a few small shrimps, they won't be any problem." Huang Xiaolong reassured them.

"Yes, Sovereign!" Both of them relented.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou leaped out, following the two men quietly from behind.

Originally, Huang Xiaolong had no interest in meddling in these affairs.

However, since these people dared to trespass into the Castellan Manor to abduct a victim, Huang Xiaolong's curiosity was piqued, wanting to see what these people were up to.

Huang Xiaolong vaguely guessed that this event wasn't as simple as it seemed on the surface.

Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou followed the two black-clothed men the entire time, and an hour later, the two men entered an abandoned, dilapidated courtyard on the northern side of Southern Cliffs City.

Inside the courtyard, six people stood waiting. Seeing these people, Huang Xiaolong immediately took notice of their sect uniform: it belonged to Big Sword Sect.

Big Sword Sect!

"Senior Brother Wei!" At this time, the two black-clothed men called out towards one of the young men, putting the sack down on the ground.

That young man asked, "Where is the person, did you bring them?" His eyes swept over the sack on the ground as he said this.

"Senior Brother Wei, don't worry, Sun Qing's daughter is right inside here." One of the black-clothed men grinned and pointed at the sack, "She will probably wake up in an hour's time."

Hearing this, the young man laughed, "Not bad." He walked towards the sack and untied the knot, revealing the pretty face of a seventeen to eighteen year old girl.

"After my father was killed, I didn't expect they would give Sun Qing, that old fellow, the chance to seize the Castellan's position.

Since he doesn't know what's good for him, refusing to cooperate with our Big Sword Sect... Sun Qing, your youngest daughter is quite the beauty! Tonight, I will enjoy myself, and have a taste of your daughter." That young man laughed wretchedly, "If you refuse again, then next will be your eldest daughter!"

The other disciples were looking enviously at that young man.

Huang Xiaolong was surprised as he observed this young man some distance away. He was the son of the previous Southern Cliffs City Castellan that he killed? The son that joined Big Sword Sect, Wei Xiaodong?

On the other side, Wei Xiaodong turned towards the several Big Sword Sect disciples with him saying, "All of you leave, keep an eye out." Evidently, he was anxious to 'deal' with Sun Qing's daughter in this dilapidated courtyard.

"Yes, Senior Brother Wei!" The disciples answered.

Just as their voices ended, another voice sounded suddenly. It came about too suddenly, and Wei Xiaodong's body shuddered from being startled. Turning around, he saw a young man around seventeen to eighteen walking in their direction with a middle-aged man behind him.

Wei Xiaodong stood up quickly, and his eyes glared furiously at the two black-clothed men, "Can't you do something right for once!" The two 'guests' surely tailed these two.

The two black-clothed men cast down their heads, not daring to utter any sounds.

Chapter 160: Heavily Surrounded by Soldiers from All Directions

Wei Xiaodong observed Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou for a moment before walking up to them with several Big Sword Sect disciples behind him.

“Who are you?” Wei Xiaodong asked as he looked directly at Huang Xiaolong.

As he asked this, his eyes signaled the two men in black, and they proceeded to secure the sack and hid it from view behind them.

Huang Xiaolong noticed the two black-clothed men’s actions, but he did not mind it. Looking at Wei Xiaodong, he said, “The person who wants your life!”

The person who wants your life!

Wei Xiaodong’s heart tightened; on the surface, however, he chuckled, “I think you’re joking, right? We’re Big Sword Sect’s disciples.”

“Look at me, do I look like I’m joking with you?” Huang Xiaolong shrugged nonchalantly, “Big Sword Sect disciples are exactly the ones I want to kill.”

While Huang Xiaolong was talking, Wei Xiaodong’s hands suddenly waved out towards him, countless cold darts whistled through the air, shooting at Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou. These cold darts shone with an eerie green color underneath the moonlight. Clearly, these cold darts were coated with toxic poison.

Watching this, Huang Xiaolong sneered, and both he and Fei Hou raised a palm at the same time. With a slight push forward, a gust of violent wind deflected the cold darts, slamming them down to the ground.

Seeing this result, Wei Xiaodong paled slightly. Without a word

to the several Big Sword Sect disciples, he turned around and fled.

Without missing a beat, Huang Xiaolong's body blurred into motion and appeared right in front of Wei Xiaodong. Wei Xiaodong formed a fist and punched out, but Huang Xiaolong raised a hand and firmly grasped Wei Xiaodong's fist in his palm, then exerted a little pressure. The crackling of bones breaking rang out and Wei Xiaodong's scream split the quiet surrounding.

With Huang Xiaolong's current strength, a little squeeze could crush a thousand-year-old tree, not to mention Wei Xiaodong's fist.

Crushing the bones in Wei Xiaodong's fist, Huang Xiaolong threw him back to the original spot he was in.

The several Big Sword Sect disciples also issued painful screams from being attacked, and in the blink of an eye all of them were 'taken care' of Fei Hou, including the two men in black.

The thick scent of blood filled the air, assailing the nose.

Wei Xiaodong smelled the scent of blood coming from the Big Sword Sect disciples and fear crept up his face. Ashen-faced, his backside fell to the ground, sliding across the soil, "Don't, don't kill me, I, I can give you anything!"

"Can give me anything?" Huang Xiaolong mocked, "What can you give me?"

Wei Xiaodong blanked.

"Beg, I beg you, please let me go, I can do whatever you want me to!" He quickly pleaded, head knocking loudly on the ground repeatedly.

Huang Xiaolong's cold voice ridiculed him, "You're wussier than your father."

"My father?" Wei Xiaodong dazed for a second at the sudden mention of his father.

“It’s you!” Wei Xiaodong’s eyes widened in shock.

“I’m the one that killed your father, don’t you want to avenge your father?” Huang Xiaolong incited him.

Different emotions flickered across Wei Xiaodong’s face, but in the end, he squeezed out a smile saying, “This brother must be joking with me.”

Huang Xiaolong shook his head. Calling out the Blades of Asura, he no longer bothered to talk nonsense; both hands swung out and two icy sharp rays of blade lights slashed out. One slit across Wei Xiaodong’s throat, and the other drew blood from his eyebrows.

Wide-eyed, Wei Xiaodong tumbled to the ground with blood seeping into it.

“Sovereign, what do we do about the girl?” Fei Hou asked. A finger pointed toward the sack containing the Southern Cliffs City Castellan’s daughter.

“Bring her back first.” Huang Xiaolong said, sounding solemn.

“Yes, Sovereign!”

A while later, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou disappeared from the dilapidated courtyard, bringing Sun Qing’s daughter with them.

Soon, they returned to the inn with Fei Hou carrying Sun Qing’s daughter.

Seeing them come back with a girl, Zhao Shu and Yu Ming asked Fei Hou what took place. Fei Hou respectfully recounted the events to the two seniors.

At that moment, Sun Qing’s daughter regained consciousness, and when she saw four strange men in the room, she bolted up from the bed, frightened, “Who are you all? What do you want to do?!”

Huang Xiaolong looked over at Fei Hou, Fei Hou understood and briefly described the events of the night.

After Fei Hou finished, Sun Qing's daughter relaxed a little, but she did not let go of her wariness towards Huang Xiaolong and the three men. It seemed she did not fully trust Fei Hou's words.

"You can go back now." Huang Xiaolong spoke.

Whether the other party believed them or not, Huang Xiaolong didn't care, it was a moment of curiosity and coincidence, after all.

"I can go back?" Sun Lin repeated doubtfully, and then she cautiously walked to the door. Taking two steps, she looked over her shoulder at the four men before leaving.

She walked out from the room, then out of the inn, yet nothing happened, allowing her to release a sigh of relief as she hurried off.

Coming out onto the streets, she bolted back to the Castellan Manor.

At this time, people within the Castellan Manor had noticed Sun Lin's disappearance and all hell broke loose.

"Lin'er, what happened?" Sun Qing saw his daughter walking in through the entrance, his stretched nerves relaxed as he asked anxiously.

Sun Lin broke out in tears as she repeated through sobs what Fei Hou said to her father.

"Big Sword Sect!" Rage exploded in Sun Qing's eyes hearing what she said: "They think we're so weak to be bullied!"

"Castellan, I think there's a problem with those four people." At this time, the manor's steward stepped up and pointed out, "According to what the other party said, they saw two black-clothed men abduct little Miss, yet why didn't they stop them at that time? Why did they wait until little Miss was brought to an abandoned dilapidated courtyard before rescuing her?"

Sun Qing's brows furrowed deeply.

"What little Miss said came from the four people, we don't know

the actual truth of what actually took place.” Steward Liu Wen added: “Who knows if there were really any Big Sword Sect disciples. It is also a possibility that they were the ones that abducted little Miss and then pushed the matter onto Big Sword Sect before letting little Miss come back!”

A sharp light flickered in Sun Qing’s eyes as he looked over his shoulder to a guard behind him, “Four of you go to the north side of the city, and search to see if there are any Big Sword Sect disciples’ corpses; the rest of you, follow me to Warm Fragrance Inn!”

“If what they said is true, then it’s fine!”

“However, if those four people truly planned all this deliberately and pushed the blame onto Big Sword Sect...!” The sharp light in Sun Qing’s eyes deepened.

Not long after, the Castellan Manor guards surrounded Warm Fragrance Inn.

Nearby commoners were awakened by the ruckus.

Inside one of the rooms, Fei Hou said to Huang Xiaolong, “Sovereign was right, that Sun Qing doesn’t believe we saved his daughter.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

The fact that Sun Qing didn’t believe what happened was something very normal.

“Sovereign, should this Subordinate handle the situation?” Yu Ming took a step forward, asking. If it was any other person, they would not believe it so easily as well. Huang Xiaolong waved his hand with an unperturbed manner, “No need.”

Suddenly at this time, the room door was broken open, and the Castellan Manor’s guards rushed inside with fierce expressions on their faces, followed by Sun Qing in the full grandeur of his Castellan robes.

When Sun Qing walked into the room, his sullen face abruptly turned blank, and it stayed blank for quite a while as he stared at Huang Xiaolong.

Two years ago, Sun Qing once followed a general to the Marshal Mansion in Luo Tong Royal City to report military matters to Marshal Haotian. At that time, he was just a low-ranked soldier, and he didn't even qualify to enter the mansion, thus he stood outside the entrance. From far away, he caught a glimpse of Huang Xiaolong. Despite that, that scene stayed clear in his memory up to this day. The respectful demeanor Marshal Haotian had for the same young man in front of him was unmistakable. After that time, he asked around and found out that young man was Huang Xiaolong.

“Huang, Young, Young Master Huang!” Sun Qing snapped back to reality with an ashen face, and his legs went soft at the knees, “It, it was Young Master Huang that saved my youngest daughter?”

He actually brought an army to encircle Huang Xiaolong? If...if Marshal Haotian got wind of this, what would be his ending? He had heard that even their Luo Tong King referred to Huang Xiaolong's father, Huang Peng, as brothers!

Chapter 161: No Escape for Huang Xiaolong

“That’s right.” Huang Xiaolong’s admission was aloof.

Sun Qing shuddered hearing this. In front of the guards and Steward Liu Wen, Sun Qing suddenly fell to his knees, “This little one deserves death! It was due to a moment of confusion, and I did not realize it was Young Master Huang! I should die! I should die!” He was beginning to speak incoherently, unable to string a proper sentence.

As he carried on, Sun Qing slapped the left side of his own face fiercely.

Moments later, blood was trickling down from the corner of his mouth.

The Castellan Manor guards were stupefied watching what was happening with Castellan Sun Qing.

Young Master Huang?!

All the guards and Steward Liu Wen looked at Huang Xiaolong.

However, not one of them could recognize who Huang Xiaolong was. Even so, the reaction of their Castellan explained enough to tell them that they were in big trouble!

Liu Wen and the rest of the guards swiftly knelt down like Sun Qing, not daring to even breathe loudly.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Sun Qing kneeling on the floor and said, “You’re not in the wrong, stand up.”

Only then did Sun Qing stop punishing himself, thanking Huang Xiaolong profusely before getting up.

“All of you go back now, I’m just passing through this place and don’t want to attract attention.” Huang Xiaolong spoke.

“Yes, yes, Young Master Huang!” Sun Qing nodded his head vigorously, then saluted towards Huang Xiaolong, and hurried out.

All the Castellan Manor guards swiftly followed behind him with unease on their faces.

The night was calm again.

Daybreak gradually brightened the sky, and Huang Xiaolong's group of four exited Southern Cliffs City, crossed over the Luo Tong Kingdom's border, and entered Baolong Kingdom.

Stepping onto Baolong Kingdom's soil, Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou wasted no time and headed directly to Big Sword Sect's headquarters.

On the way, Fei Hou explained the 'connections' to Zhao Shu and Yu Ming between Huang Xiaolong and Big Sword Sect, the Martial Ning Family, and Clear Cloud Pavilion.

Violent Dragon County was located at the most northern point of Baolong Kingdom, and it was full of meandering hills and mountains. Atop this mountain range stood a huge palace-like building. This was the headquarters to one of the Baolong Kingdom's prominent sects: Big Sword Sect.

Main hall of Big Sword Sect's headquarters.

Yu Chen was listening to a disciple report about matters in Southern Cliffs City, and after that, he asked, "Wei Xiaodong was actually murdered, what's everyone's opinion on this?"

Wei Xiaodong was one of Big Sword Sect's core disciples, and this time, it was Yu Chen himself that sent him to Southern Cliffs City. He did not expect that Wei Xiaodong would meet his end there, together with all the other Big Sword Sect disciples that were also killed.

"According to the report, the person that saved Sun Lin was a young man around seventeen or eighteen, and there were four in his group altogether. Castellan Sun referred to him as "Young Master Huang" with great respect. Could that Young Master Huang be Huang Xiaolong?" On the main seat, Lin Zhiren's sullen

voice asked.

Someone that could raise fear from Castellan Sun with the surname Huang, and coupled with the description of that person, it was not difficult to guess Huang Xiaolong's identity.

"It should be Huang Xiaolong. He took the Cosmic Star Academy's overall championship and is probably traveling to Duanren Empire to participate in the Imperial City battle. Most likely, he was passing through Southern Cliffs City on the way." One Big Sword Sect Elder agreed.

"Huang Xiaolong wants to head to Duanren Empire to participate in the Imperial City Battle, but he must travel across our Baolong Kingdom. In my opinion, he would pass by our Big Sword Sect territory within a month or two. Old Sect Leader, at that time we should lay a siege and kill Huang Xiaolong!" Another Big Sword Sect Elder suggested.

"That's right Old Sect Leader, this time we absolutely must kill Huang Xiaolong! Otherwise, if he were allowed to grow, this monstrous freak will break into the Xiantian realm within the next two years. Once he's broken through into the Xiantian realm, it would be difficult for our Big Sword Sect to annihilate him at that time!"

"And this time around, he won't have Marshal Haotian protecting him, only that Fei Hou is beside him. This is a golden opportunity!"

The Big Sword Sect Elders voiced their opinions.

Yu Chen's gaze sharpened. He raised his hand to silence the Elders, and when everyone quieted down, his cold voice sounded, "Pass down my order, all Big Sword Sect disciples move out, and stake out the possible routes Huang Xiaolong would take—cut him off!"

All Big Sword Sect disciples moved out; this time, Huang

Xiaolong couldn't escape!

“Yes, Old Sect Leader!” The Big Sword Sect Elders replied.

However, several painful howling sounds were heard as Big Sword Sect disciples were seen flying into the main hall.

Everyone in the huge hall was startled and looked over quickly.

“Huang Xiaolong!” Yu Chen's eyes narrowed and he jumped up from his seat. Lin Zhiren and the Elders also stood up from their seats.

“Huang Xiaolong, I didn't expect you would have the guts to step into my Big Sword Sect's headquarters!” Yu Chen slowly walked out from the main hall, and step by step, he was fully releasing his battle qi as his gaze locked onto Huang Xiaolong.

The Elders spread out in the huge hall, encircling Huang Xiaolong's group of four in the middle.

Suddenly, the sound of a clear bell ringing cut through the tense atmosphere.

In that moment, all of the Big Sword Sect's disciples rushed to the main hall.

One hundred thousand Big Sword Sect disciples came whistling through the air.

In no time at all, all one hundred thousand disciples arrived, blocking all exits of the main hall to a point where not even water could leak out.

Lin Zhiren looked at Huang Xiaolong and sneered coldly, “Huang Xiaolong, I want to see how you will run this time?!”

“Run?” Huang Xiaolong showed indifference, “Who said I wanted to run?”

Yu Chen quickly glanced over the four people on Huang Xiaolong's side. At the end, his eyes fell onto Zhao Shu and Yu Ming's body. He was filled with doubt; could these two people be

Huang Xiaolong's trump card?

Both Zhao Shu and Yu Ming had their aura hidden. Of course, Yu Chen could not tell their cultivation levels with his pitiable level of strength.

“Huang Xiaolong, do you think that just the four of you can go against the entirety of my Big Sword Sect disciples?” Lin Zhiren smirked conceitedly, and glanced over the four faces, “Do you think you have a Saint realm expert amongst you?”

Relying on one person's power to exterminate a prominent sect of a kingdom, only a Saint realm expert had the ability to do so.

But, just as Lin Zhiren's voice ended, Zhao Shu reached out and made a twisting action. Over the distance of hundreds of meters, countless shadows of gigantic hands were seen grasping at Lin Zhiren, lifting him up in midair.

An earth shattering aura exploded from Zhao Shu.

The weather within ten thousand li of the Big Sword Sect headquarters changed as clear blue skies darkened gloomily and thunderbolts struck simultaneously. An overwhelming pressure locked onto every corner of the Big Sword Sect headquarters.

Lin Zhiren, Yu Chen, and the Big Sword Sect Elders were flopping like fish out of water under the pressure. Their eyes protruded out of their sockets, and their mouths were agape as if they were on the verge of taking their last breath at any moment.

All the spiritual energy within that ten thousand li dissipated!

“Saint...Saint realm expert!” Lin Zhiren was scared out of his wits, shivering from head to toe. His throat moved with much difficulty to utter those words.

Saint realm expert!

Only a Saint realm expert could release such terrifying pressure. Only a Saint realm expert could ignore space distance to control a

Xiantian expert like Lin Zhiren.

Only a Saint realm expert could manipulate the law of space to control certain spatial areas.

Zhao Shu's cold eyes glanced at Lin Zhiren and immense pressure swept across space. Lin Zhiren's neck was then snapped right in front of everyone's eyes. Following that, his body was released and he fell limply to the floor.

A Xiantian expert died!

Zhao Shu turned around, looking at Yu Chen and the others of the Big Sword Sect.

"Se, Senior, mercy, mercy ah!" Fear and panic warped Yu Chen's face as he pleaded.

Zhao Shu snorted, and suddenly Yu Chen spurted blood from his mouth as if he took a heavy blow, and just like that, he tumbled to the floor. It was then that the Big Sword Sect Elders realized there was a wound deeply ingrained in Yu Chen's chest, but no one knew when it happened.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Zhiren and Yu Chen, two of Big Sword Sect's strongest Xiantian experts had fallen.

An atmosphere fraught with death spread throughout the surrounding space.

Chapter 162: About to Break Through Xiantian Realm?

All the Big Sword Sect Elders in that main hall became ashen with fear, desperation, and despondency.

A Saint realm expert!

That man was actually a Saint realm expert!

How could there be a Saint realm expert amongst them?!

Even if they flipped the entire Duanren Empire upside down, the number of Saint realm experts were very few, easily counted with ten fingers on one's two hands.

One of these terrifying existences actually appeared just to destroy the Big Sword Sect!

A Saint realm expert accompanied that little punk Huang Xiaolong!

Huang Xiaolong could actually request the assistance of a Saint realm expert? What was his real identity?!

Just when the Big Sword Sect Elders and disciples thought Zhao Shu came on Huang Xiaolong's request, they witnessed Zhao Shu turning around and asking Huang Xiaolong respectfully, "Young Lord, how do we deal with these Big Sword Sect Elders and disciples?"

Young Lord?!

The Elders and disciples of the Big Sword Sect stared at Huang Xiaolong in disbelief.

Huang Xiaolong's eyes swept passed the surrounding Big Sword Sect Elders and disciples, "Kill them all!"

Kill them all!!

Eliminate weeds from the root!

This time, Huang Xiaolong was leaving the Luo Tong Kingdom and traveling to Duanren Empire for an indeterminate period, so it was imperative that he not leave these hidden dangers behind that could potentially harm his family. He had sworn to his father that he would uproot the Big Sword Sect eight years ago.

The Elders and disciples of Big Sword Sect quivered as Huang Xiaolong's words drummed into their ears. Everyone panicked, fighting over each other in order to escape from the main hall.

However, just as these people were about to make their move, they suddenly felt the space around them freeze. All were fixed in place.

Zhao Shu looked placidly at these people that were frozen like statues. His hands waved out and the power of space pierced through the Elders and disciples' chests like invisible wind blades.

Bodies fell from midair, twitching on the ground. Puncture wounds could easily be seen in their chests.

As the power of space continued to spread out from inside the main hall, the Big Sword Sect disciples that were assembled outside fell to the ground en masse.

Before long, the tens of thousands of Big Sword Sect's disciples had fallen, and not one person was left standing.

Looking at the vast sea of the Big Sword Sect disciples' black human heads, both Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou were silently alarmed.

A Saint realm expert was this terrifying!

With just a simple wave of his hand, a prominent large sect of a kingdom was annihilated?!

A day later, the news about Big Sword Sect's annihilation and its hundred thousand disciples' deaths exploded like an atomic bomb in Baolong Kingdom. From the King and the many nobles, to the common folk and even the shameless street thugs, all knew about

it and found it hard to believe.

The tens of thousands of Big Sword Sect disciples, including two Xiantian experts, Yu Chen and Lin Zhiren, were killed!

The enormity of the news was too shocking!

When the news started spreading, everyone thought that the person telling it to them was joking.

But ten days later, the news of the Martial Ning Family's annihilation dropped like a second bomb in the Baolong Kingdom. This raised earth-shattering quakes throughout the entire Kingdom. Another ten days after that, a new message spread out: the Clear Cloud Pavilion's headquarters' several thousand experts were decimated.

Big Sword Sect, Martial Ning Family, and Clear Cloud Pavilion!

Any one of these forces were considered a tyrannical existence in Baolong Kingdom!

But now, within one month's time, all three of these large forces were wiped off the face of the planet!

Baolong Kingdom fell into a gloomy atmosphere of shock, confusion, and infinite fear.

Fear of the unknown infected neighboring kingdoms. Discussions and whispers were nearly everywhere. Everyone was making their own deductions about who annihilated the Big Sword Sect, Martial Ning Family, and Clear Cloud Pavilion. Who would have the power to destroy those three large forces?

No one discovered who uprooted the three forces, but judging from the similar method used, most forces were of the opinion that all three were done in by the same culprit.

While Baolong Kingdom and its neighbors were still immersed in guesswork, Huang Xiaolong's group of four arrived at the border of Baolong Kingdom, crossing the border into Black Iron Kingdom.

For the shortest route to Duanren Empire from Luo Tong Kingdom, Huang Xiaolong needed to cut across Baolong Kingdom, Black Iron Kingdom, and around twenty other kingdoms before he could arrive at his destination.

Therefore, seven months until the Imperial City Battle may seem far away, but Huang Xiaolong and the rest were making the best time possible just in case they ran into any delays. According to Huang Xiaolong's estimation, at their speed, they would need at least six months or so before arriving at their destination.

After Baolong Kingdom, the rest of the journey went on smoothly.

Five months passed.

During the rushed travel, Huang Xiaolong still made time to practice Asura Tactics.

Within these five months, the battle qi in Huang Xiaolong's Qi Sea and meridians condensed, becoming more concentrated. Most of his battle qi flowing along his meridians and Qi Sea had already converted to liquid form.

When all the battle qi in his body was converted to a liquid state, it would signify Huang Xiaolong's ascension to the Xiantian Realm. Once he stepped into the Xiantian realm, a new door would open to an entirely different perspective.

As they continued on their journey, another ten days passed quickly.

On one quiet night, the moon was particularly bright.

The four of them decided to stop and rest for the night at a barren hill before continuing their journey onward.

The bonfire crackled, and strong flames cast light on the surrounding.

Occasionally, the howling of wolves could be heard through the

night.

Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou were sitting in a circle around the bonfire, an aromatic fragrance wafted over from the meat roasting on the fire.

Such a scene and atmosphere reminded Huang Xiaolong of years past when he whisked his parents and little siblings away from the Huang Clan Manor and took them to Luo Tong's Royal City. It was just like the nights they spent sleeping outside and eating roast meat from the bonfires.

That year, his little sister promised she would cultivate diligently, grow strong, and defeat Huang Wei.

At that time, they did not know Huang Wei and the rest of Huang Clan Manor had all been murdered by the Big Sword Sect. However, eight years later he successfully returned the favor, destroying Big Sword Sect completely.

“Sovereign, we should arrive at Duanren Empire in roughly two weeks.” At this time, Yu Ming suddenly spoke.

Huang Xiaolong stopped thinking of the past, nodding at Yu Ming. That’s right, in two weeks’ time he would be stepping into Duanren Empire.

Duanren Empire!

This was Huang Xiaolong’s next step!

It was imperative that he get first place in the Imperial City Battle!

The delicious smell coming from the roasted meat thickened, indicating it was ready. The four of them each cut a piece off and started to eat.

“I wonder how that little guy is doing?” Huang Xiaolong suddenly remembered the Spirit Devourer Violet Monkey.

At first, Huang Xiaolong planned to bring the little monkey with

him to Duanren Empire, but it went into the Silvermoon Forest. Thus, Huang Xiaolong could only give up and decided to bring it along next time upon his return to Luo Tong Kingdom.

During the past two years, the little violet monkey not only advanced to Stage Ten just as he did, it also reached peak late-Tenth Order.

By the next time Huang Xiaolong encounters it, the little monkey would very likely have already broken through to the Xiantian realm as well.

Huang Xiaolong took out the jugs of Fiery Wine and Snow Moon Wine he had stored inside the Asura Ring, enjoying them with Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou.

Although rushed traveling was a little dull, the wine and roast meat made it bearable.

Sated from the meal, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou kept watch whereas Huang Xiaolong initiated the God Binding Ring and entered the ancient battlefield.

Huang Xiaolong had a feeling his Xiantian realm breakthrough would happen within the next two days.

Running the Asura Tactics cultivation technique, the black and blue dragon emerged behind Huang Xiaolong, hovering above his head as they greedily devoured the netherworld spiritual energy gushing down from the void.

His breakthrough in the last year had greatly enhanced and solidified his martial spirit's corporeal bodies. Each of the dragon scales on their bodies were distinctive, reflecting light on their smooth surface as if they could turn into real life dragons at any moment.

The netherworld battle qi in Huang Xiaolong's Qi Sea and meridians were surging vigorously, and they had completely turned an inky blackish purple.

The deepest and darkest purple colored battle qi appeared was daunting and intimidating at first glance, and when Huang Xiaolong circulated his battle qi, it looked like the Cocytus River that flowed up from the underworld.

When Huang Xiaolong was absorbing the overflowing netherworld spiritual energy, the netherworld battle qi within his body started vibrating violently.

This is...? Huang Xiaolong was startled, was he breaking into the Xiantian realm right...now?

Chapter 163: Battle Qi

Breakthrough Xiantian Realm

The battle qi within Huang Xiaolong's body was akin to a wild stallion that escaped its reins, galloping wildly away. All signs pointed to an impending breakthrough.

Ever since he started cultivating, Huang Xiaolong had experienced breakthroughs many times; thus he was quite familiar with the signs of an impending breakthrough.

Concentrating his focus, Huang Xiaolong ran Asura Tactics, forcefully reigning in the netherworld battle qi that was charging throughout his body.

Netherworld battle qi coursed and crashed through Huang Xiaolong's Qi Sea and meridians time and again.

At the same time, outside of Huang Xiaolong's body, a black mist swirled around and upward, condensing and becoming more and more thick. In the end, the black mist turned into thick fog that totally enshrouded Huang Xiaolong within.

Huang Xiaolong's figure seemed to blend in and out of the thick black fog.

The twin black and blue dragons floated in mid-air behind Huang Xiaolong, roaring endlessly as their bodies grew bigger and more solid and real among a pulsating glow. The bright light enveloping their bodies burst out, and the twin dragons' body seemed to then double in size. As the twin dragons went through physical changes, dragon scales fell from their bodies, and then they continued to grow and fall off again in a seemingly endless cycle. When these dragon scales fell, fresh blood dripped.

Dragon blood!

Real, tangible dragon blood!

As the blood fell to the ground of the ancient battlefield, it seemed as if the slumbering gods of the ancient battlefield were aroused by the smell of the dragon blood.

A loud rumble echoed throughout the ancient battlefield.

Subsequently, beating war drums filled the air. The ground shook as thousands of horses began charging to the frontline, and swords and spears were clashing. It was the sound of a massacre!

Multiple scenes flashed passed Huang Xiaolong's consciousness.

He saw the scenes where the four-winged, six-winged, and eight-winged ancient God Tribe fell.

All the while, the bright light exuding from Huang Xiaolong's body grew ever more dazzling. The battle qi inside his body vigorously crashed against the Xiantian barrier, and the severe, splitting pain that tore at the core of his soul seemed to follow this rhythm.

Pain!

It was as if someone was ripping his soul apart!

Huang Xiaolong had a feeling that his head was about to explode and was close to being unbearable. Just as Huang Xiaolong was on the brink of being completely overwhelmed, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and God Binding Ring inside his body broke out in an aureate light. The moment these two mysterious lights appeared, Huang Xiaolong's consciousness felt a comfortable cooling sensation, and the pain coming from his soul vanished almost instantly.

Every time Huang Xiaolong was about to reach his breaking point and faint from the pain, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and God Binding Ring would release that mysterious glow of energy to nourish Huang Xiaolong's soul.

The process repeated over and over again.

Huang Xiaolong seemed to fall into a world of fire and ice.

Not knowing how much time had passed, Huang Xiaolong's body suddenly trembled as if a giant fissure had split the world in two. The tough Xiantian barrier finally gave way to Huang Xiaolong's netherworld battle qi's persistent smashing.

It was as if the Earth was devastated by widespread disaster, yet life tenaciously struggled to emerge from the deepest recesses of the planet.

His netherworld battle qi cheered as it rushed into the meridian route that represented stepping into the Xiantian realm, flooding forward.

A strong vitality aura broke out from Huang Xiaolong's body, and the ground around where Huang Xiaolong sat cross-legged in the ancient battlefield started to sprout discernable green vegetation!

The green of life!

Simultaneously, the moment when Huang Xiaolong broke the barrier to the Xiantian realm, the bright light around his twin dragon martial spirits expanded greatly, covering a hundred li outward with Huang Xiaolong as its fulcrum. A mighty dragon's oppressive aura surged out like a tsunami. Waves upon waves of pressure spread out in all directions within the ancient battlefield.

Gradually, the blazing light around the black and the blue dragons dimmed and stopped flickering. On the dragons' bodies, pieces of black and blue scales as thick as armor were growing on the surface, layer after layer. They had four powerful, stout legs, and atop each dragon's head were two dragon horns.

Both the black and blue dragon had condensed into a solid entity, emanating the potent aura of the Primordial Divine Dragon race!

Not until a long time had passed did the thick, black fog enshrouding Huang Xiaolong's figure recede, revealing the person inside.

Just like his twin dragon martial spirits shedding their scales, Huang Xiaolong also shed a layer of old skin. His initially brownish grain colored skin was replaced with a much fairer skin color.

Huang Xiaolong opened his eyes and a powerful energy fluctuation swept out, sending the dust and sand in the ancient battlefield flying.

Expressing the joy in his heart, Huang Xiaolong hollered towards the sky.

The battle qi finally broke through to the Xiantian realm!
Xiantian!

Internal force, battle qi, both had reached the Xiantian stage!

With his current strength, killing an average Xiantian Second Order expert was achievable without exerting much effort!

Getting up, Huang Xiaolong's eyes focused on the black and blue dragon that was hovering above him, and undisguised excitement showed on his face.

Finally, his twin dragons had transformed into solid entities, transforming into real Primordial Divine Dragons!

Stepping into Xiantian realm, the black and blue twin dragons both had grown, surpassing twenty meters in length.

Passing his thoughts through his spiritual connection with them, the two dragons hovering mid-air suddenly growled and flew down, coming to a stop in front of Huang Xiaolong. Although his martial spirits had transformed into solid entities, they were connected to Huang Xiaolong's consciousness, just like a part of his body. With a mere thought, he could call upon them at any time.

Looking at the black and blue dragons floating before him, Huang Xiaolong leaped up and his feet landed on top of the black dragon's head, whereas the blue dragon wrapped around Huang Xiaolong's body. The wind blew against Huang Xiaolong's face.

“Black dragon, fly!” Huang Xiaolong tapped the black dragon underneath him.

Roaring softly, the black dragon flew up, bringing Huang Xiaolong with it.

Once they reached a high altitude, Huang Xiaolong gazed down at the thousand zhang ancient battlefield. Huang Xiaolong sighed in his heart: so, this is the feeling of flying!

In Martial Spirit World, only Saint realm experts that comprehended the law of space could fly in the sky. Even if it was a peak late-Xiantian Ninth Order expert, they could stand on air at most, but not move.

But Huang Xiaolong could fly! With his twin dragon martial spirits, he could be like Saint realm experts and fly in the sky.

Standing on the black dragon as it flew while the blue dragon wrapped around his body, Huang Xiaolong suddenly had a feeling that he was grand! A feeling that he was extremely cool!

Watching the horizon before him, Huang Xiaolong suddenly had a flash of enlightenment on the path of his future cultivation.

He wanted to be a real Primordial Divine Dragon, soaring above the Nine Heavens!

Exhaling deeply, Huang Xiaolong was observing the ancient battlefield as he stood on the flying black dragon when a thought suddenly flashed through his mind. All this time, he had been entering the ancient battlefield to practice, but he never knew exactly how big this place was. Since his twin dragon martial spirits had transformed into solid bodies, why couldn't he check it out now?

Riding on the black dragon martial spirit, they flew onward, but what surprised Huang Xiaolong was that after more than an hour of flying, there was no end in sight.

It was as if the ancient battlefield's dimensional space went on

infinitely with no end!

But Huang Xiaolong clearly felt something was calling him from far, far away.

This feeling was similar to the time at the Enlightenment Lake, just like when the God Binding Ring was calling.

“It seems I can only wait for now. Whatever is there at the edge of this ancient battlefield has to wait.” Huang Xiaolong thought to himself. Although his twin dragon martial spirits had transformed into real entities and could fly, the speed was a little slow in his opinion.

However, as he grew stronger and his strength increased, so too would his martial spirit’s strength. At that time, the flying speed would increase exponentially.

Telling the black dragon to stop, Huang Xiaolong changed mounts. After hopping onto the blue dragon, he discovered the blue dragon’s flying speed was much faster than the black dragon’s.

“Now that I’ve broken into the Xiantian realm, doesn’t that mean I can open the second layer of the Linglong Treasure Pagoda? I wonder what is stored in the second layer?” Huang Xiaolong mused.

Huang Xiaolong called out the Linglong Treasure Pagoda. An aureate light suddenly flashed in midair.

After entering the Xiantian realm, the lustrous shine on the Linglong Treasure Pagoda’s surface vaguely seemed brighter than before.

Chapter 164: Second Layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda

Huang Xiaolong infused battle qi into the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and it broke out in a sphere of aureate light. With a quick flash, Huang Xiaolong's eyes blurred and he appeared in a different space.

There were some similarities between this new space and the first layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda. Floating above the first layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda were Fire Dragon Pearls. Red clouds typically formed thick fire dragon qi, but there was no such thing here.

The upper part of Linglong Treasure Pagoda was empty other than the item placed on the ground in the center, a cauldron!

A hexagonal-shaped cauldron that looked like it was made from crystal. Other than that, there was nothing else in that space.

Huang Xiaolong stared dumbly at the crystal cauldron. This was a cauldron used for refining pellets?

He had imagined there would be a high-grade treasure like the Fire Dragon Pearls on the second floor—Huang Xiaolong thought the second floor would contain spiritual treasures that could enhance a Xiantian realm expert's strength. But amongst the many possibilities that went through his mind, never did he think the second layer of the Linglong Treasure Pagoda would contain nothing more than this cauldron!

Huang Xiaolong walked one full circle around the cauldron. The crystal cauldron was slightly over a meter tall, and on the cauldron's body were carvings of some ancient runes and some bizarre looking demonic beasts.

After studying the cauldron for a moment, Huang Xiaolong approached and tried to lift it up. However, he found he could not

actually move the cauldron even an inch with his current strength. No matter how much battle qi or internal force Huang Xiaolong used, the crystal cauldron remained immovable.

It seemed this cauldron was ‘one’ with the Linglong Treasure Pagoda!

Frowning, Huang Xiaolong pondered for a moment before calling out one of the blades and sliced his finger, dripping a drop of blood on the cauldron. The instant the drop of scarlet red blood fell onto the cauldron, it vibrated strongly and a hum echoed in the space.

At the same time, pieces of memories appeared in Huang Xiaolong’s mind...

Memories related to the cauldron.

The cauldron was named the Thousand Beast Cauldron. There were two big array formations carved inside it: one was called the Thousand Demon Engulfing Destruction Array, and the other was named Heaven and Earth Origin Reverting Array.

The Thousand Demon Engulfing Destruction Array could swallow living beings into the cauldron. As for the Heaven and Earth Origin Reverting Array inside the cauldron... it could refine everything within, reverting it back to its source of origin, ending in pellet form!

These two arrays complemented each other, and their miraculous combination could swallow thousands of living beings, turning their essence into pure energy!

Huang Xiaolong was flabbergasted.

Isn’t this too terrifying?!

According to the memories he just received, as long as the owner of the Thousand Beast Cauldron grew stronger, the more powerful the cauldron would be too—the implication would be that even swallowing a sacred mountain or a vast sea was not a problem! As he got over his shock, Huang Xiaolong became wildly ecstatic.

Swallowing any and all living beings, refining them into a pellet... didn't that mean the higher the quality was of the object being swallowed coupled with the larger amount of energy it consumed, then the pellet grade it refined would also be higher?!

He could refine as many Grade Four or Grade Five Dans as he liked?! Huang Xiaolong's eyes twinkled brightly.

It was sometime later that Huang Xiaolong managed to calm the surging waves in his heart as he took out a Stage Ten beast core from the Asura Ring.

This Stage Ten beast core was taken from a peak late-Stage Ten demonic beast.

Expelling some of his battle qi, the Thousand Beast Cauldron flickered as a strong suction force came from inside the cauldron, swallowing the beast core in Huang Xiaolong's palm. Subsequently, the Heaven and Earth Returning Origin Array activated, and a lucent glow surrounded the Thousand Beast Cauldron as it shook. A mist of water vapor steamed out from the cauldron's body, lasting for an hour before the Thousand Beast Cauldron quieted down.

A ray of dazzling light rushed out, and a thumb-sized, round blackish-yellow glossy spirit pellet that exuded an aromatic scent flew out from the depth of the cauldron.

Delighted, Huang Xiaolong waved his hand and a suction force brought that small spirit pellet into his palm. In one swift flick, he popped that small round pellet into his mouth. He could instantly feel a warm energy spreading out inside his body.

Huang Xiaolong sat down cross-legged, running Asura Tactics to refine the pellet's energy.

A short while later, Huang Xiaolong stood up.

After absorbing the energy from the thumb-sized spirit pellet refined from a peak late-Stage Ten beast core, Huang Xiaolong

determined it was at least at the high Grade Four Spirit Dan level.

High Grade Four!

Though a high Grade Four Spirit Dan may not be as valuable as high Grade Five Spirit Dan, it was still so scarce in supply that it could fetch a high price of at least thirty thousand gold in the auction houses.

And a peak late-Stage Ten beast core roughly cost about ten thousand gold coins on the market.

If a peak late-Stage Ten beast core produced a high Grade Four Spirit Dan, then what about a Xiantian level beast core? That would very likely produce a Grade Five Spirit Dan!

In Luo Tong Royal City, a Grade Five Spirit Dan was not something one could buy even with gold coins. This was because the success in refining a Grade Five Spirit Dan was too low.

In general, a Grade Five Spirit Dan needed fifty to sixty types of ingredients, each requiring a minimum age of two to three hundred years old. Even if all the ingredients gathered were of premium quality, something may go wrong during refining, causing failure. In the end, the chances of success were only fifty-fifty.

Huang Xiaolong took a deep breath.

Grade Five Spirit Dan was useful even for a Xiantian realm expert!

A Grade Five Spirit Dan should have some value in Duanren Empire as well, right?!

But, in the next moment, Huang Xiaolong's eyebrows scrunched together.

Earlier, when he pushed his battle qi to support the cauldron for an hour's time, it actually drained all his battle qi!

Since breaking through the Xiantian realm, his netherworld

battle qi was richer than an average Xiantian Second Order expert, yet he could only refine one high Grade Four Spirit Dan.

If he managed to hunt a Xiantian realm beast and obtain its beast core, didn't that mean he would be sucked dry and become a mummy if he wanted to successfully refine a Grade Five Spirit Dan?!

He could only solve the problem when the time came. Huang Xiaolong sighed. After coming to this realization, he decided to exit the ancient battlefield.

On the outside, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou were already waiting anxiously—Huang Xiaolong had stayed inside the ancient battlefield for three days and three nights.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong come out, all three of them secretly let out a sigh of relief.

In the next instant, Zhao Shu and Yu Ming displayed a shocked expression on their faces while staring at Huang Xiaolong. With their keen eyesight, they immediately noted that there was a difference after Huang Xiaolong came out from practice compared to three days ago.

“Sovereign, you've reached the Xiantian realm?!” The words flew out from Zhao Shu's mouth.

Fei Hou was stunned. He quickly turned towards Huang Xiaolong.

Watching the three faces in front of him, Huang Xiaolong smiled faintly, “I broke through accidentally.”

In Huang Xiaolong's opinion, it was indeed an accident. He did not expect it would happen so fast.

However, to Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou's ears, these words were like a dizzying spell. He broke through accidentally?

A seventeen-year-old Xiantian realm expert!

It would be a sensation in the Snow Wind Continent if it was made known.

Even a Saint realm expert like Zhao Shu felt deeply shocked.

Huang Xiaolong then asked Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou how to deal with the problem of overdrawing battle qi while supporting the arrays within the cauldron when one was refining pellets.

None of the three thought too much about it, and Zhao Shu answered, "It can be substituted with spirit stones."

"Spirit stones?" Huang Xiaolong's eyes lit up. This was his first time hearing about spirit stones.

"Yes, Sovereign. Spirit stones are formed from accumulated spiritual energy over many years, a type of mined stone that contains pure spiritual energy inside. Most Xiantian experts refining Grade Five Spirit Dan would use spirit stones to activate the arrays within the cauldron. In general, a grade three spirit stone is sufficient to support the refining process of one Grade Five Spirit Dan." Zhao Shu explained.

One grade three spirit stone could help refine one Grade Five Spirit Dan.

Zhao Shu went on to explain the different grades of spirit stones. The grades were grade five, grade four, grade three, grade two, and grade one, with grade five being the lowest. Above grade one spirit stone was heaven grade spirit stone.

Chapter 165: Promptly Arriving in Duanren Empire

A single grade three spirit stone was apparently sufficient to refine one Grade Five Spirit Dan, whereas grade four and five spirit stones could be used to refine a Grade Four Spirit Dan and below. Grade two and grade one spirit stones were used in refining Grade Six and Grade Seven Spirit Dans.

However, the price of spirit stones did not come cheap: just one grade three spirit stone would usually cost somewhere around thirty thousand gold coins.

Considering a grade three spirit stone's price was thirty thousand gold coins, grade two spirit stones were a little intimidating, going up to fifty thousand gold coins.

Rather than feeling fear, Huang Xiaolong was actually relieved instead. Grade two spirit stones at a price of fifty thousand gold coins sounded colossal, but for Huang Xiaolong's Nine Tripod Commerce, lacking gold coins was the least of his worries.

Thus without further delay, the four of them continued onwards in their journey.

Ten days passed and they were closer to their destination – the Duanren Empire.

Over the past ten days, Huang Xiaolong swallowed one high Grade Four Spirit Dan and Fire Dragon Pearl per day, cultivating in the ancient battlefield.

Stabilizing his recent breakthrough, Huang Xiaolong diligently practiced Asura Tactics and the Body Metamorphosis Scripture at the same time, enhancing both of them simultaneously.

It was now night.

Huang Xiaolong stood on a small barren hill. His right leg

stepped out to the right and he lowered his body in a squat while his upper torso leaned forward. Both hands pressed down, supporting his weight. His head tilted up, breathing rhythmically the whole time.

This was the Body Metamorphosis Scripture Stage Ten: Crouching Tiger.

As he breathed in and out, spiritual energy rolled and surged towards Huang Xiaolong. Multiple layers of white fog shrouded his figure. As time wore on, these layers of white fog became denser, as if they would solidify the within next moment. From far away, all anyone could see was an enormous pool of white fog.

“This is what Sovereign mentioned before, the so-called internal force cultivation technique?” Zhao Shu asked, standing some distance away.

Fei Hou promptly responded, “That’s right, Left Custodian Zhao Shu.”

Yu Ming sighed in awe, “Is this internal force cultivation technique something that was created by Sovereign? It actually allows someone to cultivate without possessing a martial spirit. If news about such a cultivation technique existed, it would cause a bloody storm in Martial Spirit World.”

Zhao Shu nodded in agreement, “That’s true. Fei Hou, since Sovereign was willing to pass that Liquid Thunder Arts cultivation technique to you, you must take care not to leak it out.”

“Yes, Left Custodian Zhao.” Fei Hou acknowledged respectfully, and then said, “Sovereign said he is working to improve two sets of internal force cultivation techniques. Once they are complete, he will pass them to Left Custodian Zhao Shu and Master.”

Zhao Shu and Yu Ming trembled hearing that-- the excitement was evident from their eyes.

Both had already come to the conclusion that the main reason Fei

Hou's cultivation increased with such drastic speed was because he practiced both battle qi and internal force simultaneously.

The darkness of night gradually receded.

At the first ray of light, Huang Xiaolong ended his practice.

As he ended his Body Metamorphosis Scripture practice, Huang Xiaolong fell into a ponderous mood. Although cultivating Asura Tactics and Body Metamorphosis at the same time greatly enhanced his strength, practicing the methods individually was too troublesome and time consuming.

Inadvertently, this line of thought may be helpful for him to reduce the time it took to practice battle skills.

There were twenty-four hours in a day. Other than rushing on the road, most of Huang Xiaolong's time was divided between practicing Asura Tactics and Body Metamorphosis Scripture.

"I wonder if the Asura Tactics and Body Metamorphosis Scripture could be initiated simultaneously, practicing both at the same time?" this thought suddenly flashed through his mind.

If it was possible, then he could save a lot of time.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong stood there trying to run Asura Tactics and Body Metamorphosis Scripture at the same time.

However, as he ran Asura Tactics and started to adjust his breathing, his battle qi stopped flowing. At the same time, the gathering of his internal force was met with a certain degree of unknown resistance.

About an hour later, Huang Xiaolong stopped.

After experimenting for more than an hour, Huang Xiaolong was pleasantly surprised to find that both battle qi and internal force could be circulated simultaneously. Unfortunately, the duration did not last long.

Although the duration was short, Huang Xiaolong believed that if

he persevered in this direction, he would definitely be able to circulate both Asura Tactics battle qi and Body Metamorphosis internal force unimpeded at the same time.

This was akin to the time he summoned the twin dragon martial spirits separately.

When he first attempted the separate summoning, both of his twin dragons appeared at once. Only with time and practice, over and over again, did he successfully control their appearance, whether it was summoning a single martial spirit or both of them together.

“Sovereign!” Seeing Huang Xiaolong had ended his practice, Zhao Shu and the rest flew over from where they were waiting.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, and then his voice grew serious: “Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, I have two internal force cultivation techniques that I made with some revisions; I’m willing to pass them to you, are you willing to cultivate them?”

Zhao Shu and Yu Ming blanked for a second and were flooded with joy while nodding their heads in unison to show their willingness to learn. Both knelt down to thank their Sovereign’s kindness.

Huang Xiaolong told them to get up and passed two different sets of cultivation techniques to Zhao Shu and Yu Ming.

The internal force cultivation techniques Huang Xiaolong passed to Zhao Shu and Yu Ming were things he had obtained by luck in his previous life on Earth. As a whole, these two cultivation techniques could not be compared to the Body Metamorphosis Scripture, but in some aspects they weren’t any worse either.

While passing an internal force cultivation technique to each of them, Huang Xiaolong explained the problems that might be difficult to understand during their cultivation. The two took everything he said with utmost seriousness.

It was a few hours later before the group of four continued their journey.

Three days passed in roughly the same manner.

For the past three days, Zhao Shu and Yu Ming practiced according to the internal force cultivation techniques Huang Xiaolong taught them. After a few short days of practice, to their delight, Zhao Shu and Yu Ming noticed that their battle qi cultivation speed did indeed increase significantly.

Whenever they had questions about the techniques, they would seek advice and guidance from Huang Xiaolong, helping to easily solve things that baffled them. It was as if his answers were a bright light at the end of a tunnel.

Today, the sun shone brightly in the sky, and Huang Xiaolong and the other three were riding on beast mounts as they made their way through the mountains.

“Sovereign, estimating our speed, it will be one more day before we arrive in Duanren Empire.” Zhao Shu informed to Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

One more day!

Even though they were arriving in Duanren Empire tomorrow, it would take another half a month for them to reach the Imperial City.

They were in the seventh lunar month. By the time they made it to the Imperial City, there would be about ten days left before the battle commenced, so the timing was just right.

I hope things in Luo Tong Royal City are fine. Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

With these several months of travel, the places they passed were mostly barren hills or the wilderness, and there hadn't been any

contact with Luo Tong Royal City.

But, the Big Sword Sect, Martial Ning Family, and Clear Cloud Pavilion were already destroyed, and there was still Marshal Haotian keeping an eye over things in Luo Tong Kingdom. Since that was the case, the safety of the Huang Family should not be an issue.

One day later, the group finally arrived in Duanren Empire!

Entering Duanren Empire, Huang Xiaolong could see many other people from other kingdoms that came to participate in the Imperial City Battle just like him. Additionally, there were also experts from different forces that came to watch the battle.

The Imperial City Battle of Duanren Empire was an open event, therefore, royal families and forces nearby would come to watch the event.

Entering Duanren Empire, Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou did not dally, rushing onward straight to Duanren Empire's Imperial City.

Two weeks later, Huang Xiaolong's group arrived at their destination.

Standing in front of the Imperial City walls, Huang Xiaolong's mind went blank as he stared at the grand sight in front of him – the behemoth city gates and the colossal walls.

The Luo Tong Royal City, Yuwai Royal City, and all the royal cities he had seen along the way while passing through some other kingdoms were nothing compared to the Imperial City gates standing before his eyes. It was similar to comparing a small mud brick house seated next to a palace.

The walls of Duanren Empire's Imperial City boast a height of over a hundred zhang!

Exceeding one hundred zhang! Stupendous!

The people walking below the city walls were akin to ants that were crawling on the ground. Yes, ants that crawled on the floor.

Looking at Duanren Imperial City gates, Huang Xiaolong felt very small. This feeling wasn't limited to Huang Xiaolong though, Fei Hou did as well.

Even though this was the second time Fei Hou saw the Imperial City gates, the shock he felt was still just as strong.

Chapter 166: Unable to Find Out?

Compared to Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou, Zhao Shu and Yu Ming were much more composed and calm.

It was not like they had not seen Imperial cities grander than Duanren Imperial City.

Take the Asura's Gate headquarters for example. The Asura City itself had walls higher than this!

"Sovereign, shall we go in?" Moments later, Zhao Shu spoke.

Huang Xiaolong snapped out of his daze, and taking a deep breath, he nodded and said, "Let's go in!" As he lifted his foot towards the gate of Duanren Imperial City, Huang Xiaolong could not help but feel his blood boil with anticipation and excitement.

Duanren Imperial City!

Herein lies his goal!

Huang Xiaolong desperately wished he could roar at the top of his lungs to the entire city: "Duanren Imperial City, I, Huang Xiaolong, have come!"

Huang Xiaolong's group followed the large crowd entering Duanren Imperial City, but when they were at the gates, they discovered each individual needed to pay one hundred gold coins as an entry fee.

One hundred gold coins!

One hundred gold coins were enough to support a common household's expenses for a year in most of the kingdom.

Walking along the Imperial City's expansive streets, Huang Xiaolong observed the surrounding shops as he strolled along in a leisurely manner.

The streets were built wide and spacious, approximately three to four hundred meters wide, and Huang Xiaolong noticed that these

wide streets were paved with the same type of Bright Marble Stone.

Bright Marble Stone was a kind of extremely hard stone in Martial Spirit World, even tougher than the Starlight Stone used to build Cosmic Star Academy's main square. Of course, the cost of these streets was much more than the price of Cosmic Star Academy's square.

One piece of Bright Marble Stone cost one thousand gold coins. The seemingly endless rows of streets within the Imperial City that spanned countless li were all paved with the same Bright Marble Stone. How many millions, tens of millions, or even hundreds of millions of gold were needed to build all of this?!

These streets in the Imperial City that were paved with Bright Marble Stone emanated a kind of stately aura: domineering, wealthy, and brilliant, representing an empire without being garish.

Even with the endless stream of carriages moving up and down the Imperial City, the streets did not feel crowded at all.

After roughly two hours of sightseeing, it was already noon.

Passing through a place called 'Unforgettable Intoxication' Restaurant, Huang Xiaolong's footsteps halted as he watched the crowded entrance of the restaurant and the endless bustle of customers. He looked over at Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou and said, "From the looks of it, this restaurant doesn't seem bad. Should we go inside and try something?"

"Yes, Young Lord!" The trio answered in unison.

In public, Zhao Shu too referred to Huang Xiaolong as Young Lord, like Yu Ming and Fei Hou.

Hence, the four of them walked into Unforgettable Intoxication Restaurant.

There were three floors to the restaurant, and when Huang

Xiaolong went inside with Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou, no empty table was available. They proceeded up to the first floor. Although there were a few places available, all of them were meant for two people, and Huang Xiaolong's group was four.

"Let's go up to the second floor." Huang Xiaolong said.

However, when the four of them were about to climb the stairs up, two restaurant workers blocked their path, courteously explaining, "Several Guests, pardon our interruption, but our restaurant's second floor is reserved. Only Guests who hold Duanren Empire's Baron and above noble title can go up to the second floor."

Though the words spoken sounded courteous, it did not hide the condescending disdain in their eyes. Zhao Shu and Yu Ming's eyes sharpened as they looked at the two workers.

Yu Ming then exerted invisible pressure onto them.

In the space above Unforgettable Intoxication Restaurant, a violent tempest gathered, spiraling like a tornado, whistling about angrily.

Suddenly, it felt as if the entire space of Unforgettable Intoxication Restaurant solidified, and the noisy restaurant quieted down in the blink of an eye. From the ground floor, to the first floor, and even to the second floor, every pair of eyes were looking at Yu Ming with fear swimming behind the irises.

Under the pressure exerted by Yu Ming, the two 'small' restaurant workers nearly had their breaths cut off on the spot. Horrified, their legs gave out and they fell to their knees just as their words ended.

"This is... so strong! That middle-aged man is definitely at Xiantian Ninth Order, or maybe even at Xiantian Tenth Order. He must be someone who is infinitely close to a terrifying Saint realm existence!"

“Who are those four people? It seems like that middle-aged man is that young man’s guard?!”

The experts of Duanren Imperial City and other kingdoms on the second floor whispered amongst themselves, feeling the overwhelming pressure coming from Yu Ming.

In Duanren Imperial City, Xiantian experts were not uncommon, but that did not include Xiantian Seventh Order warriors and above. Xiantian First to Third Order warriors were classified as early-order Xiantian; Fourth to Sixth Order warriors were mid-order; and the Seventh to Ninth Order experts were referred to as high-order.

An early order Xiantian realm expert’s status and identity was undoubtedly different from a high-order Xiantian realm expert.

Amongst the most talented imperial princes of Duanren Empire, even Duan Wuhen was still only a Xiantian Tenth Order expert.

While everyone was still alarmed by the scene, a middle-aged man that appeared to be the restaurant owner was seen running up the stairs anxiously with two bodyguards tagging along behind him. The two bodyguards were also Xiantian experts, but they were merely at the Xiantian Second Order.

Arriving on the first floor, the restaurant owner nearly prostrated before Yu Ming, inquiring with utmost politeness what seemed to be the problem.

After finding out the reason, the restaurant owner apologized to Huang Xiaolong, Yu Ming, and the other two people profusely. His complexion paled tremendously, and he wished he could stab the two workers to death.

“This Young Master, we will immediately arrange a private room on the second floor for you.” The restaurant owner said as he led them to a room on the second floor.

Huang Xiaolong initially did not intend to force their way up to

the second floor, but Yu Ming acted too quickly by releasing his oppressive aura which resulted in the current situation.

At this moment, he could only go along with the restaurant owner's 'kind' intention and courtesy with Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou by going up to the second floor private room.

Since those things already happened, then he may as well enter the Imperial City in a high profile manner!

After all, it would be impossible for Huang Xiaolong to maintain a low profile even if he wanted to with the Imperial City Battle in ten days' time. Since there was no helping it, attracting some attention now did not make much of a difference.

Of course, as someone possessing the Primordial Divine Black Dragon martial spirit who was representing Luo Tong Kingdom and the Cosmic Star Academy in this Imperial City Battle, there were bound to be people from the Duanren Imperial Family and other forces paying attention to him even before this.

Leading Huang Xiaolong's group up to the second floor, the restaurant owner ushered them into private room number three. There was a total of twelve private rooms on the second floor.

The lower number the room was, the more distinguished the guests identity. Above all, room number one was reserved specifically for Saint realm experts, but it was usually empty during the year.

If the restaurant owner knew there was a Saint realm expert amongst the four people, he would have brought them to private room number one so quickly that it would have looked like his butt was lit on fire.

Unforgettable Intoxication was one of the biggest restaurants in Duanren Imperial City, but only during the opening day would a Saint realm expert visit. Hence, private room one had been left empty since the last Imperial City Battle.

The private room number three that they entered was lavishly decorated, similar to a small scale mansion.

As they each took a seat, Huang Xiaolong instructed the owner to serve their famous dishes and wine and indicated him to leave. Nodding respectfully, the restaurant owner left the room.

While Huang Xiaolong was being ushered into private room number three, in private room number two sat a young man wearing a golden brocade robe who appeared to be in his mid-twenties. The young man was... beautiful, albeit exhibiting a somewhat devilish charm. Especially so, in his eyes there were reflecting golden lights every time they moved.

The young man raised his right hand and lightly beckoned the guard behind him, “Go and check that person’s identity—I want to know all four people’s background in one hour.”

“Yes, Young Master!” That guard replied with the utmost respect and backed out of the room.

Long slender fingers drummed on the table surface softly, forming melodious notes as they moved.

At this moment, a beautiful young woman in her mid-twenties, same as the young man with skin so supple and moist as if dew was glistening on them, was sitting beside the young man and laughed, her tinkling peals of laughter were akin to marbles falling onto a bowl, teasing the ears. The two lumps of flesh at the front quivered endlessly like they could escape anytime from their bonds.

The woman’s lips curved charmingly as she laughed, red lips moved as she said, “I didn’t expect our [Heartless Young Noble](#) would one day show interest in another person.”

The young man maintained a placid expression on his face, “You, Zhao Wuji, are more interested in them than I am.”

Zhao Wuji continued to laugh coquettishly as she looked at the young man, her entire body seemed to lean onto him with the two

lumps of flesh pressed against him, “You’re wrong this time around, I’m more interested in you than anyone else.”

The guards inside private room number two swallowed nervously.

But the young man, Heartless Young Noble, pushed the woman away without any feeling, “I’m not interested in you.”

The smile on Zhao Wuji’s face became ever more brilliant hearing that, “That’s the very reason I’m interested in you.”

A short while later, the guard that left earlier returned, reporting to the young man, “Young Master, we’ve found out. That black-haired young man is called Huang Xiaolong, the representative for Luo Tong Kingdom and Cosmic Star Academy for this year’s Duanren Imperial City Battle. His strength is at the peak late-Tenth Order!”

Zhao Wuji snickered with contempt, “Just a peak late-Tenth Order little brat, such an unattractive man, this aunt has no interest whatsoever.”

At this time, the guard continued with his report, “However, this Huang Xiaolong is only seventeen this year!”

“Seventeen-years-old!” Heartless Young Noble and Zhao Wuji were stunned, and then their faces turned ugly.

A seventeen-year-old peak late-Tenth Order warrior?!

“How can this be? Impossible! How could a seventeen year old reach peak late-Tenth Order?!” Zhao Wuji blurted out in shock.

According to her knowledge, even the leader of the five big families of Duanren Empire, even Duan Wuhen who was an Imperial Prince did not advance to peak late-Tenth Order at seventeen!

“I have not spoken falsely!” The guard went on, “Subordinate verified Huang Xiaolong’s age, and his martial spirit is a

Primordial Divine Dragon, a top grade twelve martial spirit!”

“Top grade twelve martial spirit, Divine Black Dragon!” Once again, Heartless Young Noble and Zhao Wuji were shocked.

But in the next moment, Heartless Young Noble frowned; even if this Huang Xiaolong possessed a top grade twelve martial spirit, his cultivation speed would not be this fast!

He too possessed a top grade twelve martial spirit and a wealth of cultivation resources from his clan and yet, his cultivation speed was not as terrifying as Huang Xiaolong’s.

Obviously, Zhao Wuji too thought of this point as a shimmering light flitted in her eyes.

“What about the other three people?” Heartless Young Noble questioned that guard.

Being asked directly, the guard quickly continued, “One of the three is called Fei Hou, the Junior Brother of Luo Tong Kingdom’s Marshal Haotian, but both Fei Hou and Haotian call Huang Xiaolong, Young Lord. The strange thing is, Huang Xiaolong comes from a Luo Tong Kingdom small family, and his background is common and ordinary.”

A knowing light flickered in Heartless Young Noble’s eyes, “This Huang Xiaolong has another identity!”

Otherwise, it would be impossible for someone from an ordinary background to have Marshal Haotian referring to them as Young Lord! Zhao Wuji nodded her head in agreement.

“And the remaining two people?” Heartless Young Noble pursued.

The guard hesitated a second before admitting, “The other two, Subordinate is unable to find anything as of yet.”

“Unable to find it out?!” This stumped Heartless Young Noble.

Heartless Young Noble is a nickname.

Chapter 167: The Imperial City Battle Begins!

Zhao Wuji was just as stumped as Heartless Young Noble, Yao Fei. She knew the family Yao Fei belonged to very well: the Yao Family's intelligence network web stretched far and wide throughout Duanren Empire and was known as an omniscient entity, yet they could not find any information regarding the identity of those two people!

"These two people are not from Duanren Empire?!" Zhao Wuji suddenly thought of a possibility and the words flew straight out of her mouth.

Only this explanation could justify the reason for failure.

Heartless Young Noble Yao Fei's eyes flickered through the possibilities.

"Young Master...?" The guards inquired.

"I have nothing else for you to do at the moment, retreat." Yao Fei waved the guard away. "Yes, Young Master!" replied the guard as he bowed, then he left the room.

At the same time in private room number three, the restaurant owner was carefully serving the dishes to the table himself. Only after Huang Xiaolong and the rest opened the jugs of wine, tasted them, and uttered some words of praise did the restaurant owner leave the room.

Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou toasted as the scent of fragrant wine filled the room.

From the introduction provided by the owner earlier, the wine was called Beauty Allure Wine. As the liquid slid down the throat it reminded one of the taste of a beautiful woman, each taste being different yet also similar.

When tasting the first sip, Huang Xiaolong decided that he liked the wine very much.

It was comparably better than Fiery Wine or Snow Moon Wine; although both wines were not bad, it felt slightly monotonous to drink them all of the time.

Huang Xiaolong's group left the Unforgettable Intoxication Restaurant after two hours. As it was, Huang Xiaolong currently didn't have much in his spatial ring other than some wine.

If Ren Wokuang knew Huang Xiaolong used the Asura Ring mainly to store wine, one could only imagine how he would react.

Leaving the restaurant behind, Huang Xiaolong's group came upon an inn called Solitary Longing. Deciding to stay there, they rented four rooms and went to get some rest.

The venue for the Imperial City Battle's martial competition was going to be at the square across from the Imperial Palace in ten days' time, and the Solitary Longing Inn they had chosen was not far away.

While Huang Xiaolong and the rest were resting inside the inn, within the maze of Duanren Imperial City's Imperial Palace, and in a deep underground palace, sat a middle-aged man wearing a Dragon Robe. The middle-aged man was neither tall nor thin, and there was a clear character imprint in-between his eyebrows. If one were to look carefully, they would find that this single character imprint was actually a shrunken broken blade [1. Broken Blade aka Duanren (Empire)]!

"Your Imperial Highness!" At this time, an old man dressed in the Imperial Palace's official robes entered the underground palace, respectfully bowing to the man that was seated.

Your Imperial Highness!

This middle-aged man was Duanren Empire's Duanren Emperor!

In the whole of Duanren Empire, the only person that could be

greeted with the title ‘Your Imperial Highness’ was the Duanren Emperor alone.

“Rise.” Duanren Emperor spoke. His voice was soft and light, yet it contained an insurmountable majesty.

“Much obliged, Your Imperial Highness!” The old man in the official robe replied in a humble and respectful tone; only then did the old man stand up. “Your Imperial Highness, Xie Puti, Yanggang, Pang Yu, Cui Li, Dàishānnī, and Huang Xiaolong... these six people have all arrived in the Imperial City.”

These six were the talented individuals participating in this year’s Imperial City Battle, geniuses who possessed superb talent martial spirits. Every year, participants with superb talent martial spirits would be given extra attention.

Duanren Emperor nodded, “Cheng Jian, according to you, which one of these six will be the champion of this year?”

The old man in the official robe, Cheng Jian, spoke seriously, “Most likely, Xie Puti!”

Duanren Emperor nodded, “Likewise, I agree.” However, his tone suddenly changed, “But, that Huang Xiaolong, tell Wuya to pay more attention to him.”

“Huang Xiaolong?!” Cheng Jian was surprised.

As far as he knew, amongst these six people who possessed superb talent martial spirits, only this Huang Xiaolong was a Houtian peak late-Tenth Order warrior, whereas the other five had all entered Xiantian First Order and above.

This Huang Xiaolong might have a top grade twelve martial spirit, but his strength was limited at the moment. Whether he could enter the top ten was questionable, yet the Emperor actually wanted them to pay attention to Huang Xiaolong?

While these thoughts were swimming in Cheng Jian’s mind, the Duanren Emperor spoke, “That Huang Xiaolong may not be a

Xiantian warrior, but his strength is not weak. He once defeated a Cosmic Star Academy's Elder, a Xiantian First Order expert! Entering the top ten will not be a problem for Huang Xiaolong, and don't forget, he's only seventeen!"

"Yes, Your Imperial Highness, this minister knows what to do." Cheng Jian respectfully answered.

"En, you can retreat." Duanren Emperor said, "Regarding matters related to our Imperial City Battle, come report to me at any time."

Cheng Jiang acknowledged the order respectfully and saluted properly before retreating from the room.

Huang Xiaolong on the other hand, did not tour around with Zhao Shu or anyone else after staying at the Solitary Longing Inn. Instead, he activated the God Binding Ring, entering the ancient battlefield to cultivate.

Huang Xiaolong resumed his attempt to practice Asura Tactics and the Body Metamorphosis Scripture simultaneously. As he persisted in his attempts, the flow of internal force and battle qi became smoother with each round of practice.

While attempting to combine battle qi and internal force practice, Huang Xiaolong started practicing the Fifth move of Asura Sword Skill: Flower of the Other Shore.

Huang Xiaolong had reached major completion in the Fourth move of Asura Sword Skill: State of Abundant Lightning. The only thing he lacked now was more powerful battle qi. As he grew stronger, the attack power of each move multiplied parallel to his strength.

Huang Xiaolong studied the description and battle qi route required to perform the Fifth move, Flower of the Other Shore, from the fragment of the note and committed it to memory. Standing on the ancient battlefield, the Blades of Asura swung out.

When both blades swung out, multiples rays of bright sword lights spun in the air, gathering into two blossoms of an inky, dark purple flowers—the exact color of Huang Xiaolong’s netherworld battle qi.

Two inky dark purple flowers bloomed as they constantly spun in the air, vibrant and vivid.

Spinning in bloom, the two flowers hovered within a thirty-meter radius in front of Huang Xiaolong, with no further actions. Without warning, both flowers disappeared, followed by a rumbling coming from one hundred meters to the front where two huge boulders turned into dust.

Huang Xiaolong closed his eyes, imagining the attack and the flow of his battle qi just now. According to the note’s description, the two flowers were called flower of the other shore.

Flower of the other shore, in full bloom on the other side, so far yet so near, so near yet so far. Their attacks were unpredictable, making the opponent hardpressed to defend against them. When the flower of the other shore disappeared from the other side, it took the opponent’s life in one attack!

Ten days came and went.

Huang Xiaolong could nearly circulate his battle qi and internal force simultaneously without any resistance during practice, and the Fifth move of Asura Sword Skill had great progress.

During attack, as the flowers bloomed brighter, the duration time of how long they could last would shorten, but at the same time, the attack power was stronger. Occasionally while practicing Flower of the Other Shore, Huang Xiaolong would mix in Tempest of Hell, Tears of Asura, Wrath of Nether King, and State of Abundant Lightning, trying as hard as he could to combine these four moves as well.

For now, Huang Xiaolong had successfully combined Tempest of

Hell and Tears of Asura, and the power scale of the attack had increased significantly.

With his diligent practice, Huang Xiaolong's battle qi cultivation advanced a little more during these ten days.

After taking a high Grade Four Spirit Dan and a Fire Dragon Pearl, along with absorbing the spiritual energy in the ancient battlefield, Huang Xiaolong's strength grew every day.

Ten days had passed, and the day of the Imperial City Battle had arrived!

As the morning light emerged, it felt as if the entire Imperial City became excited. A sea of people could be seen on the streets in everything direction.

This time of year had turned into a grand occasion for Duanren Empire Imperial City. Common subjects that resided within the Imperial City would also go to watch the battle.

Huang Xiaolong walked out from his room and saw that Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou were already waiting for him.

"Sovereign!" Seeing Huang Xiaolong, the three of them quickly stepped out.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, took a deep breath, and said: "Let's go to the Duanren Imperial City's Duanren Square."

Chapter 168: Can I Sit Here?

“Yes, Sovereign!” Zhao Shu and the other two acknowledged Huang Xiaolong’s words in unison.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and stepped out from the inn with Zhao Shu and the rest in the direction of Duanren Imperial Palace’s main entrance.

Walking into the streets, there were heads bobbing along everywhere in the packed crowd, flowing to one destination point.

The main entrance of Duanren Imperial Palace!

Duanren Square!

Huang Xiaolong’s group of four walked patiently, following the flow of the crowd to the square’s direction. Half an hour later, the four arrived at Duanren Square.

Ginormous was not an apt enough description to describe Duanren Square. Duanren Empire’s military parade that was held every decade took place in that very square. Thus, one could imagine the monumental size of Duanren Square.

Straight across Duanren Square was Duanren Imperial Palace’s formidable high walls. The Imperial Palace walls were about the same height as the Imperial City walls, but the difference was in the majestic aura emanating behind the Imperial Palace walls.

Teams of intimidating soldiers were stationed around the perimeter of the square.

Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou walked into the arena where ten battle stages were erected, as well as a guest platform.

The outer edge of the battle arena was also heavily guarded by soldiers barricading the crowd from getting too close to the stages. Only geniuses representing their kingdom like Huang Xiaolong

were eligible to enter.

By the time Huang Xiaolong arrived, Duanren Square was already filled with people, but luckily the kingdom's representative geniuses had a special tunnel entrance to the battle arena

Stopping before the special entrance, Huang Xiaolong said to his three companions, "Wait for me outside."

"Yes Young Lord!" The three answered.

Walking along the tunnel, Huang Xiaolong emerged at the front section of the battle arena, taking out the participation token which Sun Zhang and Xiong Chu had given him. Seeing the token, the soldiers on guard opened up a small gap, allowing Huang Xiaolong to enter the battle arena area.

Entering within, Huang Xiaolong made his way to the rest area prepared for the participating talents coming from all kingdoms. When he arrived, Huang Xiaolong noticed that quite a number of them were already there, and after sweeping a cursory glance around, he made a rough estimate that there were seven to eight hundred people.

His arrival, however, attracted quite a commotion when geniuses from other kingdoms noticed him walking into the rest area.

"This kid is also a participant in the Imperial City Battle? Please don't joke, he looks like he's no older than eighteen years old!"

"Barely eighteen and this kid came to participate in the Imperial City Battle; if it's not him having great confidence in his strength, then he's probably an arrogant idiot!"

The genius disciples from Duanren Empire's fealty kingdoms looked at Huang Xiaolong with different meanings to their gazes. One of the requirements for participating in the Imperial City Battle was being at or under thirty years old. Therefore, most of these geniuses would cultivate until the age of thirty or close to

thirty before coming to participate in this event.

An ounce stronger meant a slightly higher chance to achieve a more favorable result.

People who came to participate in the Imperial City Battle before reaching the age of twenty were scarce, or perhaps it would be more accurate to say it had never happened before. As high as Huang Xiaolong's talent might be, these other kingdom's geniuses were reluctant to believe that a seventeen-year-old 'boy' was strong enough to shake them.

Of course, behind these gazes, contempt swirled within.

Still, amongst this group of geniuses, there was a young man in white robes around twenty-seven to twenty-eight years old who was looking solemnly at Huang Xiaolong ever since his appearance.

Huang Xiaolong! It's actually Huang Xiaolong!

This little punk also came to participate in this year's Imperial City battle?!

Why, why so fast?!

The white-robed young man was traumatized.

Two years ago, in the Yuwai Kingdom, the white-robed young man saw the entire scene where Huang Xiaolong defeated Yang An on the street.

Two years' ago at that time, Huang Xiaolong should have only been a Ninth Order warrior, not even breaking through to a Tenth Order warrior! He remembered that day clearly, the talent Huang Xiaolong had shown greatly impacted him.

He previously thought, give Huang Xiaolong ten years' time to cultivate, and at that time, the first place of Duanren Empire's Imperial City Battle would be none other than him, Huang Xiaolong!

Unfortunately, it did not take ten years. In just two short years,

Huang Xiaolong was here, participating in the Imperial City Battle!

Two years, how much did his strength increase? Tenth Order? The white-robed young man contemplated inwardly.

This white-robed young man was Yuwai Kingdom's representative for this year, Zhou Jie.

"Just a mere Tenth Order warrior and he dares come take part in the Imperial City Battle?" Zhou Jie furrowed his brows.

In the white-robed young man's opinion, a mere two years was too fast even with Huang Xiaolong's cultivation speed. At most, he should only be a Tenth Order warrior; moreover, he probably just had a recent breakthrough to the Tenth Order.

A Tenth Order cultivation base in all the kingdoms' academies could be considered an expert, but in the eyes of the many geniuses that came to participate in the Imperial City Battle, that was the bottom rung as cannon fodder.

However, since Huang Xiaolong clinched Cosmic Star Academy's overall championship, his strength was definitely not limited to a Tenth Order warrior's level. This was Zhou Jie's final assessment.

Huang Xiaolong listened to the discussions around him, ignoring the gazes directed at him as he walked up to an empty seat. He sat down quietly and waited patiently for the battles to begin.

After Huang Xiaolong arrived, many geniuses from other kingdoms also arrived in succession, when suddenly, there was a commotion in the crowd of people.

"Xie Puti! Xie Puti is here!"

"According to rumours, Xie Puti has a top grade thirteen martial spirit, Black Flame Phoenix! And he supposedly broke through to Xiantian Second Order a year ago!"

"Xiantian Second Order! Black Flame Phoenix martial spirit! This Xie Puti is too scary, no doubt this time's first place is his! Most of

the big families and forces in Duanren Imperial City are betting that Xie Puti will take first place this time!”

Hearing endless praises of admiration towards this Xie Puti, Huang Xiaolong became curious and looked over. A young man in fire-red battle gear was walking in his direction.

This young man had a tall stature, as if every muscle in his body contained unimaginable explosive power. Even his eyebrows were fire-red in color. As he walked, a faint ember glow seemed to trail his movements.

This was Xie Puti!

Aggressive and domineering!

Xie Puti? The name flickered in and immediately passed through Huang Xiaolong’s mind.

Judging the from the crowd’s reaction, this Xie Puti was likely the strongest participant in this year’s Imperial City Battle.

Top grade thirteen martial spirit, Black Flame Phoenix? Xiantian Second Order!

Undoubtedly, this Xie Puti would be a strong opponent.

Walking into the resting area, Xie Puti made his way to the empty seats close to Huang Xiaolong and chose a seat five meters away from him.

As Xie Puti sat down, a burst of hot air rushed out. The geniuses originally sitting in that area exclaimed in surprise, all scurrying far away from their seats, recoiling from the sudden burst of heat.

The hot air rushed towards Huang Xiaolong, but when it was still one meter away, it stopped like it met with an invisible barrier of resistance.

Huang Xiaolong sat in a meditative pose, calm as day.

“En?” Xie Puti uttered a surprised sound. Looking over at Huang Xiaolong, a fiery-red spark glinted in his eyes because he did not

expect his Phoenix fire qi would actually be resisted by some youth aged no more than eighteen.

The faces of possible top ten candidates flashed one by one in his mind, yet none of them matched the features of this young man near him.

Interesting, Xie Puti thought.

The other geniuses present were also surprised seeing Huang Xiaolong stop Xie Puti's Phoenix fire qi.

“What? That little kid actually stopped Xie Puti's Phoenix fire qi!”

“Where did this kid come from?!”

However, those geniuses that had just avoided Xie Puti's fire qi sneered.

“It was because this little punk cultivates in cold element battle qi, coincidentally restraining Xie Puti's Phoenix fire qi. Moreover, Xie Puti was kind enough to hold back. Do you really think this little kid is so great that he can withstand the heat?”

“Right, that must be the reason!”

Huang Xiaolong remained calm even as the ridiculing words continued.

“It's Yanggang, Yanggang's here!”

At this time, another wave of commotion swept the crowd.

“Yanggang, peak-late Xiantian First Order, his martial spirit is a top grade twelve, Celestial Yin Beast!

A young man in a green brocade robe was seen walking in. Yanggang!

Huang Xiaolong glanced at the new arrival, unperturbed.

Another superb talent martial spirit possessor. He did not expect that in this year's Imperial City Battle, so many of them would

appear. And to top it off, even meet two geniuses in succession that had superb martial spirits above grade eleven.

Including Huang Xiaolong, it totaled at three!

In the past, the Imperial City Battle had only gathered grade eleven martial spirits. At most, the number of those applicants maxed out at two.

Yanggang's appearance sent the surrounding geniuses into another bout of whispers; this Yanggang was the most probable candidate for second place.

Walking in, Yanggang was dumbfounded by Xie Puti's presence, and strong flames of war burned in his eyes as he headed straight towards Xie Puti's position. Yanggang's actions instantly attracted the attention of many geniuses, and they turned to watch.

Coming to a stand before Xie Puti, Yanggang said, "As for this year's Imperial City Battle... I will definitely get the first place! Xie Puti, I will absolutely defeat you!"

Xie Puti laughed calmly after hearing these words, "Defeat me? We'll see after you defeat him." His eyes hinted at Huang Xiaolong five meters away.

Yanggang looked over in the same direction, and seeing Huang Xiaolong's face, he was stunned and turned back to face Xie Puti angrily, "What do you mean?"

In Yanggang's opinion, Xie Puti was comparing him with a seventeen-year-old greenhorn, and there was a strong feeling that he was being underestimated, or worse, disdained!

Xie Puti did not bother to answer.

And that made Yanggang's face darken gloomily, glaring at Huang Xiaolong. "Little punk, I hope you won't run into me on the stage. If you do, I'll make sure you get off the stage sideways!"

Yanggang directed all his rage onto Huang Xiaolong.

“Really?” Huang Xiaolong reacted placidly.

Seeing that Huang Xiaolong dared to retort him in public, the temperature in his eyes dropped dangerously, fierce light glinted in his eyes. However, before the Imperial City Battle began, it was forbidden to fight below the stage. Even he dared not break this rule.

Yanggang’s icy gaze cut across Huang Xiaolong’s face, then let out a harrumph and sat down in an empty chair.

“Heihei, that brat offended Yanggang, if lady luck is not on his side, and he really runs into Yanggang later on the stage, he’ll end up truly miserable!”

Some of the geniuses that ran away unable to withstand Xie Puti’s Phoenix fire qi turned schadenfreude at Huang Xiaolong’s impending misfortune.

A short while later, the crowd became worked up again.

This time around, it was not a young man, but a beautiful young woman dressed in a flowy turquoise long dress. Her name was Cui Li. She appeared to be in her late twenties and had a sweet smile hanging on her ruddy lips, along with a pair of glistening bright eyes.

The commotion raised by Cui Li’s appearance was comparable to Xie Puti’s.

Most of the geniuses participating in the Imperial City Battle this year were men, and this was the obvious attraction of the opposite sex.

“Can I sit here?” Arriving, Cui Li seemed to make a beeline towards Huang Xiaolong, and as she stood in front of him, one delicate finger pointed to an empty seat beside him.

Huang Xiaolong became dazed for a moment before nodding, “Feel free.”

Sending Huang Xiaolong a sweet-honeyed smile, she said her thanks, “Thank you,” and sat down next to Huang Xiaolong.

Her alluring fragrance wafted into Huang Xiaolong’s nose.

In that moment, the surrounding kingdom geniuses were all staring at Huang Xiaolong. The many pairs of eyes seemed to spew a strong fire of jealousy.

Chapter 169: Imperial City Battle (1)

Huang Xiaolong treated the burning, jealous gazes directed at him from the surrounding kingdoms' geniuses as if they did not exist. He sat there with the same placid expression on his face.

"You're called Huang Xiaolong, right?" Cui Li asked as she faced Huang Xiaolong sideways after sitting down on the empty chair next to him.

Huang Xiaolong turned sideways to look at her.

Observing Cui Li up close, he noticed underneath her sweet, innocent smile, there was a trace of seductive charm mixed within. A small exquisite nose and cherry red lips on a small mouth made it hard not to be attracted.

They were sitting quite closely, only a gap the width of an adult's arm existed between them. Huang Xiaolong could easily touch Cui Li's face and other body parts if he just stretched out his arm a little.

Cui Li's mesmerizing eyes looked straight into Huang Xiaolong's eyes. Their four eyes were locked in a gaze, lasting more than thirty breaths of time.

"That's right." Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Since this Cui Li knew his name, approaching and then sitting next to him was clearly not a coincidence.

"According to the rumors, you are only seventeen but you've already reached the level of peak late-Tenth Order warrior!"

A Seventeen-year-old, Houtian realm, peak late-Tenth Order warrior!

The crowd of geniuses were taken aback, finding what Cui Li said hard to believe as all of them looked at Huang Xiaolong, including Yuwai Kingdom's Zhou Jie.

Xie Puti and Yanggang were also surprised.

Huang Xiaolong looked at Cui Li, frowning slightly as he shot her a stern glare before looking away, no longer bothering himself with her.

Being so obviously ignored, Cui Li did not show any anger on her face.

Time passed and another two geniuses that possessed superb talent martial spirits arrived, Pang Yu and Dai Shanni. Pang Yu was a man whereas Dai Shanni was another beauty, but compared to Cui Li, Dai Shanni possessed a soft, gentle kind of beauty.

Not long after that, the participating geniuses from all of the other kingdoms arrived and gathered. By this time, the sun was high in the morning sky, shining down on the land as the hot temperature rose.

The sunlight felt warm against Huang Xiaolong's skin. In the next moment, the tightly shut red doors to the Duanren Imperial Palace creaked and opened. A small eunuch scurried out, announcing in his high pitched voice, "His Imperial Highness Second Prince has arrived~!"

Imperial Second Prince—Duan Wuhen!

As the eunuch's voice fell, Duan Wuhen was seen riding out of the palace doors on a majestic lion mount amidst a protective circle of palace guards.

Since thirty years ago, Duanren Empire's Imperial City Battle and the Military Parade affairs was overseen by Duan Wuhen. This was proof of Duan Wuhen's importance in the Empire.

Along with some ministers, Duan Wuhen approached the arena area as the palace guards spread out, defending the four perimeters of the arena.

When Duan Wuhen entered the arena area, all the kingdoms' geniuses stood up from their seats, saluting with half a bow,

“Greeting Your Imperial Highness Second Prince!”

“Everyone need not stand on ceremony!” Duan Wuhen waved his hand. His voice sounded laid-back yet majestic, “Please sit!” He moved towards the main seat in the middle of the main platform and sat down.

The ministers that were with him took their seats, and only then did the geniuses from the different kingdoms sit down.

Duan Wuhen’s eyes swept across the many faces of these geniuses, and when they came to Xie Puti and Yanggang, they paused momentarily before moving away.

While Duan Wuhen was scanning through the crowd of geniuses, Huang Xiaolong was also observing Duan Wuhen. Compared to two years ago at the Enlightenment Lake, the invisible oppressive aura emanating from Duan Wuhen felt more daunting, like an insurmountable mountain pressing down heavily.

The atmosphere in the square became solemn upon Duan Wuhen’s arrival.

At this time, the person sitting next to Duan Wuhen, an older man with a head of white hair and a large build wearing battle gear, moved to the center of the platform. Next, he brought out an imperial edict and starting reading what was written on it out aloud.

The imperial edict came from the Duanren Emperor himself, announcing the regulations of the Imperial City Battle and the rewards.

The white-haired old man’s powerful, sonorous voice reverberated in the air above Duanren Square. Every word rang clear in everyone’s ears.

Surrounding the battle arena, many different forces and common subjects were listening quietly as well.

It was a full ten minutes later when the white-haired old man

finished reading the imperial edict.

Like in previous years, the winners of the first one hundred places from the Imperial City Battle were eligible to enter Duanren Institute to cultivate and study, becoming a student of Duanren Institute.

But, compared to previous years, the rewards this year were doubled.

In the past, from the eleventh place winner to the one hundredth place winner, each person would be rewarded with one hundred pieces of grade two spirit stones and one low-Grade Six Spirit Dan. This year, however, the rewards were two hundred grade two spirit stones and two low-Grade Six Spirit Dans!

From second place to tenth place, each winner was rewarded with two hundred pieces of grade two spirit stones and one mid-Grade Six Spirit Dan. This year, the rewards doubled up to four hundred pieces of grade two spirit stones and two mid-Grade Six Spirit Dans.

The rewards for the first place winner, the champion of them all, was previously ten pieces of grade one spirit stones, one high-Grade Six Spirit Dan. It too also doubled this year to twenty grade one spirit stones and two high-Grade Six Spirit Dans.

Even in the past, the rewards were already extremely attractive. This year however, it was even more enticing!

When the white-haired old man finished reading the imperial edict, the entire area within and surrounding the arena started to boil with excitement!

Especially the many geniuses taking part by representing the different kingdoms; each of their eyes glittered and excitement was written all over their faces.

While the many forces fell into a guessing game over the reason for Duanren Emperor doubling the rewards this year, most of them

were of the same opinion. Everyone thought it was likely because this batch of talented geniuses was more impressive than the years before, which made Duanren Emperor increase the rewards.

The Imperial City Battle in the past usually had no more than two geniuses possessing superb talent martial spirits, but this year, six emerged. Furthermore, it had been over three hundred years since a grade thirteen martial spirit genius appeared, and one just so happened to this year.

“That twenty pieces of grade one spirit stones and two high-Grade Six Spirit Dans for the first place winner this year is going to fall into Xie Puti’s hand!” Outside the battle arena area, an expert standing beside Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou exclaimed enviously.

Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou glanced at that person from the corner of their eyes but said nothing.

The first one hundred places’ rewards were doubled, and the rules of battle were quite similar to when Huang Xiaolong was competing for Cosmic Star Academy’s year division first place.

Half of the participants were to draw lots to determine their opponents. The number of geniuses that came to participate in the Imperial City Battle this year totaled to one thousand three hundred and sixty-two people this time around.

Thus, six hundred and eighty-one people were arranged to draw lots, and Huang Xiaolong was divided into the group that did the picking.

“Number sixty-two, Mo’er Kingdom, Bai Shou.” Huang Xiaolong looked at the token in his palm which represented his first round opponent, Mo’er Kingdom’s Bai Shou, number sixty-two.

There were ten stages in the arena area, and ten groups will be battling at the same time on these ten stages. Huang Xiaolong was arranged to go up in the sixth round.

After the drawing of lots finished, the first round participants each walked up to their intended stage. What surprised the crowd and the rest of the participants was that Xie Puti actually went up the stage in the first round!

Watching the owner of the grade thirteen martial spirit, Xie Puti, going up on stage, excitement amongst the crowd shot up, which also included the geniuses below the stage.

Xie Puti's opponent was a young man named Chen Bailu from Nike Kingdom.

Chen Bailu was no pushover as an opponent, having a Xiantian First Order strength. Despite that, the majority of the people around could not help feeling pity in their hearts towards him—to go against Xie Puti in the first round, this Chen Bailu was really unlucky.

With Chen Bailu being a Xiantian First Order expert, he would've had a high chance of entering the first one hundred places otherwise.

Chapter 170: Imperial City Battle (2)

Chen Bailu displayed an ugly expression as he came face to face with Xie Puti on the stage.

He did not expect to hit the ‘jackpot’ in the first round itself, but he was unwilling to walk away without a fight!

A brilliant glow of soft green light flickered, coming from Chen Bailu’s body, and behind him emerged a giant green serpent.

This giant green serpent had a thick circular body, yet the strangest thing was the pair of wings on its back. It was a type of variant serpent martial spirit called Two-winged Flower Serpent.

Atop the serpent’s head grew a vivid red crown in the shape of a flower.

Chen Bailu soul transformed immediately after calling out his martial spirit in a blinding burst of green light. Two long green wings erupted from his back and he suddenly let out a thunderous roar. With a flap of the wings, he closed in on Xie Puti before one could even blink.

While people were closely observing the fight, they could see that Chen Bailu’s eyes were glowing a scarlet red as he attacked Xie Puti’s chest with a punch. His fist whistled through the air, piercing towards Xie Puti while energy fluctuated violently and was accompanied by a strange green mist spewing out.

Chen Bailu’s attack came so fast and so suddenly that it startled those below the stage.

Watching as Xie Puti was about to be hit by Chen Bailu, many within the spectating crowd had their hearts tighten nervously.

But, right at that moment, Xie Puti’s figure blurred out of sight, disappearing right in front of Chen Bailu.

Finding that his fist fell on empty air, Chen Bailu froze.

“Your attack speed is too slow.” A cold cynical voice sounded behind Chen Bailu, shocking him greatly. Just as he was about to turn around, a terrifying palm strike slammed onto his back, spreading a scorching temperature starting at his back and wantonly moving to the rest of his body as if it wanted to roast all of his internal organs.

Wailing in horrendous pain, Chen Bailu was knocked off the stage.

The people below the stage saw red flames dancing across every inch of Chen Bailu’s body when he landed on the square floor, incinerating every thread of his robe into ashes.

Gut-wrenching shrieks came from Chen Bailu’s throat as he twisted around on the floor.

The scene made the geniuses below the stage turn deathly pale.

This also included Yanggang, who currently wore a grave expression because he had arrogantly claimed he would defeat Xie Puti not too long ago.

At this point of time, several Duanren Empire guards rushed forward and poured buckets of ice onto Chen Bailu, but it seemed to enrage the red flames engulfing his body, making them burn more vigorously.

Moments later, the smell of charred meat filled the air, intensifying the fear inside each of the spectating geniuses.

Huang Xiaolong remained placid.

But, Cui Li who was sitting next to him spoke, “I didn’t expect that Xie Puti would be so savage and ruthless. If I ever come across him, will I also be turned into a roast pig due to his phoenix fire?” She was even showing a ‘terrified’ expression when she finished, both hands exaggeratedly patting her plump bosom.

At her constant patting motions, two proud peaks were pressed down, stretching the fabric of her clothes downward, clearly

showing the bottom outline of two large, rounded breasts.

Such voluptuous breasts!

Loud sounds of saliva being swallowed was heard from nearby participating geniuses.

Savage? Being roasted like a pig?

Picking up Cui Li's keywords, Huang Xiaolong secretly shook his head.

However, he remained mindful. This Cui Li may seem gullible with her sweet, charming smile that resembled an angel, but he was certain her strength was not lacking at all. At the very least, she was not as sweet as she projected herself to be on the surface—she was a powerful woman.

“Little brother Xiaolong, if I come across you on the stage, you must know to have pity on the weaker sex. You must be gentle with me ohh~.” Cui Li's tone suddenly changed, imploring in the softest voice. Her sparkling eyes echoed the same sentiment as they gazed at Huang Xiaolong, especially when she was saying the words ‘be gentle.’

Excited sounds of saliva swallowing was heard once again.

Little brother? Huang Xiaolong looked at Cui Li; this woman, bringing up nonsensical topics. Frankly speaking, Huang Xiaolong was becoming annoyed with her.

But he could not figure out why there was this sudden ‘interest’ in him?

Was it simply because he was a peak late-Tenth Order warrior at seventeen years of age?

“Once on the stage, in my eyes, all are my opponents.” Huang Xiaolong looked away, giving an aloof answer.

The sweet smile on Cui Li's face did not waver, and instead, it deepened, “Little brother Xiaolong, what kind of women do you

like? The soft and gentle type, or the cute and cheerful kind?”

Huang Xiaolong frowned. He did not answer or speak, totally ignoring the woman.

By this time, the first round of battles ended. Xie Puti slowly walked down from the stage, returned to the same place and sat down.

With the first round of matches complete, the second round began with the people containing numbers eleven to twenty.

Round after round began and finished, and very soon, it came to Huang Xiaolong's turn. Number sixty-one to seventy had to battle it out on the stage.

Huang Xiaolong stood up from his seat and walked up slowly to stage number two.

Standing across from Huang Xiaolong was a young man about twenty-five years old. He had extremely dark skin and a medium build, and was half a head shorter compared to Huang Xiaolong's height of five foot nine.

Mo'er Kingdom, Bai Shou!

This person was Huang Xiaolong's first opponent.

Perhaps it was due to Cui Li's influence, but the majority of geniuses below the stage were watching the stage Huang Xiaolong was on.

Her eyes did not move away from Huang Xiaolong's figure.

After finding out Huang Xiaolong broke through to peak late-Tenth Order at seventeen, her interest and curiosity towards him exceeded that of Xie Puti.

Her gut feeling said the little guy was not as simple as he seemed on the surface.

“This Bai Shou is a Xiantian First Order expert; in my opinion, Huang Xiaolong will be eliminated in the first round!”

“This Huang Xiaolong’s martial spirit is a top grade twelve, Divine Black Dragon? Heihei, if that is true, then he’s the first person in history to possess a superb talent martial spirit who’ll be eliminated in the first round, failing to enter Duanren Institute!”

Geniuses from various kingdoms began to ridicule and mock Huang Xiaolong.

Hearing these insults, Cui Li’s delicate brows creased slightly as she ‘glared’ sternly at those geniuses that uttered mocking words. As a result, those geniuses were so ‘frightened’ that they quickly lowered their voices.

On the battle stage, Bai Shou stood with his hands clasped behind his back. Looking at Huang Xiaolong, Bai Shou shook his head with a smile on his face, “I didn’t expect that my first opponent would be you. You’re that Huang Xiaolong, right? Summon your superb talent martial spirit, the Divine Black Dragon, and maybe after soul transforming you’ll be eligible to receive one attack from me!”

A Xiantian realm expert was truly different compared to a Houtian realm warrior, there existed an insurmountable wall. Regardless of the fact that he possessed a superb talent martial spirit, in Bai Shou’s eyes, Huang Xiaolong could never be his opponent.

Huang Xiaolong remained calm, not a trace of anger could be heard in his voice as he said, “Against you, it’s not needed.”

Bai Shou was stunned for a second, then he broke out into laughter, “Since you do not value the chance I gave you, I shall not be merciful.” After he finished saying that, Bai Shou did not summon his martial spirit, but instead lightly took a step forward and his entire person seemed to drift towards Huang Xiaolong. “This is a mid-Earth rank battle skill, Pursuing Wind Step!”

“This Pursuing Wind Step skill disappeared many years ago. How does Bai Shou know that skill?!”

“According to rumors, the Pursuing Wind Step is very strange, and its pattern of attack is unpredictable. It’s almost impossible to defend against, and not many people can break this skill!”

Below the stage, gasps of surprise and exclamation resounded.

Cui Li’s heart tightened inexplicably.

A light flickered in Xie Puti’s eyes as he watched Bai Shou displaying the Pursuing Wind Step, whereas Yanggang sneered. He was looking forward to seeing how Huang Xiaolong would receive the incoming attack from Bai Shou.

In the blink of an eye, Bai Shou had arrived in front of Huang Xiaolong.

“Ice Shattering Palm!”

A cruel light gleamed and flitted quickly in Bai Shou’s eyes as both palms aimed to strike at Huang Xiaolong’s chest. He wanted Huang Xiaolong to be defeated miserably in one move. Thinking that he could cause the person before him who possessed a top grade twelve martial spirit to lose, excitement rushed through his veins.

At last, Bai Shou’s palm prints slammed onto Huang Xiaolong’s chest.

Bang! A loud blast rang out on the stage.

Chapter 171: Imperial City Battle (3)

Seeing both of Bai Shou's palms directly strike Huang Xiaolong's chest, a great commotion swept through the crowd below the stage.

"Haha, didn't I just say this little brat would be sent packing in the first round itself!"

"The first person possessing a superb talent martial spirit that was disqualified and unfit to enter Duanren Institute. This Huang Xiaolong is nothing but a humiliation to those who have superb talent martial spirits!"

Loud jeers and insults came from the geniuses watching the battle below.

Even Xie Puti was shaking his head in disappointment.

"It seems I overestimated Huang Xiaolong!"

At first, seeing Huang Xiaolong withstand his phoenix fire qi, Xie Puti had thought Huang Xiaolong was qualified to be his opponent, but now it proved he had just as much 'qualification' as those other wastrels!

The rest of them were right, Huang Xiaolong lost face for everyone that possessed a superb talent martial spirit!

Yanggang sat in his seat enjoying every moment as he watched Bai Shou's two palms strike against Huang Xiaolong's chest. A radiant smile bloomed on his face.

As for Cui Li, there was confusion in her eyes as well as great disappointment. She definitely did not expect for this man who intrigued her to be so weak and vulnerable!

Joy spread over Bai Shou when he felt his attack hit Huang Xiaolong.

He thought it would take some effort to finish off Huang

Xiaolong because he assumed he was a troublesome opponent. Huang Xiaolong possessed a superb talent martial spirit, unlike the average peak late-Tenth Order warriors after all. The battle went much smoother than he had expected!

“Little punk, I’ve told you to summon your martial spirit, but you were too stubborn. This is the result of overestimating your own abilities!” Bai Shou laughed aloud in an unrestrained manner, like that of a triumphant winner.

But then, his laughter suddenly got stuck in his throat!

Because...

He raised his head to look at Huang Xiaolong to see he was looking back at him with indifferent eyes and a calm expression. He did not budge an inch!

“You!” Bai Shou was astonished, unable to accept what he saw.

While Bai Shou was still in shock, a powerful force burst out from Huang Xiaolong’s body. Before this wave of overwhelming power, the palms which were pressed against Huang Xiaolong’s chest trembled forcefully, and Bai Shou was seen stumbling backward from the repelling force.

“Huh?!!”

“What is happening?!”

Noticing that Huang Xiaolong was actually fine after receiving a strong attack from Bai Shou-no, not only was he fine, he repelled Bai Shou instead!

Faces of astonishment filled the crowd as surprised gasps and exclamations rang out. Geniuses below the stage jumped to their feet, their faces turning ugly due to the sudden turn of events. Even the imperial guards who were watching were slightly amazed.

A wave of commotion swept the crowd.

Not only were the people on the main platform paying attention to battle number two, but Duan Wuhen was as well.

There was a hint of appreciation in Duan Wuhen's eyes as he watched Huang Xiaolong. Muttering to no one in particular, he said: "Imperial Father reminded me to pay more attention to this Huang Xiaolong. It seems he is indeed more than meets the eye."

Cheng Jian who was seated beside him smiled, "His Imperial Highness's judgement has always been very accurate!"

Any fool could see by now that Huang Xiaolong's strength was above a peak late-Tenth Order warrior.

Watching from below the stage, Xie Puti's mouth was agape as the fire-red flames around him flickering wildly in vivid excitement, whereas Yanggang's face became icy and gloomy.

Cui Li stared dazedly at Huang Xiaolong's silhouette. Her dainty cherry lips opened in the shape of an 'O', totally disregarding her image, and her generous bosom heaved up and down.

Just like that time in Cosmic Star Academy when Huang Xiaolong took on the full force of Lin Han's Great Moonlight Fist, he remained as stable as a mountain. It was as if nothing happened. The expression of the crowd at this moment was the same look the Cosmic Star Academy's students showed at that time. Individuals that were watching the second battle stage were shocked by the sudden change.

Taking a double palm hit from a Xiantian realm expert, yet remaining unharmed?!

After the initial shock subsided a little, the one word that emerged in everyone's mind was: monstrous!

Huang Xiaolong repeated the same action he previously did after receiving a full force punch of Lin Han's Great Moonlight Fist. Raising a hand to pat away some non-existent dust on his chest, Huang Xiaolong looked at Bai Shou with indifference, "Ice

Shattering Palm? Bring out the force you usually use to drink milk. That felt like scratching an itch for me!”

Bring out the force used to drink milk!

Scratching an itch!

After a brief moment of silence, Duanren Square once again exploded in a hoo-ha.

“So arrogant, too arrogant, this Huang Xiaolong dared to say Bai Shou was scratching an itch for him!”

Cui Li stood some distance away, her voluptuous chest heaving dramatically as she shivered with excitement.

Bai Shou looked extremely ugly up on the battle stage.

As the words from the crowd entered his ears, rage exploded in his eyes. A blinding flash of black light shone from his body, revealing a human skeleton hovering in the air when the light vanished.

This skeleton belonged to the group of weapon martial spirits and was pitch black in color. It had a structure similar to the human skeleton. However, inside the skulls eye sockets, there were flames dancing around like will-o'-the-wisps.

This was Bai Shou’s martial spirit, a grade ten martial spirit that was one of the closest existences to a superb talent martial spirit, Black Skeleton.

However, Bai Shou did not soul transform immediately after summoning his martial spirit and instead gave an order to the black skeleton to attack Huang Xiaolong.

Shattering the void, that black skeleton appeared right above Huang Xiaolong’s head. The two dancing flames in its eyes glowed brightly, turning into two flames that shot towards Huang Xiaolong’s chest. Simultaneously, its body and arms lengthened several folds, slamming down, aiming at Huang Xiaolong’s head.

While the skeleton was attacking, Bai Shou dashed out like the wind, approaching Huang Xiaolong from the front.

“Die—!!”

A murderous light flitted in his eyes as both palms once again struck out, whistling through the air and causing ripples to form in the surrounding space.

He had underestimated Huang Xiaolong earlier; thus with the first Ice Shattering Palm attack, he only used seventy percent of its power. But now, his palms contained all of his might!

Below, the ruckus from the crowd desisted instantly, and all eyes were glued to the stage.

Huang Xiaolong made his move. Raising his arms up, one palm struck against the fire beam coming from the skeleton while the other met directly with the two bony palms.

One palm from Huang Xiaolong dispersed the black skeleton's fire, and at the same instance, the two long bony arms were broken due to the collision from Huang Xiaolong's other palm, sending the black skeleton flying. In that split second delay when dealing with the black skeleton, Bai Shou's palm attack had reached Huang Xiaolong's chest.

But when both palms struck Huang Xiaolong's chest, the surface of his skin shone with a resplendent light, similar to shimmering crystals.

Boom! An explosive and deafening sound of two large forces colliding shook the air.

Bai Shou successfully hit Huang Xiaolong on the chest again with both of his palms.

A wave of glee ran through Bai Shou's heart. He refused to believe that Huang Xiaolong could withstand the power of this attack safely without any repercussion!

“This...is all the strength you have?” Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong’s cold voice sounded, cutting into his happiness. Before Bai Shou could react, Huang Xiaolong attacked with an Ethereal Palm straight at Bai Shou’s chest.

Puu—!

Blood spurted from Bai Shou’s mouth as his body inverted and flew back, then crashed down onto the edge of the stage.

Everyone was dumbfounded.

Next, the crowd erupted with astonishment and awe.

Outside the battle arena area, many spectators were manic with excitement.

The loud commotion attracted the attention of people watching battles that were taking place on other stages, quickly turning their heads in order to see what was happening.

Below the stage, Yanggang’s face darkened gloomily, a contrast to the burning thrill in Xie Puti’s eyes. This Huang Xiaolong’s strength far exceeded his assumption.

A Xiantian First Order expert such as Bai Shou was defeated just like that?!

He could easily guess that Bai Shou suffered a heavy injury from that palm strike, completely losing the power to battle further.

The result for this match was already determined!

Cui Li seemed unable to still the excitement coursing through her body and her eyes glittered like the night sky. Her proud peaks looked like they were about to escape from their bindings any moment due to her vigorous breathing.

Nearby kingdom geniuses that noticed this could not shift their gaze away, their saliva on the verge of leaking out from the corner of their lips.

Amongst the crowd, Pang Yu and Dai Shanni, who both

possessed a superb talent martial spirit stared at Huang Xiaolong with disbelief.

At this time, Bai Shou struggled into a standing position at the edge of the stage, wobbling unsteadily. Wiping off blood at the corner of his lips, it was difficult to conceal the fear in his eyes as he stared at Huang Xiaolong.

“I throw in the towel!” Climbing up from the ground, he shouted in panic without waiting for Huang Xiaolong to make another move.

Admitting defeat!

Without a doubt, this brought another wave of excitement across the crowd.

Huang Xiaolong walked off the stage after the judge announced that he won the match and returned to his seat. On his way over, he ignored Cui Li’s exuberant stare as her eyes followed him with burning intensity.

Chapter 172: Imperial City Battle (4)

As Huang Xiaolong took his seat, the gazes directed at him from the surrounding geniuses were filled with complicated feelings. Those that mocked and ridiculed Huang Xiaolong earlier had clamped their mouths shut. Their eyes occasionally glanced at Huang Xiaolong with reverence, and hidden deep within them were faint traces of regret and trepidation.

The instant Huang Xiaolong sat down, Cui Li moved so close to Huang Xiaolong that she appeared to be draping her entire being over his arm. Her breathy voice gasped, “Xiaolong, you were so powerful just now!”

So powerful just now!

These words sounded so ambiguous.

Some nearby geniuses felt a warm sensation in their nostrils hearing this sentence. Touching their nose, red warm sticky liquid stained their fingers—they all had nose bleeds!

Huang Xiaolong looked over at Cui Li and discovered that her breasts were nearly resting on his arms.

Before the match started she referred to him as ‘Little brother Xiaolong’, and now she dismissed the words ‘Little brother’, moving directly to calling him Xiaolong!

Huang Xiaolong looked away after staring at Cui Li for a second, not speaking one word.

“Xiaolong, if you meet me later on the stage, you cannot bully me!” Cui Li insisted in a spoiled little girl manner as she moved closer. That soft, coquettish voice made male hearts itch to agree with whatever she asked or demanded.

At the same time, Huang Xiaolong felt something soft brush against his arm.

Something very, very soft.

Not needing to look, he already knew what that ‘something’ was.

Even for someone like Huang Xiaolong, he could not stop a tinge of red creeping up his face. After all, this was a public place.

From her outside appearance Cui Li seemed sweet and innocent, he really did not expect her nature to be so... ?!

Just when Huang Xiaolong was considering whether he should change his seating, Cui Li suddenly straightened her body. Flashing Huang Xiaolong a sweet smile she said, “I was just joking with you just now.” Her giggle, along with every other little gesture screamed purity and innocence.

On the stage, the seventh round battles had begun.

Surprisingly, Yanggang was placed into the seventh round battles. His token number was seventy-two, thus he walked towards the same battle stage as Huang Xiaolong, battle stage number two.

Seeing Yanggang going up the stage, the crowds discussions about Huang Xiaolong quieted down, diverting their focus to watch Yanggang’s battle.

Yanggang’s opponent was also a Xiantian First Order expert named Chen Chaoguang, and this person had the same martial spirit as Fei Hou, a Silver River!

When Chen Chaoguang summoned his martial spirit, Huang Xiaolong was stunned for a second.

However, on closer observation, Chen Chaoguang’s Silver River was much weaker compared to Fei Hou’s, reaching a strengthening ability of only up to five times.

Chen Chaoguang wasted no time in activating the five times martial spirit strengthening after summoning his Silver River martial spirit, increasing his momentum to the limit and

launching an attack on Yanggang.

Chen Chaoguang's weapon of choice was a long whip, reaching thirty to forty meters in length as it shot out, sharp bone spurs trailed along the whip's spine. In Chen Chaoguang's hands, the long whip turned into a poisonous snake, winding around Yanggang. The bone spurs enlarged akin to the poisonous teeth of a giant snake with its jaw opened wide.

Watching as the long whip shot towards him, Yanggang snickered condescendingly as he lifted one of his hands and slammed it down above the whip. Before the spectators stunned eyes, the long whip was frozen into solid ice. In an instant, it cracked and lumps of ice fell onto the stage floor!

The crowd was in awe.

Huang Xiaolong nodded appreciatively internally to himself.

Turning everything to ice with a single wave, the power of this Yanggang's ice-frost was indeed notable.

Without further suspense, the result of that battle was announced moments later. Chen Chaoguang was sent flying with an effortless palm strike from Yanggang, falling out of the battle stage area. When Chen Chaoguang landed on the ground, his body was enclosed within a thin layer of ice, having turned green and was constantly shivering from the cold.

From beginning to end, Yanggang did not summon his martial spirit.

While the crowd was in the throes of excitement, Yanggang walked down from the stage and went back to his seat. On the way back he shot a provocative look in Huang Xiaolong's direction.

Huang Xiaolong gave no reaction.

Next, it was token number eighty-one to ninety. Two more rounds of battles and the first tier of battle would end.

A short while later, all one thousand three hundred and sixty-two geniuses completed their first round of battles with half of them eliminated, hence only six hundred eighty-one were left.

The remaining three people that possessed superb talent martial spirit, Cui Li, Pang Yu, and Dai Shanni all displayed incredible strength and power, defeating their opponents with ease and progressing into the next round.

Just as before, half of the people drew lots. With one odd person out in six hundred and eighty-one people, the person who drew a blank lot got to move onto the next round without participating in the current rounds battles.

Whether it was a coincidence or deliberate arrangement by Duanren Empire's people, the person who drew the blank lot was Xie Puti. Therefore, without needing to battle anyone, Xie Puti gained the qualification to enter the third round.

Huang Xiaolong drew number eighty-six, but the opponent this time was not a Xiantian realm expert. Instead, it was peak late-Tenth Order warrior, a young man from White Deer Kingdom called Deng Tang.

When Deng Tang discovered his opponent was Huang Xiaolong, he turned deathly pale. After summoning his martial spirit the moment he got onto the stage, he soul transformed and launched his strongest skill at Huang Xiaolong.

His plan was to catch Huang Xiaolong unprepared, taking the initiative and striking first. His idea was a good one, but Deng Tang forgot one crucial point—as fast as his attack was, and as strong as his attack power might be, would there be any use to his efforts if he failed to break through Huang Xiaolong's defenses?

Almost within one breath's time, he was sent flying off the stage with a single punch from Huang Xiaolong.

Rounds progressed quickly and soon the second round was

concluded.

With another half eliminated, three hundred forty people remained, adding Xie Puti, it was a total of three hundred forty-one people.

Still, with one odd man out, the same rule applied... and the person who drew the blank lot was Xie Puti once again.

At this point, everyone understood that this was Duanren Empire's arrangement. Even so, no one complained.

After all, Xie Puti's talent and strength were obvious to see.

As time passed, group after group went up and round after round of competition continued as the sun that was high in the sky slowly moved westward. The high heat of midday turned milder, dispersing slowly.

At sunset, the names of the top 100 participants were finally announced.

All six participants possessing superb talent martial spirit—Huang Xiaolong, Xie Puti, Yanggang, Cui Li, Pang Yu, and Dai Shanni were listed among the top one hundred names.

On this first day of competition, these six people did not come across each other on the stage. This was very likely another one of Duanren Empire's arrangements. The announcement marked the end of first day's competition.

The Imperial City Battle took place over three consecutive days: the first day determined the top 100 places. The second day was a fight for the top ten. Lastly, the third day decided who would be number one!

The many spectating forces and commoners made their way out of Duanren Square after hearing the first one hundred places results announced.

Though the first day's competition may have ended, the

atmosphere was still sizzling with excited discussions, but the main character discussed was neither Xie Puti nor Yanggang, it was Huang Xiaolong!

In the morning before the competition started, Huang Xiaolong was deemed as the one with the most unfavorable odds amongst the six people with superb talent martial spirit. But now, every little detail related to Huang Xiaolong turned into a big topic.

For example: Huang Xiaolong was only seventeen. Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit was a Primordial Divine Black Dragon. What was Huang Xiaolong's real strength? Some even went as far as comparing Huang Xiaolong with Xie Puti and Yanggang.

Although no one was certain as to the extent of Huang Xiaolong's real strength, nearly everyone agreed that Huang Xiaolong could definitely achieve a spot in the top ten.

Leaving Duanren Square, Huang Xiaolong returned to Solitary Longing Inn with Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou.

Darkness filled the night sky, yet Huang Xiaolong had no chance to rest. Not long after returning to the inn, an uninvited guest appeared at his door.

It was Cui Li!

Chapter 173: Imperial City Battle (5)

Cui Li arrived wearing an elaborate and formal looking outfit. It had a very wide and open collar, making her deep gorge hard to miss. Her small delicate face was pure, yet there was an inexplicable charm.

However, Cui Li did not come alone. Another woman of about twenty-four to twenty-five years old came along with her, whose appearance was absolutely stunning.

Similar to Cui Li, this woman was also wearing a wide-collared dress that was fuchsia in color, complimenting her fair skin. Her beauty was different from Cui Li's. The kind of charm this woman emanated was bone deep and like that of a flaming rose.

When this two woman arrived, Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou were discussing the relocation of Nine Tripod Commerce over to Duanren Empire.

The moment they entered, Cui Li stuck herself onto Huang Xiaolong in the blink of an eye, flashing a bright smile, "Xiaolong, come, let me introduce you. This is Sis Zhao Wuji, isn't she beautiful? She is one of the famous four beauties in our Duanren Empire."

The person who arrived with Cui Li was precisely Zhao Wuji, the same woman who was with Heartless Young Noble Yao Fei in the private room next to Huang Xiaolong when he was at Unforgettable Intoxication Restaurant.

In that moment, Zhao Wuji approached him with a faint smile on her lips as she amicably said to Huang Xiaolong, "Young Noble Huang, you won't mind if I call you Xiaolong like Young Sis Cui Li does, will you?" When Zhao Wuji smiled, she raised her hand up, causing the deep gorge in between her cleavage to show more prominently, making one's blood boil.

“I’d like to know what the purpose of your visit is?” Huang Xiaolong asked with his usual unhurried tone.

Cui Li did not take it to heart hearing Huang Xiaolong’s less than warm welcoming attitude, maintaining her smile she said sweetly: “Of course it is to bring good news.”

Zhao Wuji took out a golden-colored invitation and handed it to Huang Xiaolong with a smile, “Xiaolong, you suppressed everyone today on the stage. Heartless Young Noble is holding a banquet in Unforgettable Restaurant to celebrate your accomplishment and hopes that you will come for a drink.”

Huang Xiaolong took the golden-colored invitation, opened it and casually closed it back again. Shaking his head, he said: “Not happening.”

Both Cui Li and Zhao Wuji were shocked, for neither of them expected Huang Xiaolong would decline.

Cui Li hastened to persuade, “Xiaolong, Heartless Young Noble, like His Imperial Highness Second Prince, is one of the five most influential Young Nobles in Duanren Empire. People that are honored enough to receive an invitation from him are scarce in number.” A trace of anxiety seeped into Cui Li’s voice.

“I heard the Huang and Guo Family’s set a wedding engagement not too long ago.” At this time, Zhao Wuji suddenly spoke, “Even if we were talking about Guo Family’s Old Man Guo, he would need to give some face to Heartless Young Noble.”

When Zhao Wuji mentioned the Guo Family, she was undoubtedly referring to Guo Shiyuan and Guo Tai’s family. Huang Min and Guo Tai’s engagement was no secret, thus it was easy for Zhao Wuji to find out about it.

Zhao Wuji might have said these things in a docile tone while smiling, but every word spoken contained an easily discernible flavor of threat that did not escape anyone present.

Since Guo Family's Patriarch must even give Heartless Young Noble face, she didn't believe that after Huang Xiaolong understood the enormity of Heartless Young Noble's identity, he would still dare to refuse!

Cui Li opened her mouth wanting to speak, but in the end, said nothing. After all, she felt Huang Xiaolong should not offend Heartless Young Noble for such a small matter. Which Duanren Institute student didn't want to climb up the social ladder and build relations with Heartless Young Noble? Yet lady luck never had the time for their requests.

Huang Xiaolong faced Zhao Wuji with the same insouciance, "Really?" Then, he turned towards Fei Hou and said, "See the guests out!"

Both Cui Li and Zhao Wuji were astounded.

See the guests out?!

They had clearly explained Heartless Young Noble's identity just now. A character that someone like Old Man Guo must give face and be courteous to was still rejected by Huang Xiaolong?!

Zhao Wuji had a strange expression on her face. She tried again, "Young Noble Huang, do you want to think it over one more time?"

Prior to this, she referred to him as Xiaolong, but now, even the salutation had changed to Young Noble Huang.

Cui Li's heart lurched for a moment. Because she was familiar with Zhao Wuji's character, Cui Li knew she was upset.

"Xiaolong, you!" Cui Li tried to salvage the situation.

"Send the guests out!" Huang Xiaolong repeated.

"Two Miss's, please." Fei Hou approached, indicating to Cui Li and Zhao Wuji. Zhao Wuji stared at Huang Xiaolong before shaking her head, laughing as she voiced her opinion, "Young

Noble Huang, you will regret your actions today!” Leaving such a sentence, she turned around with Cui Li, preparing to leave.

“Wait!” Suddenly, Huang Xiaolong’s voice sounded.

Zhao Wuji looked over, a friendlier smile appeared on her face, “Did Young Noble Huang change his mind? You are a smart man.”

But, just as her words ended, Huang Xiaolong threw the golden-colored invitation in his hand back to her, “This, take it with you.”

Catching the invitation in her hand, Zhao Wuji’s expression sank. In the end, she held herself back from saying anything else.

Fei Hou escorted the two ladies out and returned a brief moment later, reporting to Huang Xiaolong of their departure.

“Sovereign, that Heartless Young Noble, would he...?” Fei Hou hesitated.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, “No need to bother.”

Not to mention what’s-his-name Heartless Young Noble, even if it was Duan Wuhen who were holding a banquet for Huang Xiaolong, he would not go if he did not want to.

Pandering or ingratiating others was something he would not do. Huang Xiaolong was qualified to refuse an invitation from this Heartless Young Noble.

Zhao Shu interjected, “I can only hope Heartless Young Noble has good enough insight. Otherwise, I don’t mind crushing his ‘eggs’ to give him his lifetime’s most memorable lesson!”

Crush his ‘eggs’?

Huang Xiaolong, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou sweated at the thought.

“Fei Hou, investigate details about Heartless Young Noble’s background within the next few days.” Huang Xiaolong’s solemn voice instructed.

“Yes Sovereign!”

At this time, Cui Li and Zhao Wuji arrived at the Unforgettable Intoxication Restaurant, entering private room number two.

Inside private room number two, other than Heartless Young Noble Yao Fei, Yanggang, Pang Yu, and Dai Shanni were seated at the table. Adding Cui Li into the mix, four of the six young geniuses that possessed superb talent martial spirits were gathered together.

When Heartless Young Noble noticed Cui Li and Zhao Wuji return without Huang Xiaolong, his face darkened slightly, "Where's Huang Xiaolong?" A terrifying pressure enveloped the area, almost solidifying the atmosphere in the room. Yanggang, Pang Yu, and Dai Shanni felt immense pressure, making it hard to breathe.

Cui Li was startled.

But Zhao Wuji ignored the pressure emanated from Heartless Young Noble, letting out a coquettish giggle as she walked to the empty seat next to him and sat down. "That fella surnamed Huang stole everyone's thunder and doesn't put you, the famous Heartless Young Noble, in his eyes."

The underlying meaning was obvious, Huang Xiaolong did not accept his invitation.

A frosty chill spread from Yao Fei, and the temperature in the entire room dropped drastically.

"Did you clearly explain my identity to him?" Yao Fei's expression seemed unperturbed but his voice was icy.

Zhao Wuji snickered, "I've already informed him thoroughly. I even said Old Man Guo must also give you some face, but Huang Xiaolong was not moved at all hearing that. He directly 'sent' us off. Before I left, he told me not to forget to take back the invitation!" She took out the golden-colored invitation as if to prove her words.

Yao Fei took the invitation, a spark of gloomy light shone in his eyes as a blue flame suddenly rose from his palm and engulfed the invitation in his hand. The invitation was instantly incinerated into nothingness, not even ashes remained as a clue to its existence.

“This is the first time someone dared to decline my invitation!” Yao Fei remarked coldly.

This time, he had sent out invitations to Yanggang, Pang Yu, Dai Shanni, Cui Li, and Huang Xiaolong. A total of five people. Huang Xiaolong was the only one to refuse. This caused him to lose a lot of face in front of Yanggang, Pang Yu, and the rest.

Xie Puti was a member of Duanren Imperial City’s Xie Family, and like the Yao Family, the Xie Family was one of Duanren Empire’s super families.

Therefore, Yao Fei did not invite Xie Puti.

Chapter 174: Imperial City Battle (6)

Yanggang sat there listening quietly and smirked sardonically to himself when he heard that Huang Xiaolong actually dared to refuse Heartless Young Noble's invitation. In his esteemed opinion, Huang Xiaolong would definitely suffer an agonizing death for offending Yao Fei!

Duanren Empire had five famous Young Nobles. Each of them had such immense influential power that they could easily cover half the sky with their palm. This especially applied to the top two, Second Imperial Prince Duan Wuhen and Heartless Young Noble Yao Fei.

Amongst the five Young Nobles, Duan Wuhen and Yao Fei were the strongest of the bunch. In addition to their strength, Yao Fei belonged to the magnificent Yao Family which had existed for over two thousand years. In fact, the Yao Family's history went further back than Duanren Empire itself.

Even Duanren Emperor himself had to be wary when dealing with the Yao Family's Ancestor.

At this point, Yanggang seized the chance to voice some words of flattery, "That Huang Xiaolong has no idea how high the heavens are, daring to decline Heartless Young Noble's invitation. However, please rest assured Heartless Young Noble, if I come across Huang Xiaolong on the stage, I will definitely defeat him and humiliate him to help ease Heartless Young Noble's dissatisfaction." Yanggang ended his declaration with a flattering smile.

Yao Fei swept a glance at Yanggang as his mood returned to normal, his face remaining expressionless, "He's nothing but a little greenhorn, this doesn't qualify as something that can dampen my mood."

"And he's even more unqualified to make me angry."

Yanggang stiffened.

When Pang Yu saw Yanggang suddenly hesitate to speak, he jumped in with his own attempt to flatter, “Heartless Young Noble is right. With Heartless Young Noble’s strength and identity, how can that Huang Xiaolong even compare to you? He doesn’t even qualify to carry your shoes or hold your bath water!”

Dai Shanni and Cui Li listened and kept quiet. Both did not utter a sound.

In fact, Dai Shanni was reluctant to participate in such festivities, but due to the ‘pressure’ of Heartless Young Noble’s name and reputation, she felt that she had no other choice but to attend. Although the Dai Family was also one of Duanren Imperial City’s big families, it could not compare to the giant known as the Yao Family. Comparing the two was like comparing the heavens to the earth.

The night sky outside gradually gave way to dawn as the sun rose, spreading warmth and light over the land.

The sky was bright and clear, similar to the day before. The only difference compared to the previous day was that the excitement wafting through air had grown in intensity. Huang Xiaolong left the inn together with Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou and the streets seemed packed, moving at a snail’s pace in the same direction.

Today was the battle for the top ten!

“Huang Xiaolong!”

“It’s Huang Xiaolong!”

Someone suddenly screamed his name in recognition just as Huang Xiaolong took a step out of the inn.

The scream was harmless but it attracted many people’s attention. Heads quickly turned and many others caught sight of Huang Xiaolong. Each person dashed over in excitement as they

tried to get closer to him. It was like a pack of wolves aiming for a single lamb, pouncing at Huang Xiaolong.

They came from all four directions!

Huang Xiaolong furrowed his brows.

Seeing this, a terrifying momentum broke out from Yu Ming's body. An invisible vigor qi created a protective sphere in a three hundred meter radius around Huang Xiaolong. No one could get close to Huang Xiaolong within that boundary of three hundred meters.

The frantic crowd felt like they crashed into an invisible wall.

Watching this result, Huang Xiaolong sighed in relief and then headed towards Duanren Square with Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou. Yu Ming's vigor qi wall may have fenced off the crowd, but it could not deter them from following behind Huang Xiaolong and talking excitedly.

Therefore, when Huang Xiaolong reached Duanren Square, he brought a mass gathering of more than ten thousand people with him!

Watching the sight of Huang Xiaolong's arrival and the mass of heads behind him, the Duanren Empire guards that were guarding the battle arena were shocked. Luckily they knew who Huang Xiaolong was, otherwise they would have thought an enemy army of the Empire had come to attack the city!

Arriving at the square, Huang Xiaolong entered the battle arena area while Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou waited on the outside.

When he came to the arena area, Xie Puti was already sitting there in the same spot as the day before.

Huang Xiaolong also chose to sit on the same seat he had previously, and when he walked by, Xie Puti spoke without looking at Huang Xiaolong, "I hope there's a chance that we meet on the main battle stage!"

Tomorrow would be the last day of the Imperial City Battle and was also when the main battle stage opened. The main battle stage was where these geniuses would battle it out for first place. Only the top ten contestants were eligible to stand there. It was the last hurdle required before one could emerge victorious!

Huang Xiaolong looked over to the main battle stage without any change in his expression, “I also hope we can meet on the main battle stage at that time!”

In Huang Xiaolong’s opinion, Xie Puti was the only person worthy to be his opponent in this Imperial City Battle. The only person qualified to be his opponent. As for Yanggang, Pang Yu, and the rest, he couldn’t be bothered.

And this feeling was mutual for Xie Puti!

After yesterday’s battles, Xie Puti listed Huang Xiaolong as his opponent, a real opponent. Only Huang Xiaolong was qualified to compete for the number one spot with him.

Of course, he had full confidence in his own strength.

Whether it was in regards to a martial spirit or strength, he believed his abilities greatly exceeded Huang Xiaolong. He believed that as strong as this Huang Xiaolong might be, he would thoroughly dominate him.

Not long after Huang Xiaolong arrived, Cui Li walked in.

However, compared to yesterday, Cui Li was obviously in a tangle. Yesterday she was full of sweet smiles, and today those smiles seemed somewhat forced.

Walking into the arena area, she noticed the same empty seat beside Huang Xiaolong. In the end, she still walked over and sat down after a slight hesitation.

The first words that came out of her mouth the moment she sat down was, “Yesterday, you really shouldn’t have refused Heartless Young Noble’s invitation.”

Huang Xiaolong had a 'I-do-not-care' expression on his face, "So what?"

Coincidentally, Yanggang was walking over some distance away from outside the arena area.

Watching Huang Xiaolong's lackadaisical attitude towards what happened, her heart sighed as she continued, "You don't understand. What I'm trying to say is that you need to be careful."

She had a little knowledge about Heartless Young Noble's methods of handling things, and his power. Even though it was only the tip of the iceberg, it was enough to scare her.

Huang Xiaolong took a look at Cui Li and he could tell she was being sincere as she tried to provide him with some advice.

Could it be... this Cui Li was truly interested in him? Then he shook his head in disbelief.

"I will." Huang Xiaolong replied.

By this point, Yanggang had already entered the arena area. His eyes swept over Cui Li's face as she sat beside Huang Xiaolong, snickering secretly to himself. After the banquet ended the night before, he expressed his interest towards this little tramp, but he did not expect her to dismiss him altogether.

But today she still dared sit next to Huang Xiaolong? This angered him. This tramp was really a contemptible wretch. If comparing both status and identity, which of his aspects was not better than Huang Xiaolong's? It was clear Huang Xiaolong had no interest in her, yet she continued to attach herself to him.

This caused his dislike and dissatisfaction towards Huang Xiaolong to increase.

But, Yanggang did not purposely make snide or crude remarks towards Huang Xiaolong. Instead, he shot Huang Xiaolong an icy gaze before taking the same seat he previously used.

After Yanggang, Pang Yu, and Dai Shanni entered and sat down. Pang Yu had an intense look in his eyes as he stared at Huang Xiaolong, almost like he was gloating.

To him, it didn't matter if Huang Xiaolong became famous and stole all the limelight in this year's Imperial City Battle, there was no good ending for someone who offended Heartless Young Noble.

A lot of geniuses disappeared this way, dying in vain without knowing the way the world works. Soon after that, people would forget about them, vanishing from everyone's memory.

Shortly after that, all one hundred participants for the day's battle arrived and gathered at the arena area. Duan Wuhen and Duanren Empire's ministers appeared on the main viewing platform to preside over the day's event, then announced the start of the battles.

Chapter 175: Imperial City Battle (7)

When the second day of competition began, half of the people went up to draw lots, which also included Huang Xiaolong.

The number Huang Xiaolong drew was thirty-one.

Number thirty-one: Flowing Tune Kingdom's Cheng Fusheng—this was Huang Xiaolong's first opponent for the day's battle.

When Chen Fusheng found out his first opponent was Huang Xiaolong, Cheng Fusheng's nerves grew taut.

By now, everyone was of the impression Huang Xiaolong had the strength to enter the top ten. Other than Xie Puti, Yanggang, Huang Xiaolong, Pang Yu, Cui Li, and Dai Shanni were opponents these kingdoms' geniuses were most unwilling to fight at this juncture.

The number Xie Puti drew was one!

Again, many wondered if it was a coincidence or actually the intention of Duanren Empire.

However, after yesterday most believed it was a purposeful act.

Number one!

This was building momentum for Xie Puti.

Inevitably, many would subconsciously link the number one to the first place winner. Therefore, Duanren Empire was discreetly implying the person Duanren Emperor acknowledged as the champion of the Imperial City Battle this year would be none other than Xie Puti

Watching Xie Puti draw the number one stick and the heated discussions coming from all around, Huang Xiaolong remained calm and unperturbed.

Xie Puti's first opponent was Huang Yiping from the Scarlet Pearl Kingdom.

They shared the same surname, Huang Yiping and Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Yiping's cultivation was not weak, reaching mid-Xiantian First Order.

In this year's competition, there was a total of one thousand three hundred and sixty-two people, with two hundred and fifteen among them being Xiantian realm experts.

After the elimination on the first day, the one hundred remaining had proven their strength, and all of them were Xiantian realm experts.

Every year, those who successfully entered Duanren Institute were Xiantian experts. Throughout history, people that managed to enter Duanren Institute while still at the Houtian realm were scarce in number.

The moment Huang Yiping stood on the stage, he summoned his martial spirit and soul transformed in the same instant, launching an attack towards Xie Puti in the most straightforward manner.

Huang Yiping displayed a low-grade Earth rank battle skill named Earth Razing Finger.

In general, there weren't many finger-based battle skills available, and a low-grade Earth rank finger-based battle skill was even more rare.

Huang Yiping's finger targeted Xie Puti as if it was the tip of a sharp blade, leaving a mark across the stage floor and raising a screen of stone-riddled dust on the stage as he moved.

These ten battle stages were made of a kind of rock granite that average weapons couldn't even scratch, yet Huang Yiping did just that by using his finger. The power of this attack was evident.

However, just as Huang Yiping's finger attack was about to stab Xie Puti, Xie Puti raised his palm, instantly ceasing Huang Yiping's motions. His palm struck forward: "Get down!"

Phoenix fire erupted like a volcano, spilling out like raging waves of lava.

Huang Yiping turned white, staggering backwards repeatedly until he reached the edge of the battle stage. Both his palms suddenly struck forward, and borrowing the rebound force, his body flew out of the battle stage.

Huang Yiping—lost!

Even if they already knew the result, seeing how effortless Xie Puti defeated Huang Yiping still triggered a wave of shock in the hearts of many geniuses below the stage. Outside the battle stage arena, the crowd's excitement instantly grew to a frenzy.

After a short period of time, the first group of ten that included Xie Puti finished their turns. Next came the second group, then the competition quickly moved on to the third group in which Huang Xiaolong was participating.

Since Huang Xiaolong's number was thirty-one, he too headed towards stage number one.

Standing on the stage, Huang Xiaolong faced his opponent, Chen Fusheng, who was on the other side with an aloof and indifferent attitude. Chen Fusheng was tall, reaching a height over six foot two, close to two meters. His four limbs bulged and he had dense coarse hair covering his skin, similar to beastmen.

From Chen Fusheng's outward appearance, either his parents or ancestor were likely beastmen.

"Huang Xiaolong, although I know I'm not your opponent, I will not throw in the towel." Cheng Fusheng looked at Huang Xiaolong, the apprehension in his eyes gradually receded and was replaced with a surging desire for battle.

A dazzling light subsequently burst out from his body as a brilliant red, long sword that was enveloped by a layer of azure flame appeared, floating above his head.

This was Chen Fusheng's martial spirit, Azure Flame Sword!

This variation type grade ten martial spirit was infinitely close to a superb talent martial spirit.

Without wasting time, Chen Fusheng soul transformed instantaneously after summoning his martial spirit. Multiple sword lights continuously swirled around his body. These were blade lights that burned with an azure flame!

Chen Fusheng's body blurred into afterimages as he shot forward as if he was a long sword, reaching the front of Huang Xiaolong figure almost instantly, then launched an attack.

“Azure Flame Sword Formation!”

Chen Fusheng swung out with both of his hands.

In that split second, multiple sword lights merged into a huge Azure Flame Sword. The Azure Flame Sword spun in the air, creating a cross-shaped sword formation as it flew towards Huang Xiaolong.

Chen Fusheng was a mid-Xiantian First Order expert. The level of his attack was on par with Huang Yiping's Earth Razing Finger, the person who fought against Xie Puti earlier.

All eyes were staring fixedly at Huang Xiaolong, including Xie Puti. He too wanted to see how Huang Xiaolong was going to break Chen Fusheng's attack.

No matter how strong Huang Xiaolong's physical defense was, it was impossible for him to fully receive this attack using his body alone.

Huang Xiaolong watched as Chen Fusheng executed his attack, the Azure Flame Sword that was flying in his direction. He clenched his fingers into a fist and punched out using a Collapse Fist onto the center of the rotating Azure Flame Sword Formation.

From Huang Xiaolong's attack, space seemed to wrinkle like a

crumpled blanket from the force as his fist piercing through the air.

BOOM! A thunderous explosion resounded and the Azure Flame Sword Formation shattered, sword light splinters ricocheting violently in all directions. The trajectory of Huang Xiaolong's punch continued to shoot forward, striking Chen Fusheng on the chest. One solid punch landed heavily.

A low grunt escaped Chen Fusheng's throat as his body inverted before he was thrown out and then landed on the ground outside the battle stage.

Chen Fusheng—lost!

Even Fei Hou would have difficulty taking a full blow of Collapse Fist from the current Huang Xiaolong, what more a mere Chen Fusheng.

A second after Chen Fusheng fell to the ground, loud cheers and applause erupted from the spectators outside the battle stage.

Xie Puti looked on calmly after seeing this result, whereas Yanggang and Pang Yu's expressions were ugly to the extreme.

Huang Xiaolong returned to his seat after walking down from the stage.

Cui Li looked at Huang Xiaolong with a complicated expression. After hesitating, she spoke: "Xiaolong, how about you make a trip to Yao Manor this evening?"

"To Yao Manor?" Huang Xiaolong was baffled as he looked over to Cui Li.

Cui Li said, "Go and apologize to Heartless Young Noble."

Go apologize!

Huang Xiaolong frowned, shaking his head inwardly. Even though this irritated him, he understood she was saying this for his benefit. Thus, he did not say anything else.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong keep silent, Cui Li did not pursue the matter and could only resort to sighing to herself in her heart.

Soon, the first round of battles ended with fifty people eliminated. Lots were drawn once again to decide the upcoming round of opponents.

After the second round elimination, there were twenty-five people left. With an odd number, the same rule as the first day applied—the person who drew the blank stick would get to sit out, entering the next round. The person who drew the blank stick was still Xie Puti.

Very quickly, the list of names for the top ten came out.

As per everyone's expectation, Xie Puti, Yanggang, Huang Xiaolong, Pang Yu, Cui Li, and Dai Shanni had all made it onto list. The remaining four people were Jin Desheng, Jiang Damin, Han Dong, and Hu Zhi. These four people possessed a top grade ten martial spirit, and all four of them were at peak late-Xiantian First Order cultivation levels!

The curtain fell on the second day's competition.

The third day would be the decisive battle for first place. It was also the most exciting battle, the fight between the strongest ten!

Outside the battle arena, the crowd slowly dispersed. When the crowd lessened, Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou made their way back to the inn.

However, just as the four of them arrived at the inn, the inn owner came out running to them with an embarrassed look. The owner looked at Huang Xiaolong and said, "Young Noble Huang, many apologies, I'm afraid you cannot stay here anymore."

Chapter 176: Imperial City Battle (8)

“Cannot stay here anymore?” Huang Xiaolong repeated with a slight furrow on his forehead.

The inn owner’s head cast down in a flustered manner, then he abruptly knelt down before Huang Xiaolong, “Young Noble Huang, I’m very sorry! I really cannot let you stay in my inn anymore, I —!”

“Because of Heartless Young Noble?” Huang Xiaolong interjected as he looked at the inn owner, voicing a question in an icy tone.

The inn owner stiffened when hearing the name but he neither confirmed nor denied. Yet, silence meant acquiescence.

“You’re afraid of Heartless Young Noble, but you are not afraid of us?” Fei Hou’s eyes narrowed coldly with menace as a fleeting murderous intent flickered passed, “Then, I shall end your life now!” Fei Hou stated and readied to keep his word.

Both Zhao Shu and Yu Ming also wore a cold expression on their faces.

But Huang Xiaolong raised his hand to stop Fei Hou.

The inn owner kowtowed as he begged Huang Xiaolong, “Young Noble Huang, please spare me, I have no other choice, I’m forced to do this!”

Watching the inn owner knock his head onto the ground repeatedly, Huang Xiaolong said to Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou, “We’ll leave.”

He knew the inn owner was not the one at fault in this matter. Anyone faced with pressure from someone like Heartless Young Noble would have chosen the same path.

Before leaving, Huang Xiaolong told Fei Hou to settle the money for the past ten days’ accommodation.

Seeing that Huang Xiaolong was willing to leave, the inn owner kowtowed again gratefully as he watched the four figures walk away.

Outside the inn.

Huang Xiaolong looked at the prosperous bustling streets. Pedestrians shuttled back and forth while carriages moved in a long single file line which appeared reminiscent of a dragon. He looked back towards the three people behind him with a faint smile and said, “Looks like we will need to sleep in the streets tonight!”

Huang Xiaolong assumed the result would be the same in other inns or restaurants, no place would dare do business with him.

This Heartless Young Noble truly acted fast!

A sharp light glinted in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes.

“Young Lord, how about I make a trip to the Yao Manor?” Zhao Shu inquired.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, “Not now.”

Since that Heartless Young Noble made his move, then Huang Xiaolong would play a little game with him. If he squashed him to death immediately, where’s the fun in that? Moreover, the Yao Family had more than two thousand years of foundation, its roots ran deep. It was highly likely they had a Saint realm expert guarding the Yao Manor, and perhaps even more than one Saint realm expert at that!

For the time being, Huang Xiaolong did not want to expose Zhao Shu’s strength.

I should arrange for Mom, Dad and everyone else to travel here earlier than planned. Huang Xiaolong thought.

To prevent any mishaps, it would be best to bring the Huang Family over to the Imperial City. With Zhao Shu and Yu Ming’s

protection, their safety was not an issue.

In conclusion, Huang Xiaolong decided that once the Imperial City Battle ended, he would purchase a place in the Imperial City and arrange to move his family from the Luo Tong Kingdom.

Leaving the inn, Huang Xiaolong's group of four strolled along the streets, enjoying the night scene of Duanren Empire's Imperial City.

An hour or so passed and the four of them came back around to Duanren Square. Finding a spot, all four sat in a meditative position, adjusting their breathing as they waited for morning to come.

Time passed and night gave way to the morning light.

The amount of people arriving at Duanren Square increased slowly as time passed. It seemed as though the crowd had grown even bigger compared to the second day. Practically every Patriarch from small and large Imperial City families attended, and nearby kingdoms had rushed over to watch the final day's battle.

Every square inch of ground outside the battle arena was littered with people.

By the time the imperial guards were in position guarding the battle arena perimeter, Huang Xiaolong arrived and became the first person to enter. He walked towards the same seat he sat on for the last two days whereas Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou waited outside with the rest of the crowd.

Today, there were only ten people battling, and Huang Xiaolong arrived earlier than any of the other nine participants.

The battle arena area was totally empty. Neither Duan Wuhen, the ministers, or any participants arrived as early as Huang Xiaolong. Thus Huang Xiaolong became the center of attention because he was the only one inside.

The gathering crowd grew bigger and noisier, talking and staring

intently at Huang Xiaolong.

Of course, all of their discussions mainly shifted back and forth around who would win first place this year!

But then again, this topic was constantly discussed for the last several days in a row, yet the excited fervor only burned with increasing intensity.

A short while after Huang Xiaolong took his seat, Cui Li arrived and walked into the arena area.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong, Cui Li hesitated briefly, but this time, she no longer took the seat beside Huang Xiaolong. Instead, she chose a different empty seat about thirty meters away from Huang Xiaolong and sat down.

Watching this, Huang Xiaolong smiled wryly in his heart.

Obviously, due to the pressure from Heartless Young Noble, this woman needed to maintain a certain distance from him. Despite that, Huang Xiaolong did not mind.

Then, the next one to arrive was Yanggang.

And the first thing Yanggang noticed was Cui Li's distance from Huang Xiaolong. Watching this scene, Yanggang gloated complacently to himself as he made his way to the empty seat next to Cui Li. Deliberately shielding Huang Xiaolong's face from Cui Li's view, he leaned in close to Cui Li saying, "Li'er, you look beautiful today!"

Cui Li wore a long violet dress, emphasizing her innocent beauty and underlying charm. The hint of worry in her eyes only added to her charm. She indeed looked beautiful.

Cui Li shot Yanggang an icy glare, stood up from her seat and walked away to another empty seat a dozen meters away.

Being treated this way, Yanggang stood there looking embarrassed, flames of anger flickered deeply in his eyes.

This cheap slut, a day will come when he would make her kneel in front of him, begging him to take and enslave her!

In that short moment, Xie Puti, Pang Yu, Dai Shanni, and the rest arrived one after another.

With that, all top ten were present!

All ten of them arrived but the main platform was still empty. It was some time later when Duan Wuhen and a group of ministers appeared, after which each took their places.

Cheng Jian stood at the front of the main platform, stating rules that each participant needed to be mindful of before finally announcing the day's competition start.

In the group of ten people, five walked up to draw lots.

The first opponent Huang Xiaolong drew was... Yanggang!

Yanggang!

When Huang Xiaolong read the name written on the stick, he was stunned for a moment. And then, a faint smile tilted up the corner of his lips.

Even Yanggang was surprised to see his first opponent for the day was Huang Xiaolong. In the next moment, a ruthless light gleamed in his eyes; he had been waiting for this battle for two days, it was finally here.

Still, Huang Xiaolong and Yanggang would need to wait, for they were in group three.

The first battle was between Cui Li and Jin Desheng, the second was Xie Puti versus Han Dong.

The fourth group was Pang Yu against Jiang Damin, and the last group was Dai Shanni versus Hu Zhi.

When the list came out, everyone outside the battle arena broke out in a commotion. Discussions sounded everywhere in an attempt to predict the outcome of each group.

The most talked about was none other than Huang Xiaolong versus Yanggang, and it was also the most debated with half supporting Huang Xiaolong while the half thinking Yanggang would be the victor.

On the main platform, Duan Wuhen lightly tapped the armrest as he spoke with Cheng Jian, “Cheng Jian, what do you think about Huang Xiaolong and Yanggang’s battle?” Duanren Empire did not interfere with the line-up of today’s battle, thus when Huang Xiaolong drew Yanggang’s name, he was genuinely surprised.

Cheng Jian hesitated, “This one doesn’t know how to judge.”

If this was before, he would surely pick Yanggang as the winner between the two, but now, it was hard for him to judge which one of them was stronger.

At this time, a general beside Duan Wuhen spoke, “Whoever His Imperial Highness Second Prince says will win, then that person will win!”

Duan Wuhen exposed a slight smile at those words.

Chapter 177: Imperial City Battle (9)

While the crowd was still immersed in their excited discussions, the first competitors, Cui Li and Jin Desheng, made their way onto the stage.

The crowd quieted abruptly as both of them stood face to face on the battle stage. Anticipative silence filled the air.

In a split second action, blinding lights engulfed their silhouettes, each summoning their martial spirits.

On the last day of battle, neither kept their true strength hidden.

Cui Li had an average grade eleven martial spirit, the Lightning Devouring Beast. The space immediately surrounding her body was instantly filled with flashing bolts of lightning the moment it emerged. An atmosphere of terrifying destruction permeated the area.

On the other hand, Jin Desheng had a top grade ten martial spirit which was infinitely close to a superb talent martial spirit, and its name was Giant Black Water Ape.

Judging from its outer appearance, the Giant Black Water Ape was five to six times larger than the Lightning Devouring Beast, but in actuality, the Giant Black Water Ape's strength was innately suppressed by Cui Li's martial spirit. Pressured by the surrounding lightning, the Giant Black Water Ape's bright water sphere's radius continuously shrunk in on itself.

Suddenly, Jin Desheng bellowed and his body dashed forward in a flash, winding up a fist to attack Cui Li. A light blue water vapor diffused around Jin Desheng like a barrier as he leaped out.

Because it was of a lower grade, his martial spirit was suppressed by Cui Li's martial spirit on an innate level. The longer the fight dragged on, the more he fell to a disadvantage. Therefore, he needed to seize the initiative.

Below the stage, Huang Xiaolong shook his head silently while watching the battle.

Without needing to watch further, he already knew Cui Li would come out on top in this match. Regardless of whether one was talking about Cui Li's martial spirit or her battle qi strength, both were more powerful and abundant than Jin Desheng's.

Sure enough, moments later Jin Desheng was knocked out of the battle stage by Cui Li.

After the first duo's match ended, the following match was between Xie Puti and Han Dong. The round ended quicker than the first round, very much lacking in suspense as Xie Puti defeated Han Dong effortlessly without summoning his martial spirit.

"Third group, Huang Xiaolong versus Yanggang!" After the result of Xie Puti and Han Dong's match was announced, Cheng Jian's voice sounded again.

The moment Cheng Jian's voice fell, Huang Xiaolong and Yanggang stood up simultaneously.

The two opponents exchanged glances. Yanggang sneered at Huang Xiaolong mockingly then stepped out ahead of him towards the battle stage.

Huang Xiaolong calmly followed behind him in an unhurried gait.

All eyes of the crowd focused on them in high anticipation as Huang Xiaolong and Yanggang stood face to face on the stage.

Cui Li sat below the stage and remained focused on the two figures the entire time.

Yanggang looked at Huang Xiaolong, smirking confidently, "How was the feeling of sleeping in the streets last night? Not bad right?" Pausing for effect, Yanggang continued, "Heartless Young Noble asked me to pass you a message: This, is only the beginning!"

Huang Xiaolong sneered, “Oh~, really?” followed by a shake of the head in a regretful way, “Unfortunately...”

“Unfortunately what?” Yanggang’s face sank.

“Unfortunately those that become other people’s dogs usually don’t live long.” came Huang Xiaolong’s nonchalant reply.

“You!” Anger and killing intent exploded in Yanggang’s eyes. Light rippled around his body as currents of gloomy black energy spread out at rapid speed with a tinge of ice blue frosty chilliness mixed in. It was a beast that looked like a cross between a lion and a tiger. It’s body was pure black and it had a pair of icy blue eyes, hovering midair behind Yanggang.

This was Yanggang’s martial spirit, a top grade twelve superb talent martial spirit, Celestial Yin Beast!

The Celestial Yin Beast of Martial Spirit World contained the darkest Yin energy and was most pliable amongst martial spirits.

The instant his Celestial Yin Beast appeared, Yanggang’s momentum soared. He looked at Huang Xiaolong with a cold expression, shouting “I’ve said to you before, you’d better hope you don’t come across me on the stage, otherwise, you won’t be walking out of here on your own when you leave!”

“Summon your Divine Black Dragon martial spirit.”

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, “To defeat you, there’s no need for me to call upon my martial spirit.”

“What?!” Below the stage, everyone who heard his words were flabbergasted and it caused someone to blurt out in surprise.

“Huang Xiaolong actually said he could defeat Yanggang without summoning his martial spirit?!”

Even Cui Li and Xie Puti were astounded when hearing Huang Xiaolong’s claim.

On the guest platform where Duan Wuhen was sitting in a lazy

demeanor, he was originally leaning back deeply into the chair, but even he could not help straighten his body a little when hearing what Huang Xiaolong said. A tiny spark of interest shone in his eyes. The same thing also happened with Cheng Jian and the other Duanren Empire ministers.

Disbelief swept over the crowd when they heard Huang Xiaolong actually dare to utter such an arrogant claim. Defeat Yanggang without relying on his martial spirit? After all, the public was of the opinion that Huang Xiaolong's strength was about the same as Yanggang.

Recovering from their shock, everyone secretly shook their head with a similar thought flickering in their minds: This Huang Xiaolong's arrogance has gone overboard.

Listening to the gasps of shock and awe coming from the crowd, anger shot right to Yanggang's head, thickening the killing intent in his eyes.

"Fine, fine!" Yanggang's voice was extremely cold, "Since this is how you want it, I also won't use my martial spirit." In a flash, the Celestial Yin Beast once again returned to Yanggang's body.

With Yanggang's martial spirit gone, the black vapors around the stage vanished.

Watching this series of actions, Huang Xiaolong only shrugged his shoulders. To him, the result was the same whether Yanggang used his martial spirit or not!

"I'll let you make the first move!" Yanggang pushed his battle qi to the extreme as he spoke to Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong's silhouette suddenly blurred just as Yanggang's voice ended, leaving an afterimage behind on the stage where he previously stood. Before one could blink, he was already right in front of Yanggang. Well, he offered, therefore, Huang Xiaolong needn't be polite!

Huang Xiaolong's eyes had a coldness in them. Punching out using his Collapse Fist, he hit Yanggang's body without obstruction.

Boom! A deafening collision rang in the air, followed by Yanggang's miserable scream. He slid across the stage floor right to the edge.

Everyone watching held their breath, forgetting to breathe, as they stared dumbly at Yanggang's figure nearly spilling out of the battle stage.

In the next second, Duanren Square exploded with astonishment.

"What?! What was that blurry image?!"

"How did Huang Xiaolong achieve such speed!"

"So fast, it was too fast! Was it Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit ability?!"

Many were filled with doubt and disbelief. Shocked and thrilled expressions came from the crowd as they stared fixedly at the battle stage.

Xie Puti who had been watching from below the stage suddenly jumped to his feet, feeling genuine shock. Cui Li, Pang Yu, Dai Shanni, and the rest also jumped up from their seats like Xie Puti.

One punch from Huang Xiaolong sent Yanggang flying! Yanggang did not even have time to react!

Before Huang Xiaolong's battle qi broke into the Xiantian realm, his martial spirit ability, Phantom Shadow already achieved a speed comparable to Fei Hou's, and after stepping into the Xiantian realm, his martial skill ability's effectiveness had more than doubled. When also adding Yanggang's arrogance and carelessness on top of that, it was no surprise he was knocked to the edge by Huang Xiaolong.

Up on the main platform, Duan Wuhen looked on interestedly,

sitting straighter than before as he spoke to Cheng Jian, “Looks like all of us underestimated Huang Xiaolong.”

The shocked Cheng Jian only recovered some clarity when Duan Wuhen spoke, and nodded dumbly.

Not only the two of them, but even their Duanren Emperor had underestimated Huang Xiaolong!

Previously, Duanren Emperor surmised Huang Xiaolong had the strength to compete for a spot among the top ten, but now...! Cheng Jian smiled bitterly inside. The truth, it seemed, was that Huang Xiaolong did not only have the capability to wrestle for a spot in the top ten. Judging from his speed just now, Huang Xiaolong had the strength to contend with Xie Puti for first place!

When Huang Xiaolong said he could defeat Yanggang without summoning his martial spirit, many had thought Huang Xiaolong was insufferably arrogant. At this very moment, no one doubted Huang Xiaolong's strength.

Noises from the crowd rose and fell. On the stage, Huang Xiaolong slowly strode in Yanggang's direction with a cold expression on his face, advising: “It's better if you summon your martial spirit. If not, you won't even have the chance to counter.”

Yanggang got up from his position, wiping away the blood flowing down from his mouth as he fixed a deadly glare on Huang Xiaolong. There was wrath, humiliation, and intense murder, but at the same time he understood that what Huang Xiaolong stated was fact. If he did not summon his martial spirit, he truly would not have the capability to counter Huang Xiaolong's attack. When Huang Xiaolong displayed his martial spirit ability it was simply too fast for him!

Chapter 178: Imperial City Battle (10)

Yanggang let out an animalistic roar towards the sky, and once again a dark energy intertwining with an icy blue spread out in four directions from Yanggang's body as he summoned his martial spirit, the Celestial Yin Beast.

As the Celestial Yin Beast emerged and hovered behind Yanggang, the blood stain on Yanggang's lips disappeared.

However, for a fleeting second, a faint pink had colored his cheeks as he recalled what he said earlier. He wasn't going to use his martial spirit and even generously granted Huang Xiaolong the first move!

He was now basically eating his own words. Yanggang slowly raised his head, his venomous eyes falling on Huang Xiaolong as they filled with hatred and an intense killing intent.

In the next moment, Yanggang fused with the Celestial Yin Beast and soul transformed.

Although one's martial spirit could solidify their ethereal selves into a corporeal entity after entering the Xiantian realm and battle as is, most warriors would choose to soul transform. After a soul transformation, the owner would receive a much higher boost in strength, among multiple other aspects.

Yanggang's body flickered the instant he soul transformed. His entire being seemed to evolve into a dark energy, drifting in Huang Xiaolong's direction yet arriving almost simultaneously. The increase in speed was astounding, surpassing the level Huang Xiaolong had shown earlier while using his Phantom Shadow ability.

Arriving in front of Huang Xiaolong, a cruel bloodlust of scarlet red gleam flitted across Yanggang's eyes, slamming his palms right into Huang Xiaolong's chest.

“Withering Bloom Palm!”

Dark energy trailed behind, enveloping Yanggang’s palms as they struck with an icy blue glow that reflected in-between the darkness.

This was the energy of Yin and darkness. The darkness energy of a Celestial Yin Beast was regarded as the coldest and most poisonous energy that existed between heaven and earth.

After Yanggang soul transformed, he used the celestial Yin energy that was unique to the Celestial Yin Beast and Withering Bloom Palm which was a high mid-grade Earth rank battle skill comparable to some high-grade Earth rank battle skill.

Yanggang used one of his trump cards, aiming to send Huang Xiaolong flying with one strike just like he did to him. Only by doing so could he wash away the humiliation he felt!

The surrounding airflow stagnated as it became affected by the Withering Bloom Palm.

Just when Yanggang was confident his attack would hit Huang Xiaolong’s chest, Huang Xiaolong raised his arms, countering with two palms of his own.

Boom! A resounding collision echoed from the stage as their four palms slammed against each other.

Huang Xiaolong swayed, wobbling two steps back.

When he steadied himself, Huang Xiaolong noticed that a layer of dark black ice had formed on his palms. At the same time, an icy blue energy seeped through the skin of his palms and entered his veins and meridians, trying to invade his body.

Seeing this, Yanggang sneered, “Huang Xiaolong, you’re actually quite stupid to have taken my Withering Blossom Palm with your bare hands. Let me enlighten you, my celestial Yin energy will flow into your body along the veins and meridians of your palms. As the energy increases and accumulates, you will gradually realize that

your entire body's veins, meridians, and blood will solidify into ice. Once it invades your internal organs it will feel like millions of ants biting all over, the pain will be pleasurable for you!"

"Enjoy it while it lasts!"

After generously departing with this information, Yanggang broke out in a hearty laughter mixed with elation and it reverberated in the air.

Below the stage many were still dazed due to shock. Looking at the result, heads shook in pity.

"This Huang Xiaolong is too careless, now that Yanggang's celestial Yin energy is going to destroy his body, he has no hope of winning!"

The celestial Yin energy is the coldest and most poisonous energy. Even a Xiantian Third Order expert would be in a bind trying to expel it from his body!"

"Serves him right! He must have thought he would win the battle 'cause he managed to knock Yanggang down with one punch. That's why he was careless!"

Voices rose and fell, lamenting Huang Xiaolong's arrogance and mistake, while there were also people that gloated at his predicament.

On the main guest platform, Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian could not help but frown.

Despite the many different reactions thrown his way, Huang Xiaolong remained calm. A burst of inky purple light enveloped Huang Xiaolong and both of his palms quivered slightly. The black ice formed on his palms shattered into particles and fell down whereas inside his body, when Yanggang's celestial Yin energy met with the same inky purple energy, it was swallowed up by the tyrannical inky-purple energy in Huang Xiaolong's body.

Watching the sudden turn of events, the people below the stage

and the crowd suddenly exclaimed in surprise and bafflement.

The celestial Yin energy was known as the coldest and most poisonous energy, yet Huang Xiaolong treated it as nothing!

Duan Wuhen squinted his eyes as he stared at the inky purple glow flowing out from Huang Xiaolong's body and deeply pondered over it.

"What kind of battle qi is this?" Even Cheng Jian could not hide the surprise and curiosity from his voice.

Back on the stage, Yanggang's complacent laughter stifled abruptly.

Huang Xiaolong looked at the other side, apologizing in a 'modest' manner, "My apologies, it seems your celestial Yin energy is useless against me!"

Yanggang's face turned unsightly.

At that moment, a similar pool of dark black energy enveloped Huang Xiaolong's body and before everyone's bewildered eyes, turned into a pair of ebony wings. The white in his eyes was overtaken by a crimson color, making him appear bloodthirsty. His black hair turned completely white, starting from the roots and cascaded all the way down to the ends of Huang Xiaolong's long hair, flying upward as if it were defying gravity.

A heavy atmosphere of slaughter broke out from Huang Xiaolong, sweeping out to the entire Duanren Square.

Everyone's heart tightened.

"A very strong aura of slaughter!" Xie Puti muttered and his eyes narrowed solemnly.

"What battle skill is this? He can change his physique without soul transforming?!" On the main platform, Cheng Jian's eyes flashed.

Duan Wuhen did not speak, but the way he looked at Huang

Xiaolong had taken a one hundred and eighty degree turn.

Terror seized Yanggang as he watched the changes happening to Huang Xiaolong, he strongly felt the terrifying rise in Huang Xiaolong's strength compared to before, and that thick aura of slaughter actually sent a chill all the way down to his core.

Suddenly, the Wings of Demon behind Huang Xiaolong extended and with a flap he reached Yanggang. The Blades of Asura in his hands reflected a cold glint as they swung out.

“Tempest of Hell!”

Huang Xiaolong's icy voice rippled above Duanren Square's void.

Dozens of cold blade lights appeared out of nowhere, gathering into two turbulent gales, spinning towards Yanggang.

Whimpers and cries originating from hell echoed from the stage.

Listening to the eerie cries, emotions of fear and terror inexplicably rose in everyone's heart. They were filled with panic, trepidation, and apprehension, causing them extreme discomfort.

Looking at the impending violent wind vortexes, Yanggang's pupils dilated in horror. Completely spooked, he continuously retreated backwards while throwing frenzied frontal attacks with the Withering Bloom Palm.

Under the barrage of attacks from Yanggang, airflow became stagnated due to the freezing energy, successfully slowing the two Tempest of Hell's speed.

Just when Yanggang was about to breathe out in relief, Huang Xiaolong leaped up, once again swinging the Blades of Asura. It was still the Tempest of Hell, however this time there was a combination of Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura!

The howling cries of an Asura from hell pierced the square.

Yanggang was struck with terror as he stumbled backward, retreating again and again. Unknowingly, he had reached the edge

of the battle stage.

“Celestial Yin Body!” All of a sudden, Yanggang bellowed. The surface of his skin was covered with a layer of ice blue film. Shockingly, his entire body softened limply as if there were no bones supporting him, barely aiding him in dodging Huang Xiaolong’s attack.

The Celestial Yin Body was Yanggang’s martial spirit ability. When displayed, his entire body became so soft that it was like he lacked any bones.

Huang Xiaolong was not surprised when seeing Yanggang successfully avoid his attack. If Yanggang was someone so easily defeated, then rumors would not pin him as the most likely candidate to win second place this year.

After he escaped Huang Xiaolong’s attack, Yanggang twisted his body and lunged onto Huang Xiaolong. No one noticed when Yanggang had withdrawn the short blade in his hand.

The short blade in Yanggang’s grip was a pure blood-red color. It was slim and narrow, and an image of a black skull could be seen on the blade’s body. When Yanggang slashed the short blade towards Huang Xiaolong, it emitted a disgusting foul scent akin to a corpse that had been rotting for a very long time, nauseating the senses.

Huang Xiaolong waved the Blades of Asura, sparks flew from the blades friction.

After one exchange, both of them jumped back in retreat at the same time.

In the next moment, Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette blurred, reappearing in midair. His body started to rotate at great speed while the Blades of Asura swung out continuously, covering the entire stage in the State of Abundant Lightning attack area, striking with the wrath of a devil.

Chapter 179: Imperial City Battle (11)

Streaks of lightning targeted Yanggang, whipping him like a savage torrent. Howling winds akin to cries from hell bombarded his body as hard rain pelted down, accompanied by wails of an Asura and angry thunderbolts.

Huang Xiaolong had successfully combined the fourth move of Asura Sword Skill, State of Abundant Lightning with the first move and second move, Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura. This triple attack combination had more than doubled the attack power compared to when Huang Xiaolong previously only attacked with Tempest of Hell and Tears of Asura!

The sudden burst of terrifying energy from the three combined moves made the expressions of the experts who were outside the battle arena tighten.

On the stage, Yanggang watched in horror as the bright streaks of lightning grew denser.

“Celestial Yin Body!”

Terrified, Yanggang once again used Celestial Yin Body, softening his body to a state of seemingly being boneless, shifting quickly around the stage to avoid the attacking lightning. His boneless body continued to twist as he moved on the stage or twirled when jumping in midair. Using this method, Yanggang managed to avoid dozens of attacks, but in the end he was still struck in the chest.

A tragic resounding scream came from Yanggang as his body plummeted down from midair.

Numerous lightning streaks raged as if they excitedly found a place to vent their frustration and unleash their wrath upon. Every bolt of lightning hit Yanggang at the same time. Even though Yanggang tried to roll away, his back was exposed.

The aroma of charred meat permeated the air.

This move, State of Abundant Lightning, attacks by triggering the essence of the lightning element which was several times stronger than average lightning. Even with the Celestial Yin Body, Yanggang could not avoid being turned into roast meat when struck with such high intensity lightning.

All of the flashing lightning disappeared from the stage.

Huang Xiaolong floated down from midair onto the stage, staring coldly at Yanggang's figure lying on the battle stage. The ice blue film enveloping the surface of his skin slowly receded. Since he was so heavily injured and the battle qi in his body was exhausted, he could no longer maintain his altered physical transformation. Celestial Yin Body was deactivated.

One could hear faint howling cries coming from Yanggang's body while Huang Xiaolong stepped towards him.

Yanggang convulsed in pain, flopping and grunting on the stage floor. His face was distorted and his hands clawed and tore at his robe as if he wanted to rip apart his own chest. Red blood was instantly stained everywhere.

A queer silence fell on the square as everyone watched this scene.

No one uttered a sound. The result of this match was obvious to everyone.

The crowd looked at the tortured Yanggang with a complicated expression, all the while the cries and whistling howls did not cease to echo from Yanggang's body.

Below the stage, Cui Li, Pang Yu, and the rest all stared at Huang Xiaolong, unable to conceal the horror within their hearts.

If the person who battled against Huang Xiaolong just now was one of them and not Yanggang, what would've been their ending?

Yanggang's misery and anguish sent chills through Pang Yu down to his very core as cold sweat dampened his back.

In that very moment, Huang Xiaolong was more terrifying than Xie Puti in not only Pang Yu's eyes, but the crowd's as well. Although Xie Puti's phoenix fire brought about unbearable pain, it was nothing compared to the torment Yanggang seemed to be experiencing as he drowned in so much excruciating pain that he'd be better off dead. This exceeded what Xie Puti's phoenix fire induced.

"I, I, I!" Yanggang tried his best to say something when he noticed Huang Xiaolong's approach.

Huang Xiaolong sneered while watching him for he already knew what Yanggang wanted to say, but he would not give Yanggang that chance. A tiny spark of murderous rage glinted in Huang Xiaolong's eyes, then he raised the Blades of Asura in his hands.

However, just as Huang Xiaolong was about to swing the Blades of Asura down at Yanggang, a voice shouted: "Stop!". That voice seemed to contain an enthralling power that jarred Huang Xiaolong's consciousness, causing his action to halt midway.

"Huang Xiaolong, you've already won this match!" Cheng Jian stood up and said, "Stage battles only determine a win or loss, not life and death!"

Only determine win or loss, not life and death—this was one of the Imperial City Battle rules!

Huang Xiaolong frowned, but he put the blades away.

"For this battle, the winner is Huang Xiaolong!" Seeing Huang Xiaolong willingly drop the matter, Cheng Jian proceeded to announce the result.

When Cheng Jian officially made the announcement, the entire Duanren Square began to boil.

Before the battle started, it never crossed anyone's mind that Yanggang would end up losing so miserably. Moreover, Huang Xiaolong defeated Yanggang without relying on his martial spirit!

If Huang Xiaolong were to summon his martial spirit, to what extent would his strength reach?!

Outside the battle arena, the over one thousand participants that were ousted on the first two days of competition had beads of cold sweat trickling down their foreheads after watching Huang Xiaolong and Yanggang's battle. At the same time, a feeling of solace washed over them.

They were thankful for not meeting Huang Xiaolong on the stage, and also thankful that they did not provoke him.

Huang Xiaolong turned around and walked down from the battle stage.

When he was passing by Xie Puti, Xie Puti spoke, "You are much stronger than I had expected. When we meet on the stage, I will use everything I've got to fight you!"

Huang Xiaolong looked at Xie Puti's face, then nodded at him but did not say anything. Just like that, he returned to his seat.

Cui Li's gaze that had been closely following Huang Xiaolong slowly looked away. At this moment, her emotions were in a state of turmoil.

The truth was, she had a good impression of Huang Xiaolong. They might not have known each other for long, but good impressions were not measured by how much time one spends with somebody else.

It was just that... ! Thinking of Heartless Young Noble and her family, Cui Li sighed hopelessly.

After the third group's battle between Huang Xiaolong and Yanggang ended, the fourth group was up. Pang Yu versus Jiang Damin.

The result was soon announced and was within everyone's expectation, Pang Yu defeated Juang Damin, winning the fourth group's battle. The match moved onto the fifth group which paired

Dai Shanni against Hu Zhi and also ended in the assumed outcome without much suspense. Dai Shanni won.

With that, the first five battles of the day ended.

Six people with superb talent martial spirits. Other than the eliminated Yanggang, the remaining five secured the top five spots. The crowd lamented after witnessing this sad outcome. Yanggang was a popular candidate for winning second place in this year's Imperial City Battle, yet it ended with him not even making it into the top five.

Not to mention how heavily injured he was by Huang Xiaolong, whether Yanggang could even cultivate smoothly in the future was a question that remained to be answered.

With the top five spots determined, the remaining five people would next battle for the top three spots in the coming round.

At this time on the main platform, Cheng Jian inquired from Duan Wuhen, "Your Highness Second Imperial Prince, how should we arrange the coming matches?" According to Cheng Jian's original plan, once the competitors were whittled down to five candidates, Xie Puti would automatically be placed in the top three without contention. However, the strength Huang Xiaolong had just shown made him hesitate.

This question also made Duan Wuhen wrinkle his brows. Choose Xie Puti... or choose Huang Xiaolong as one of the top three without contention? It was a hard choice for him too.

"Follow what we set earlier." Duan Wuhen said solemnly.

Since it was hard to choose either one of them, proceeding according to the previous arrangement would work best.

"Yes, Second Imperial Prince." Cheng Jian understood Duan Wuhen's implied meaning.

Following that, Cheng Jian announced Xie Puti would directly enter the top three without contending against anyone else, thus

leaving Huang Xiaolong, Cui Li, Pang Yu, and Dai Shanni to draw lots and battle it out.

The announcement did not faze Huang Xiaolong. He stepped out to draw a lot, and he got... Cui Li.

When Cui Li saw that her next opponent was Huang Xiaolong, the complicated emotions in her eyes deepened, while Pang Yu and Dai Shanni breathed out in relief on the side.

Against Huang Xiaolong, neither of them had any chance of victory. At least there was now an opportunity for one of them to enter top three.

Standing on the stage, Huang Xiaolong and Cui Li faced each other.

Cui Li looked grievously at Huang Xiaolong, “Do you blame me for bringing Zhao Wuji to look for you the other day?”

Chapter 180: Imperial City Battle (12)

“Blame you?” Huang Xiaolong was stunned for a second. He gently shook his head. In fact, he did not put this matter to mind at all.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong shaking his head, she suddenly relaxed as if a great burden was lifted off her shoulders.

In the next moment, Cui Li’s head turned around towards Cheng Jian, “This match, I give up.”

Give up!

This action instantly fazed the crowd, raising another commotion.

But no one ridiculed Cui Li. What a joke, even Yanggang was not Huang Xiaolong’s opponent not to mention Cui Li. Her throwing in the towel was expected.

While the crowd was still in a hoo-hah, the match ended simply with Cui Li giving up on her own volition.

Huang Xiaolong entered the top three.

What followed was the battle between Pang Yu and Dai Shanni.

Both Pang Yu and Dai Shanni had an average grade eleven martial spirit, thus the talent and strength were similar. Furthermore, their cultivation was at the same level: peak late-Xiantian First Order.

Both were evenly matched overall, hence it gave the crowd a thrilling match. In the end, Dai Shanni won over Pang Yu, taking the last spot for the top three.

Next was the battle for the first, second, and third place between Huang Xiaolong, Xie Puti, and Dai Shanni.

In between the three, Dai Shanni could be said the weakest. She too gave up voluntarily, taking the last place of the three.

With Dai Shanni out of the picture, it was down to Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti.

“The final battle, Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti please enter the battle stage!” When Dai Shanni withdrew from the competition, Cheng Jian stood up and announced the next round. His voice became more sonorous than any other time he had spoken.

Huang Xiaolong vs. Xie Puti!

In the blink of an eye, everyone turned to look at Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti. The noisy Duanren Square came to an abrupt silence.

At long last, the final battle!

The last fight for this year’s Imperial City Battle. The battle for the first place, and the most blood-tingling battle of all!

Both Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti stood up from their seats at the same time.

Xie Puti looked at Huang Xiaolong, breaking into a small chuckle, “Frankly speaking, three days ago I did not expect you were capable of lasting until the end to fight with me. I had thought it would be Yanggang!”

Three days ago, Xie Puti indeed thought this way. So did everyone else present.

“As I just said, I will battle you with everything I have. I hope you will too!” Xie Puti said, and after he had finished, the fire-red glow around Xie Puti’s body ablaze vibrantly, and in the next second, the flames surged into black flames and a large phoenix hovered behind Xie Puti, spreading bursts of black flames out in the four directions.

From afar, it looked as if a sea of black flames was swirling around Xie Puti, and above them was a blazing phoenix of black flames.

The emergence of the Black Flames Phoenix brought an instant

rise in temperature in Duanren Square. Powerful heat wave spread out—one thousand meters, two thousand meters!

Outside the battle arena, Pang Yu and the rest that were eliminated immediately initiated their battle qi to counter the assaulting heat, barely withstanding it. Even so, they could feel immense heat prickling their skin.

On the outside, other experts were also startled and quickly run their battle qi to counter the surging hot air as well.

On the main platform, a trace of appreciative splendor flickered across Duan Wuhen's eyes watching Xie Puti's Black Flames Phoenix martial spirit, "It has been so long since a grade thirteen martial spirit appeared!"

From the beginning until now, this was the first time Xie Puti summoned his martial spirit.

Cheng Jian nodded in agreement, "Yes ah, Black Flame Phoenix, grade thirteen martial spirit. It was said this Black Flame Phoenix's black flame could incinerate everything, even our Martial Spirit World's most adamant Milky Yellow Steel Kernel melts instantly! An elite existence in the Phoenix family martial spirit."

Duan Wuhen nodded: "This battle is something to look forward to!" He looked in Huang Xiaolong's direction, "Cheng Jian, who do you think would win? How about we make a bet?"

Cheng Jian paused in surprise and then laughed, "A great idea. How would Second Imperial Prince like arrange the bet?"

"Who do you think would win?" Duan Wuhen asked a question instead.

"This minister thinks it should be Xie Puti!" Cheng Jian pondered for a moment and then answered.

Although Huang Xiaolong defeated Yanggang without summoning his martial spirit, in Cheng Jian's mind, he was more inclined towards Xie Puti.

Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit was a top grade twelve Divine Black Dragon whereas Xie Puti's Black Flame Phoenix was a top grade thirteen Black Flame Phoenix.

The higher the martial spirit's grade, the stronger the talent would be, and the bigger the power gap.

At the moment, Xie Puti was already an early Xiantian Second Order expert. Unless Huang Xiaolong's battle qi reached late Xiantian Second Order, it would be hard for him to close the gap in martial spirit grade difference.

Late Xiantian Second Order? In Cheng Jian's view, this was simply impossible. After all, Huang Xiaolong is but a seventeen-year-old.

A seventeen-year-old Xiantian realm expert was daunting enough.

On the battle stage, Huang Xiaolong looked at Xie Puti and his Black Flame Phoenix in a nonchalant manner. A coruscating black light burst out from Huang Xiaolong's body and a heaven-shaking dragon roar emitted from within his body, undetectable by anyone else.

"This is?!" On the main platform, a sharp glint flashed in Duan Wuhen's pupils as a giant black dragon emerged above Huang Xiaolong.

The suffocating pressure of a being originating from the Primordial Dragon Clan swept out in all four directions.

At this time, a clear phoenix cry pierced through the sky as if it were capable of covering the might of the black dragon.

A dragon's roar and a phoenix's cry!

Every person on the square stared at the Primordial Divine Black Dragon and Black Flame Phoenix that were lingering in the sky with manic expressions and astonishment.

Top grade twelve martial spirit!

First ranked grade thirteen martial spirit!

Either one was a top grade rare superb talent martial spirit yet both appeared at the same time here today. The person who possessed the Primordial Divine Black Dragon and the owner of the Black Flame Phoenix were about to have the most brilliant battle on the stage!

Summoning the black dragon, a powerful aura of slaughter exuded from Huang Xiaolong's body as he initiated the Asura Physique, extending the Wings of Demon behind him.

Huang Xiaolong knew very well that Xie Puti was not Yanggang. He easily defeated Yanggang, but as someone who had a first rank grade thirteen martial spirit and whose battle qi had reached the Xiantian Second Order level, Xie Puti was twice stronger than Yanggang.

Thus, Huang Xiaolong called out his Divine Black Dragon martial spirit from the beginning.

However, even though Huang Xiaolong summoned his martial spirit and initiated Asura Physique, judging from the surface momentum, Xie Puti seemed to have the upper advantage.

Xie Puti nodded appreciatively when seeing Huang Xiaolong summon his Divine Black Dragon. In the next moment, he suddenly shouted: "Black Flames, Soaring Phoenix!" The Black Flame Phoenix behind Xie Puti issued a lilting cry, flapped its wings and launched an attack on Huang Xiaolong's Black Dragon.

Huang Xiaolong connected with his Black Dragon, and with a resounding roar, the Divine Black Dragon lifted its sturdy claw to meet the Black Flame Phoenix's attack.

Xie Puti seized this opening. His body flashed, appearing before Huang Xiaolong.

"Void Mirage Finger!"

One finger stabbed towards the center of Huang Xiaolong's eyebrows.

No single finger was different under the rain of finger afterimages, blending truth and surreal to a point that one could hardly distinguish between the fake images and the real attack.

Wings of Demon flapped and Huang Xiaolong's silhouette vanished from the spot.

Xie Puti's finger attack fell on empty space, landing in a corner of the stage causing the entire battle stage to shake. Sharp-eyed individuals in the crowd saw the terrifying finger-sized hole that very corner of the stage!

One could not help but wonder how deep the finger-sized hole went.

But, what made the crowd even more astonished was Huang Xiaolong suddenly vanishing into thin air!

Vanished into thin air!

Even Xie Puti was dumbstruck when his finger attack missed. He spread his spiritual sense out covering the entire battle stage, yet he was unable to locate Huang Xiaolong.

Chapter 181: Imperial City Battle (13)

“This is a second martial spirit innate ability!” Cheng Jian’s eyes narrowed in a dignified manner as he spoke each word with emphasis.

A second martial spirit innate ability!

An ability to conceal.

“What a strong martial spirit ability!” At this moment, a Duanren Empire general behind Duan Wuhen could not help exclaiming: “Not even I can detect Huang Xiaolong’s breath in this instant!”

He was a Xiantian Third Order expert!

Even a Xiantian Third Order expert could not detect Huang Xiaolong’s presence; one could imagine how remarkable Huang Xiaolong’s second martial ability was.

Outside the battle arena, many spectating experts were also blown away. Once again, the crowd was in an uproar.

Cui Li, Pang Yu, and the rest also searched with their eyes and spiritual senses, trying to see if they could detect Huang Xiaolong’s presence on the stage.

While everyone was still searching for a shadow of him, Huang Xiaolong suddenly appeared in the air above behind Xie Puti, striking down a palm aimed at Xie Puti’s back.

Just as Huang Xiaolong was about to succeed, the black flames shrouding Xie Puti flared up, engulfing Xie Puti’s immediate surroundings in flames. Huang Xiaolong’s expression turned grave and immediately retrieved his palm while retreating backward.

Xie Puti spun to the back.

One again, both of them stood face to face on the stage.

In the air above, both the Black Dragon and Black Flame Phoenix

were still fighting, dragon roars and phoenix cries rang out endlessly in people's ears. Tremendous shockwaves burst from the battle arena, surging out with the stage as its center, rolling like thunder.

The bright sun above was nowhere to be seen, entirely blotted out by the black flames and energy emitted by the black dragon and black flames phoenix.

Watching Xie Puti, Huang Xiaolong frowned. Xie Puti's body was entirely wrapped in a protective black flame barrier, and there didn't seem to be a way to get within ten meters of him. He needed to think of a method to break through the black flames barrier.

At the same time, Xie Puti too was frowning while watching Huang Xiaolong. The moment Huang Xiaolong concealed himself, Xie Puti had no clue of his presence at all, or his location. To defeat Huang Xiaolong was much harder than he had presumed!

Two cold lights reflected on Huang Xiaolong's hands. He summoned the Blades of Asura, gripping them in his palm. The Wings of Demon on his back stretched out and Huang Xiaolong used Phantom Shadow at the same time, swinging the blades at Xie Puti.

“Wrath of the Nether King!”

Two beams of blade lights were like an awakened thousand year old volcano eruption that welled forth, akin to a stampede of thousands of beasts or a cavalry army of millions of soldiers. and the attacks immediately reached Xie Puti.

Too fast!

Xie Puti was stunned! The protective black flames shrouding Xie Puti rose up, and the Wrath of the Nether King attack actually dissolved under the heat of the black flames, swallowed up!

First rank grade thirteen martial spirit, Black Flame Phoenix's black flame was said could to be capable of incinerating all beings,

and it had proven it could even devour the attacking blade lights that came from Blades of Asura.

After the black flames melted and devoured Huang Xiaolong's Wrath of the Nether King, Xie Puti flickered and disappeared. He again reappeared within meters of Huang Xiaolong with another finger attack, but this was not a repeat of Mirage Void Finger from earlier.

“Meteor Finger!”

With a point, several different surreal finger-prints materialized out of nowhere and separated, like a rain of shooting stars that targeted Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong did not hide or dodge this time. Instead, he raised his hand and pointed a finger as well. A beam of aureate light shot out, crashing against the incoming Meteor Finger.

“Zi!” Thunderous shockwaves echoed endlessly.

Outside the battle arena where the shockwaves hit had caused a splitting pain in the experts' eardrums and made them frightened by the level of battle.

In the two finger attacks collision, Huang Xiaolong staggered back three steps from the force.

Although Huang Xiaolong swallowed many Fire Dragon Pearls and cycad fruits during his cultivation that raised his physical defense to a level higher than warriors in the same realm, making his defense almost comparable to a Xiantian Second Order, Xie Puti too had his own fortuitous encounters. On top of that, he had his family's resources. Xie Puti's physical defense and power was close to reaching a Xiantian Third Order expert.

“Fire Exploding Finger!”

Xie Puti's silhouette blurred away, renewing his attack on Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong activated his martial spirit ability, Space Concealment, and disappeared from sight.

Xie Puti's attack fell on empty air once more.

The 'game' progressed with one attacking while the other retreated and vice versa. One exchange after another, the entire battle stage became marked and ruined between both of their attacks. Finger-sized holes, palm prints... even fist prints littered the stage.

Just like that, Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti exchanged more than a dozen blows. Some of the weaker warriors outside the battle arena could barely follow their movements.

Bang! The two separated after the latest collision, standing on opposing sides of the stage.

Within the last dozen exchanges just now, both seemed equal on the surface but the experts with a keen eye could tell Huang Xiaolong was at a disadvantage. If it wasn't for Huang Xiaolong's martial spirit ability of hiding, he would probably have lost long ago.

No matter if it was strength, battle qi, or speed, Huang Xiaolong was weaker and slower than Xie Puti.

Suddenly, at that moment, a dragon's whine resounded, attracting everyone's attention. Looking up, everyone saw the two fighting martial spirits, Divine Black Dragon and Black Flame Phoenix. The Black Flame Phoenix's claw found an opening and pierced through the Divine Black Dragon's back. Dragon scales fell, while blood rained down from the air above.

The Divine Black Dragon was wounded.

Watching this, Huang Xiaolong's expression turned grave and he leaped up onto the Divine Black Dragon's head. Every movement was followed intently by the crowd as in the next moment, a light blue glow flickered around the black dragon's body.

The parts burned by the Black Flame Phoenix's black flame slowly stopped bleeding. New dragon scales grew rapidly as the wounds healed.

Eyes widened in shock as everyone watched this scene happening in front of them.

“What is happening?! How can that Divine Black Dragon's injuries heal so quickly?!”

“It's Huang Xiaolong! Huang Xiaolong's third martial spirit innate ability! Huang Xiaolong actually has a third martial spirit ability!”

Some experts guessed the reason behind the Divine Black Dragon's rapid recovery was because Huang Xiaolong initiated his third martial spirit ability!

The crowd was dazed with shock.

It had never crossed anyone's mind that Huang Xiaolong would have a third martial spirit ability!

In Martial Spirit World, possessing a second martial spirit ability was enough to cause envy, yet this Huang Xiaolong supposedly had a third one!

Cui Li, Pang Yu, Dai Shanni, and the rest jumped up from their seats.

Although Duan Wuhan and Cheng Jian managed to control themselves and remained seated, the shock was evident on their faces.

There were people that had a third martial spirit ability in Martial Spirit World, but in the entire Snow Wind Continent, the number did not exceed the fingers on both hands. Furthermore, neither Duan Wuhan or Duanren Emperor himself had awoken a third martial spirit ability.

Xie Puti like everyone else was stunned into a daze.

Not only did Huang Xiaolong have a third martial spirit ability, but did it have to be something that could help him heal his injuries?!

Instant Recovery ability was just as useful as Space Concealment and would be more concisely described as a heaven defying ability.

In actual fact, Huang Xiaolong's third martial spirit ability, Instant Recovery, used to only be capable of merely recovering depleted battle qi. But, after Huang Xiaolong broke through to the Xiantian realm, he had recently noticed that his third martial spirit ability actually underwent some changes and evolved. Not only could it restore exhausted battle qi, it was able to recover vitality.

Getting over his shock, Xie Puti too moved beside his Black Flame Phoenix martial spirit with a sway of his body. He spoke slowly, "I did not expect you would have a third martial spirit ability, but you probably have another martial spirit, right?!"

Another martial spirit?!

Hearing this, the crowd was dumbfounded.

Xie Puti's words meant...?! Heads nearly snapped off their necks as they spun to look at Huang Xiaolong. Could Huang Xiaolong really...?!

Huang Xiaolong was startled. Xie Puti could guess he had a second martial spirit?

"Blue Dragon, come out!" Since the secret could not be kept any longer, Huang Xiaolong need not hide it any longer. With a loud summon, Huang Xiaolong's body burst out in gleaming ice blue light.

Before the stupefied looks, an enormous Divine Blue Dragon's roar shook the heavens as it hovered behind Huang Xiaolong. The moment the Blue Dragon emerged, a pressure far stronger than that of the Black Dragon's overshadowed the Black Flame

Phoenix's aura. It was a dragon's might capable of deterring the world!

At the same time, Huang Xiaolong's momentum rose sharply.

Chapter 182: Imperial City Battle (14)

A second martial spirit!

Huang Xiaolong actually possessed a second martial spirit!

And it was a martial spirit that had never appeared in Martial Spirit World before—Blue Dragon!

Duan Wuhen had managed to maintain his calm up to that point but he suddenly jumped to his feet in astonishment as he stared fixedly at the Blue Dragon! Blue Dragon, a martial spirit that had never appeared before! This dragon was definitely a variation of a dragon clan martial spirit, and it had to be one at top grade thirteen, or maybe even grade fourteen!

This Huang Xiaolong actually had the same type of superb talent martial spirit, yet the lower grade Black Dragon was already at top grade twelve!

Cheng Jian and the other Duanren Empire ministers eyes nearly popped out from the shock. All the mighty generals stood up with incredulous looks on their faces.

They were blown away!

This was an unprecedented shock!

Twin superb talent martial spirits with both of such high grades! On top of that, one of his martial spirits has never appeared prior to this!

This kind of talent was too mother freaking monstrous!

No one present could accurately describe the waves of jarring shock and... excitement?

Below the stage, Cui Li, Pang Yu, and the rest were having similar waves of emotion running through them. Even Xie Puti who guessed correctly was astounded with Huang Xiaolong's revelation. He was literally making a wild guess that Huang

Xiaolong might possess a second martial spirit!

Due to a coincidence, he once came across an old family record which stated people who possessed a third martial spirit ability had a ninety percent chance of being the owner of twin martial spirits!

Ninety percent!

He didn't expect that it would turn out to be true! Xie Puti stared at the Blue Dragon behind Huang Xiaolong. There were complicated feelings mixed in with shock.

At this point, Huang Xiaolong's rising momentum after summoning the Blue Dragon finally stopped. The pressure coming from the current Huang Xiaolong had exceeded Xie Puti.

Although summoning one's martial spirit could not enhance the owner's battle qi as much as a soul transformation, it increased the owner's strength significantly.

The Blue Dragon swam around Huang Xiaolong, giving everyone an impression that Huang Xiaolong himself was the epitome of a Primordial Divine Dragon.

Below the stage and outside the battle arena, Cui Li, Dai Shanni, as well as the many young misses and young masters of noble families were staring at Huang Xiaolong with eyes that shined inexplicably.

Huang Xiaolong suddenly leaped up, smashing out a Collapse Fist at Xie Puti. The fist whistled through the air as it shattered space and the void, creating a strange sonic wave.

Xie Puti's face became dignified. He too leaped up, pointing a finger at Huang Xiaolong.

"Sky Pulverizing Finger!"

Battle qi pooled, rotating on Xie Puti's finger. A glistening black light shot out and disappeared in a flash right into Huang

Xiaolong's punch.

The blast shook the stage.

In midair, two silhouettes separated, instantly retreating a distance from each other. Huang Xiaolong landed agilely on the battle stage whereas Xie Puti crashed onto the Black Flame Phoenix's body, retreating one wobbly step after another as he tried to regain his balance.

A reversal!

After summoning both Black Dragon and Blue Dragon, Huang Xiaolong's battle qi and physical toughness surpassed Xie Puti's by a slight margin.

Huang Xiaolong attacked with a second move. Leaping up into the air, calling out the Blades of Asura, his body started spinning at high speed with the Blades of Asura swinging out.

“State of Abundant Lightning!”

Streaks of lightning turned into a flood of lightning dragons that was like a torrential thunderstorm aimed at Xie Puti from various angles.

Alarmed, Xie Puti countered with attacks from both hands. Multiple finger prints flew out at rapid speed, but it was to no avail. Although his finger attacks managed to slightly weaken the lightning flood dragons' speed and power, it did not stop them from advancing towards him.

Seeing it was futile, Xie Puti immediately pushed his battle qi to the limit. Black flames soared from his body, burning and melting everything that got close!

Lightning flood dragons and the black flames collided. The forceful power from the lightning flood dragons caused the black flames to disperse upon collision, receding outside the battle qi.

Xie Puti was pushed back again and even the Black Flame Phoenix

below him was repelled, letting out a ringing phoenix cry.

Although it was rumored the Black Flame Phoenix's black flame could incinerate everything, it was not foolproof. It was also dependent on its owner's strength. After summoning the Blue Dragon, Huang Xiaolong's strength rose significantly. Xie Puti was clearly suppressed. Despite the fact that the black flames could still burn and swallow Huang Xiaolong's attack, the effect had greatly reduced compared to earlier.

Of course, this was due to the suppression from the Blue Dragon, its grade was higher than the Black Dragon to begin with.

Huang Xiaolong continued to swing the blades in his hand. In midair, the crowd saw two blossoming flowers with deeply colored purple petals suddenly emerge out of nowhere. Each flower was about the size of an adult's palm, shimmering in an alluring inky purple glow.

Watching the two dark as ink purple blossoms spinning in the air, the spectating crowd was dazed. Without warning, they disappeared just as suddenly as they had appeared.

Xie Puti was surprised as well.

But in the next moment, his face tightened and he quickly retreated in a panic. His mouth bellowed; "Black Flames Regnant!"

Just as the black flames soared from Xie Puti's body, they suddenly exploded and dispersed as if they were hit, whereby Xie Puti groaned and plummeted to the stage below from the Black Flames Phoenix's back.

Xie Puti forcefully stabilized himself so as not to crash into the stage.

People in the crowd were able to see two imprints in the shape of flowers on Xie Puti's chest, emanating strands of inky purple energy. The upper part of his clothes had already exploded into pieces.

The flower imprints appeared to be exactly the same as the two blossoms from Huang Xiaolong's attack.

“So terrifying, what an unforeseeable attack!”

“What kind of battle qi is this exactly? The power is so terrifying that even the black flames cannot stop it!”

Sighs and exclamation came from all around. Duan Wuhen watched with fascination.

If Huang Xiaolong's battle qi cultivation was on a similar level as him, this attack... could he withstand it?

“Cheng Jian, can you tell what battle qi Huang Xiaolong cultivates in?” Duan Wuhen could not resist asking.

Cheng Jian shook his head: “This minister cannot tell.”

It was also his first time seeing the type of battle qi belonging to Huang Xiaolong. At that moment, Huang Xiaolong jumped off Black Dragon's body, landing softly on the battle stage.

Xie Puti rubbed the injuries on his chest, and a slight frown appeared between his brows. Strong desire for battle flared up in his eyes, “Huang Xiaolong, I admit your twin martial spirits are indeed strong, but I will not give up just like this. I will not lose to you just like this!” After he finished speaking, the Black Flame Phoenix blurred away and began to fuse with Xie Puti, initiating a soul transformation.

After fusing with the Black Flame Phoenix, the pressure exuding from Xie Puti instantly shot up, and it continued to soar. Williwaw descended, clouds rolled, and the sky darkened. Powerful energy vortexes formed with Xie Puti being used as the eye in the center.

Black armor emerged on Xie Puti's body akin to an ancient godly armor, leaving only his mouth, eyes and nose visible.

Seeing Xie Puti's action, Huang Xiaolong waved a hand towards the Black Dragon and Blue Dragon hovering behind him. The twin

martial spirits swam around him in circles, closer and closer, fusing with him. Scales of two colors, black and blue emerged on the surface of Huang Xiaolong's skin. A smooth sharp scale surface reflected the light. Tattoo-like images of a black and blue dragon's head manifested on Huang Xiaolong's back as sharp dragon spikes protruded out from Huang Xiaolong's arms.

Xie Puti's momentum doubled after his soul transformation, yet it barely surpassed Huang Xiaolong who soul transformed with the twin dragon martial spirits. Even before fusing with the dragon's, Huang Xiaolong's strength had already suppressed Xie Puti by a small margin and now it whelmed over him.

“Tyrant God Finger!”

Xie Puti took the initiative to attack first after soul transforming. Piercing through space, he arrived before Huang Xiaolong almost instantaneously. A single finger stabbed towards Huang Xiaolong, exploding with a tyrannical might capable of destroying everything in its path.

“It's actually the Tyrant God Finger that was lost five to six hundred years ago?!” A top-ranked general beside Duan Wuhen blurted in surprise.

“Tyrant God Finger is a high Earth rank battle skill!” Cheng Jian was also agape in shock.

Xie Puti's finger attack sped closer to Huang Xiaolong's chest, but in that same moment Huang Xiaolong also raised his own fist to strike head-on against the attack.

Chapter 183: Imperial City Battle (15)

“Boom!” Exploding shockwaves reverberated on the stage. Xie Puti’s Tyrant God Finger scattered with one punch from Huang Xiaolong.

To be precise, the grade of a battle skill only increased the power of battle qi during an attack.

Before a stronger and more powerful battle qi, everything was futile.

Huang Xiaolong’s fist shot forward, striking Xie Puti’s body after scattering his finger attack battle skill.

Taken by surprise, Xie Puti quickly countered with his fist, and in the next instant the two fists collided.

Xie Puti’s body shook from the impact. The entire length of his arm went numb and he was forced to stumbled back repeatedly, whereas the black flame from the Black Flame Phoenix armor crossed over to Huang Xiaolong’s fist from the contact. However in the next instant, everyone saw when the phoenix’s black flame met with Huang Xiaolong’s dragon scales, it was scattered away. With the protection of dragon scales on his body, there was no way the Black Flame Phoenix’s black flame could hurt Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette blurred into motion as he swung the Blades of Asura in his hands.

Flower of the Other Shore materialized again, blooming midair in an eerie shimmering glow of inky purple. In the next moment, it disappeared in a ghostly manner just like the previous time.

Yet the moment Flowers of Other Shore disappeared, Xie Puti let out a muffled grunt. His chest was struck again by the same attack.

Xie Puti might’ve soul transformed and been protected by a layer of black phoenix flame armor, but despite that, being struck with the attack left him feeling miserable.

The spot where the flowers hit caused intense pain. Not only that, Xie Puti vaguely felt as if there was an indescribable frigid qi that seemed to originate from hell slowly invading his body. He felt like he could not do anything other than try to use the black flame phoenix battle qi to suppress it.

After having his first attack land, Huang Xiaolong subsequently launched another attack.

The Flower of the Other Shore bloomed again and spread a radiant glow. Xie Puti was left with the inability to dodge yet again.

Flower of the Other Shore was too unpredictable, and when it moved through space there was no ripple or fluctuation whatsoever. How could anyone avoid it? Unless they could be like Huang Xiaolong, having the ability to hide inside a space pocket, it was virtually impossible!

Below the stage, heads shook at Xie Puti's chances of winning.

Before, Huang Xiaolong could not come closer than within ten meters of Xie Puti because of his black flame's protection. But now, the black flame armor had lost its effect in front of Huang Xiaolong. On top of that, Xie Puti could neither predict nor dodge Huang Xiaolong's attack. Hence, there was only an inevitable defeat remaining.

Ten minutes later, Huang Xiaolong's Wrath of the Nether King crashed straight into Xie Puti's chest, sending him flying and falling to the edge of the battle stage area. Only then did Huang Xiaolong stop his attacks.

The four corners of the square were filled with silence.

Everyone watched as Xie Puti struggled to his feet, albeit in a wobbly and unstable manner.

Suddenly, Xie Puti let out a furious roar! A burst of battle qi exploded from his body and he attacked Huang Xiaolong.

However, just as he arrived at Huang Xiaolong's side, he was

struck away with one palm, this time falling outside the battle stage area.

Xie Puti—defeated!

When Xie Puti no longer got up after thirty breaths of time had passed since falling outside the battle stage, the entire Duanren Square erupted in cheers. The thunderous voices were like never ending tidal waves and it took a long time before it subsided.

This final battle ended at last!

The first place winner in this year's Imperial City Battle was actually Huang Xiaolong! It never crossed anyone's mind that it would turn out this way. Even more mind blowing was the fact that Huang Xiaolong possessed superb twin martial spirits!

And his strongest Primordial Divine Blue Dragon was a martial spirit that had never appeared in Martial Spirit World before.

The battle might have ended, but everyone's emotions were still running high.

The battle they witnessed today was way more thrilling that they had anticipated.

This was all because of Huang Xiaolong!

Even Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian were feeling dumbstruck.

Perhaps even Imperial Father will feel shocked when we report the results to him later! Duan Wuhen thought.

Moments later, Cheng Jian announced Huang Xiaolong's win in the final battle.

When Cheng Jian's voice ended, another wave of deafening cheers and applause resounded through the crowd.

Even though the competition ended, the rewards would not be given out until the next day.

Huang Xiaolong stepped off the battle stage, and on the way back

to his seat, he passed by Pang Yu. Pang Yu forced out an awkward smile while his feet were retreating in a flustered manner, opening up a wide path for Huang Xiaolong.

It was not until Huang Xiaolong moved further away that Pang Yu dared to breathe out in relief. His back was already wet with cold sweat. He was fortunate to not have wet his pants.

When Huang Xiaolong exited the battle arena, the young misses, young masters, and commoners were lauding his name loudly: “Huang Xiaolong!”

“Huang Xiaolong!!”

“Huang Xiaolong!” This three-word chant reverberated in Duanren Square for a very long time as wave after wave grew increasingly louder.

At this point, Huang Xiaolong was already elevated to idol status by some budding youths of these families.

Superb twin martial spirits of the same kind! Such a monstrous talent, he was the very first one in the long history of Duanren Empire’s foundation!

From all directions, the crowd mobbed Huang Xiaolong.

He fortunately had Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou to fend them off. It would otherwise have been a strenuous task for Huang Xiaolong to leave the square with his clothes intact after being swiped at by the claws of the young misses of noble families clamoring after him.

Most likely, a layer of his skin would be scraped off from all the hands rubbing his body.

Only after Huang Xiaolong had left Duanren Square did it return to the usual empty calmness.

...

In the second private room of Unforgettable Intoxication

Restaurant, Yao Fei glowered at Yanggang and Pang Yu with a dark expression.

“Garbage!” Yao Fei coldly snapped.

Both Yanggang and Pang Yu quivered under the stare.

“But I did not expect Huang Xiaolong to have superb twin martial spirits, causing even Xie Puti to not be his opponent!” Yao Fei’s voice was frigidly cold, red bloodlust shone in his eyes.

Twin superb talent martial spirits!

And there was a possibility that the Blue Dragon was grade fourteen!

Grade fourteen!! This kind of legendary existence that was only recorded in ancient manuscripts actually appeared in the body of an ordinary, small family background Huang Xiaolong!

If Yao Fei had such talent, and with the resources of his Yao Family, he would definitely break into the Saint realm!

“Hateful!” Yao Fei suddenly shouted. A strong pressure burst out from him, instantly turning the chair beside him into powered dust.

Yanggang and Pang Yu were frightened into quickly retreating, both of their faces ashen.

But in the next instant, Yao Fei converged his emotions. His cold eyes swept over Yanggang and Pang Yu’s face, “It’s fine, both of you can go.”

Yanggang and Pang Yu were stunned at first and then nodded their heads vigorously before fleeing as if their lives were in danger.

...

At the same time, deep in the underground palace within the Duanren Imperial Palace, Duanren Emperor was listening to his son and Minister Cheng Jian report the results of the Imperial City

Battle. He too was astounded.

“Superb twin martial spirits... It is actually superb twin martial spirits!”

Duanren Emperor mumbled softly to himself somewhat ecstatically, causing his usual dignified decorum to slip.

Duan Wuhen was surprised as he watched his Imperial Father’s reaction. He had never seen his Imperial Father drop all pretense of decorum in any way. It seemed that shining between his eyes was a trace of hope and elation?

Cheng Jian was also taken aback while observing Duanren Emperor’s dramatic reaction.

Moments later, Duanren Emperor realized his gaffe. Recovering, he emphasized, “Tomorrow, after the prize giving ceremony is done, bring Huang Xiaolong to see me.”

“Imperial Father wants to meet Huang Xiaolong?” Duan Wuhen was baffled and surprised at the request. It had been many years since Duanren Emperor wanted to meet with the geniuses from any Imperial City Battle, even first place winners of previous years did not have this privilege.

“Correct.” Duanren Emperor affirmed.

“Yes Imperial Father!” Duan Wuhen answered respectfully, not daring to inquire too much.

“Alright, you can leave now.”

Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian saluted and retreated from the room quietly.

Chapter 184: Buying Southern Hill Estate

On Huang Xiaolong's side, after leaving Duanren Square the four of them—Huang Xiaolong, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou—headed towards the property trading market. If they did not resolve the accommodation matters as soon as possible, then all four of them would be sleeping out on the streets again.

The Imperial City Battle champion sleeping out on the streets... if anyone found out, he would turn into the laughing stock of the empire.

Soon, Huang Xiaolong and the three reached the property market, passing by a business called Trusty Heaven Firm. Stopping here, all four went inside.

There were three giant firms in Duanren Empire; one was named Million Treasure House and had a connection with the Huang Family because it belonged to the Guo Family. One belonged to the Xie Family where Xie Puti was, called the Eternal Prosper Firm. The last one was where they were now, Trusty Heaven Firm.

The instant Huang Xiaolong walked into the great hall, a loud cry sounded in the hall: "Huang Xiaolong!"

Huang Xiaolong looked over and saw a middle-aged man who was wearing the firm's uniform staring at him with a flabbergasted expression on his face.

The middle-aged man hastened his steps until he came to a stop in front of Huang Xiaolong, laughing in nervous excitement, "It truly is Young Noble Huang, a rare guest, truly a rare guest! Please! I myself had just returned from Duanren Square, I thought my eyes were playing a trick on me!"

After the Imperial City Battle, there were many that could easily recognize Huang Xiaolong's face.

Just like that, under the shock-widened eyes of other guests in

the outer great hall, the middle-aged man led Huang Xiaolong and his group to the more private inner hall.

After a brief introduction, the middle-aged man's name was known to be Zhou Hua, Trusty Heaven headquarters supervisor.

Knowing Huang Xiaolong's purpose, Zhou Hua grinned and asked, "Does Young Noble Huang have a preferred location?"

Huang Xiaolong thought for a moment, "The location is not important, the vital point is it must be big, the bigger the better."

Zhou Hua quickly recommended a few places to Huang Xiaolong and in the end, Huang Xiaolong chose a place called Southern Hill Estate.

Amongst the several places Zhou Hua suggested, the Southern Hill Estate was the biggest and most secluded, in line with Huang Xiaolong's requirement.

But when Huang Xiaolong was about to pay, Zhou Hua refused, laughing and saying, "No need, no need! Since Young Noble Huang liked that Southern Hill Estate, then it belongs to Young Noble Huang!"

"No need?" It was Huang Xiaolong's turn to gaffe. The Southern Hill Estate covered a demesne of over ten thousand square meters. It may be a little secluded but every inch of land in Duanren Imperial City was calculated by buckets of gold. A place like Southern Hill Estate would cost at least twenty to thirty million gold coins! This Trusty Heaven Firm actually wanted to give it to him for free?

"That's right. Just take this Southern Hill Estate as a congratulatory gift to Young Noble Huang from our Trusty Heaven Firm for winning first place in the Imperial City Battle this year!" Zhou Hua smiled, "As for this level of authority, I can still make the decision."

Huang Xiaolong pondered silently.

“Young Noble Huang need not refuse, this is just a small token from our Trusty Heaven Firm.” Zhou Hua persuaded again.

“Alright then.” Huang Xiaolong nodded. Since the other side insisted, he shall be obliged.

Seeing Huang Xiaolong finally agree, Zhuo Hua’s face lit up with a wide smile, “Young Noble Huang, do you also need some slave servants? Come, let me show you our firm’s shop in the slave market.”

Watching Zhou Hua invite him with such enthusiasm, Huang Xiaolong’s group of four went obligingly with Zhou Hua to Trusty Heaven Firm’s slave market shop.

At the end, Huang Xiaolong picked thirty-two slaves. When Huang Xiaolong had finished that, Zhuo Hua personally led the way for Huang Xiaolong as they traveled to the Southern Hill Estate.

The Southern Hill Estate had its back to a small hill and the inside of the manor was elegantly decorated, but because it was uninhabited for a period of time, tall weeds grew in most of the courtyards and gardens. Rooms were covered in dust that was an inch thick.

Fei Hou went to arrange the slaves, supervising the cleaning work.

Huang Xiaolong was quite satisfied when seeing Southern Hill Estate’s lush greenery of rock mountains and green lake after the new slaves had cleaned the place up. In the coming days, this Southern Hill Estate would be his new home. When it was time for the Huang Family to move over, they would likely settle here permanently. Even if they didn’t, they would still be living here for a long time.

After giving Huang Xiaolong a tour of the Southern Hill Manor, Zhuo Hua left, reminding Huang Xiaolong to come look for him if

he needed something. He said that as long as it is within his power and capability he would definitely help, then turned around and left.

Huang Xiaolong watched Zhuo Hua's leaving figure for a while before going back into the manor.

By this time, the sky had darkened.

Huang Xiaolong ordered the slaves to build a bonfire which he placed some beast meat over to roast, sprinkling some spices over them. Then, he took out jugs of Beauty Allure Wine, Fiery Wine, and Snow Moon Wine from the Asura Ring and started drinking with Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou.

It had been quite a while since Huang Xiaolong felt this relaxed.

Winning first place in the Imperial City Battle was, in a way, a feat more glorious than becoming the martial arts champion on ancient Earth. At this moment, Huang Xiaolong was content with his achievement.

Although he exposed his twin superb talent martial spirits in the Imperial City Battle, he wasn't overly concerned about it. Before he fought Xie Puti, he had thought of the possibility of summoning his twin martial spirits to defeat him.

His twin martial spirits were exposed but he had other cards up his sleeves. Cultivating the Body Metamorphose Scripture, he also had his internal force that remained a hidden factor. Moreover, he did not reveal the Linglong Treasure Pagoda nor the God Binding Ring.

Other than the heritage skills inside a Heavenly Treasure, a Heavenly Treasure itself could be used as a weapon.

For example; after opening the second layer of the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, it could be called out. Once he activated the two arrays, the Thousand Demon Engulfing Destruction Array and the Heaven and Earth Origin Reverting Array, he could suck the

opponent into the Thousand Beast Cauldron and refine them directly.

Whereas God Binding Ring as a weapon could freeze the opponent and their surrounding space. Moreover, as Huang Xiaolong grows stronger, it would even be possible for him stop a person's breathing and thoughts.

Stopping a person's breathing and thoughts, how terrifying were these power!

"Fei Hou, what did you find out?" Taking a sip of wine, Huang Xiaolong inquired.

Fei Hou replied respectfully, "Replying to Sovereign. From my investigation, although this Yao Fei stands at second place amongst the five Young Nobles of Imperial City, it is believed his strength is no weaker than Duan Wuhen!"

No weaker than Duan Wuhen!

Huang Xiaolong was surprised, he never thought Yao Fei was that strong!

"Yao Fei's status in the Yao Family is very high. He is greatly favored and has received much attention from the Patriarch. Other than the Yao Family's power and influence, this Yao Fei nurtured his own large force. If Yao Fei were to use them, annihilating a small kingdom like the Luo Tong Kingdom is not difficult!"

Huang Xiaolong's eyes narrowed. Annihilating a kingdom was not difficult!

This Yao Fei's forces indeed exceeded Huang Xiaolong's assumption. Furthermore, there was the Yao Family that had more than two thousand years of heritage behind him. These forces were even more deep-rooted and unpredictable.

At this time, Zhao Shu suddenly raised his head and sneered as he gazed towards a certain direction in the empty void, "Since you've come, then roll out here!" Zhao Shu pointed a finger at the void,

and a black-clad old man plummeted from above. Even as he fell, there was a terrified expression on his face while staring at Zhao Shu. Evidently, he did not expect he would be found while hiding himself, blending with darkness.

Moreover, he noticed after falling down, his entire body and limbs were immobile.

“Space manipulation?” His brain buzzed with this thought.

Chapter 185: Refining a Xiantian Expert

Space manipulation!

A Saint realm expert! It was definitely a great Saint realm expert!

Fear snaked through the old man's heart, didn't Heartless Young Noble said Huang Xiaolong only have one Xiantian Tenth Order expert by his side?

"So, tell me, who sent you?" Huang Xiaolong's words were spoken slowly, yet the iciness within was unmistakable.

The black-clad old man woke from his terror but did not utter a word.

His attitude made Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou's faces turn gloomy. Huang Xiaolong raised a hand to prevent them from doing anything, then he directed a finger at the old man's torso, sending frigid Asura qi into his body that entered from the seven orifices.

The black-clad old man felt as if millions of ants were biting him, a miserable howl reverberated from his throat.

Huang Xiaolong watched on with a cold expression. Once the Asura frigid qi invaded the body, not even a Saint realm expert could withstand the torment it brought without suppressing it with battle qi. Moreover, this black-clad old man was not a Saint realm expert.

Both of the old man's hands were clawing at his own chest. In a short several breaths' time, blood already stained his hands and torso.

"It, it was Heartless Young Noble, he sent me!" In the end, the black-clad old man could not tolerate the piercing pain any longer and shouted out in bursts of short gasps.

Heartless Young Noble! Huang Xiaolong sneered.

In fact, even if the old man hadn't told him, he could already

guess who the mastermind was.

This black-clad old man's strength was not weak at all. He was most likely a Xiantian Eighth Order or a Ninth Order expert. When thinking of who it could be that had a grudge against him and also had the ability to send a Xiantian Eighth or Ninth Order expert, the only person to date was Heartless Young Noble.

"Please, I beg you, spare me!" The old man begged for mercy as soon as he named his master.

Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou looked at Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong looked at the old man and suddenly a thought flashed across his mind. He turned and said to Yu Ming and Fei Hou, "Both of you keep a lookout. Zhao Shu, lend me a hand!" With this, Huang Xiaolong called the Linglong Treasure Pagoda out.

Even though neither Yu Ming nor Fei Hou knew what Huang Xiaolong was planning to do, no questions were asked. Acknowledging Huang Xiaolong's order respectfully, they disappeared from the spot in a flash to keep watch of the surrounding area.

"Sovereign, you are...?" Zhao Shu was also a little doubtful.

"Send your battle qi into my body." Huang Xiaolong said.

Still in doubt, Zhao Shu acted according to Huang Xiaolong's order. Circulating his battle qi, both of his palms were placed at Huang Xiaolong's back and a powerful energy entered Huang Xiaolong's body.

With a wave of his hands, Huang Xiaolong slapped his palms onto the Linglong Treasure Pagoda that was floating in front of him. In a blink, the Thousand Beast Cauldron on the second layer burst out in a radiant light. The Thousand Demon Engulfing Destruction Array triggering a forceful suction force that swallowed up the black-clad old man instantaneously into the Thousand Beast

Cauldron.

Watching the Linglong Treasure Pagoda suck the old man in, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming and Fei Hou that were guarding close by nearly had their eyeballs pop out of their sockets.

The trio was aware Huang Xiaolong possessed the Linglong Treasure Pagoda but none of them knew it could be used in this fashion.

Right before the three pairs of shocked eyes, the Linglong Treasure Pagoda shone increasingly bright as it shook vigorously.

From within the pagoda came the old man's anxious pleading voice.

"Huang Xiaolong, I beg you, spare me! Let me go, I'm willing to surrender to you and profess you as my master!"

"It took me six hundred years of hard penance to achieve my cultivation today. I'm a Xiantian Eighth Order expert, I don't want to die! Huang Xiaolong, I'm begging you, I don't want to die, let me go!"

Listening to the ghastly shrieks coming from inside the pagoda, Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou felt goosebumps running down their necks.

At this time, the Heaven and Earth Origin Reverting Array came to life, the origin reverting flames burned strongly akin to an iron tempering furnace, 'molding' the black-clad old man. Though the black-clad old man circulated his battle qi to stave off the burning flames, the origin reverting flames continued to encroach, invading his internal body and roasting him alive from inside out. The excruciating torment was more than the black-clad old man could bear.

This pain was many times worse than the Asura frigid qi eroding his body, many times more insufferable.

Hearing the old man's tragic cries, Huang Xiaolong allowed Zhao

Shu to continue transmitting battle qi into his body to supply the Heaven and Earth Origin Reverting Array, igniting to origin reverting flames within to dance wildly.

This black-clad old man might be begging for mercy at this moment, claiming willingness to serve under Huang Xiaolong, but on the other side of the wall was Heartless Young Noble. Who knew when the old man would turn around and bite him. Thus, without absolute trust and confidence, it was impossible for Huang Xiaolong to keep such a person by his side. Only one way remained, forceful refinement!

Since this Thousand Beast Cauldron could refine beast cores into spirit pellets, then the same theory should apply to a human warrior. They too, very likely, could be refined into a spirit pellet.

A Xiantian Eighth Order expert had a rich concentration of battle qi in their meridians and Qi Sea. Not only that, their flesh and blood essence was comparable to high-grade elixirs.

Inside the Thousand Beast Cauldron, the black-clad old man persisted by circulating his battle qi to resist and managed to do so for more than an hour. Gradually the cries grew weaker and at the end barely a whisper came out, then completely disappeared.

When the black-clad old man's voice completely stopped, the radiant light shrouding the Linglong Treasure Pagoda grew bigger and brighter.

The same thing was happening to the Thousand Beast Cauldron on the second layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda. Blinding light flared!

Four hours later, the Thousand Beast Cauldron suddenly issued a lilting hum as a pillar of light shot up into the sky from the cauldron lid. A thumb-sized, glossy round spirit pellet flew out from the cauldron, appearing above the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

The spirit pellet's appearance instantly brought about lightning

and rumbling dark clouds in the sky above. A prism of resplendent light swirled in midair, and faint tiger roars were heard coming from the backyard of the estate. A surreal shadow of a black-white tiger materialized and slowly vanished.

The spiritual energy around the Southern Hill Estate greatly fluctuated.

Yu Ming and Fei Hou's eyes were staring straight at the spirit pellet hovering above the Linglong Treasure Pagoda. Even Zhao Shu was caught staring up above.

“Grade Seven Spirit Dan!” All three exclaimed simultaneously.

When the refinement of a grade seven and above spirit pellet was successful, a manifestation of some kind would appear in the sky, triggering tumultuous changes in the surroundings spiritual energy.

Refining a grade seven and above spirit pellet was extremely difficult and had a very low success rate. Even if one had all the necessary ingredients, there was no guarantee in condensing a pellet. Yet, Huang Xiaolong did so with the help of the Linglong Treasure Pagoda!

After getting over their shock, they turned to stare at the Linglong Treasure Pagoda in astonishment.

Didn't this mean that by using the Linglong Treasure Pagoda, they could refine a grade eight, grade nine, and probably even a grade ten spirit pellet?!

Watching their thoughts clearly flickering on their faces, Huang Xiaolong shook his head. The truth was, if it wasn't for Zhao Shu's presence, the aid from a Saint realm expert, it would have been impossible for him to refine the old man even with the Linglong Treasure Pagoda. This was especially so when Huang Xiaolong noted that the amount of energy required by the Thousand Demon Engulfing Destruction Array and Heaven and Earth Origin

Reverting Array was too alarming.

Zhao Shu was a high-level Saint realm expert, not someone who had just recently broken through to the early Saint realm, thus the abundance of his battle qi was hard to imagine. But to refine to black clad old man, the Thousand Beast Cauldron actually sucked more than half of Zhao Shu's battle qi reserve.

More than half!

Ergo, spirit stones were essential!

A grade three spirit stone was sufficient to refine a grade five spirit pellet, grade two spirit stone could support the refinement process for grade six spirit pellet. In short, to refine grade seven spirit pellet he needed grade one spirit stones!

However, auction and trading houses rarely had grade one spirit stones for auction or trade, where would he get them?

Huang Xiaolong flexed his palm and puled the round pellet hovering in the air into his palm. Vaguely, a black and white shadow of a tiger could be seen prowling within.

This was the black-clad old man's martial spirit which was refined into the pellet as well by the Thousand Beast Cauldron.

It was said a grade seven spirit pellet not only increases one's battle qi substantially, but also raises the flesh's physical defense and strengthens the internal organs as well as the soul. Huang Xiaolong rolled the round pellet in his hand, thinking to himself.

The sky was illuminating. In the early morning, he needed to be present at Duanren Square to receive his rewards. So, Huang Xiaolong decided to wait until he returned before consuming the spirit pellet.

Chapter 186: Insolent!

Due to having too much battle qi drained from him and absorbed by the Thousand Beast Cauldron when refining the old man, Huang Xiaolong told Zhao Shu to rest while Yu Ming and Fei Hou dealt with Southern Hill Estate's matters.

Considering the accommodation matters were resolved, the next step would be moving the Huang Family over from the Luo Tong Kingdom.

At this time, in the main hall of a courtyard on the north section of Yao Manor, Yao Fei was pacing with a gloomy expression, uncertain emotions swirled in the depth of his eyes.

At the side of the great hall stood Yanggang and Pang Yu. Watching Yao Fei's expression, neither one of them dared to speak.

It was a long time later before Yanggang managed to muster up some courage, venturing cautiously, "Heartless Young Noble, could it be that Senior Zhang is already...?"

Yao Fei's body whipped around, his gaze was akin to deadly knives aiming at Yanggang, instantly shutting him up.

"Very well, both of you leave me for now. Later you still need to be present to receive the rewards." Yao Fei spoke out softly.

"Yes, Heartless Young Noble!" Yanggang and Pang Yu answered in unison and retreated.

Watching them leave, Yao Fei suddenly clapped once. In the void above, a black-clothed man shrouded in mysterious black fog emerged.

"Go find out what happened to Zhang Liang, why hasn't he come back yet?" Yao Fei's voice was low and solemn as he issued the order.

"Yes Young Noble!" The black-clothed man acknowledged

respectfully and disappeared in a blur, not the slightest fluctuation in his coming or going.

When the black-clothed man left, Yao Fei sat down, his brows locked in a tight frown as he pondered. He knew what Yanggang was trying to imply earlier... Huang Xiaolong detected Zhang Liang's presence?"

"No." Yao Fei shook his head.

He clearly understood Zhang Liang's strength. Adding his martial spirit ability that gave him the ability to completely blend with the night's darkness, not a trace of breath could be detected. Not even the Xiantian realm expert by Huang Xiaolong's side could possibly detect Zhang Liang's presence.

Despite that, several hours passed. Why hadn't Zhang Liang returned?

Yao Fei sat in the main hall, waiting for the black-clothed man to return with his report.

Soon, the morning light lit up the sky.

Huang Xiaolong swallowed a Fire Dragon Pearl and spent the time adjusting his condition in the ancient battlefield before coming out again.

However, when he came to the great hall of the estate manor, he saw Zhao Shu waiting there for him. When he heard Zhao Shu requesting to come with him to Duanren Imperial Palace for the prize giving ceremony, Huang Xiaolong felt nonplussed, "You want to come with me to Duanren Imperial Palace?"

Zhao Shu nodded, "This Subordinate would feel more assured of Sovereign's safety this way. And also, there is an old acquaintance I want to see."

"Old acquaintance?" Huang Xiaolong was baffled; there was actually an old acquaintance of Zhao Shu in the Duanren Imperial Palace?

Although Huang Xiaolong was curious about this person's identity, he did not ask who this person was. Nodding his agreement, he said: "Okay, we will depart in a while."

At this time, the first one hundred place geniuses were making their way to the Duanren Imperial Palace from different directions to receive their rewards. Each person was allowed to bring one personal guard with them into the imperial palace.

Thus, Yu Ming and Fei Hou were left watching over Southern Hill Estate, making the necessary arrangements and preparations to move the Huang Family over to Duanren Imperial City while Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu stepped out of the estate, heading in the imperial palace's direction to accept his winnings.

It did not take long for Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu to reach the Duanren Imperial Palace's main entrance. Coincidentally, he ran into Cui Li who had arrived at about the same time as him. Following behind Cui Li was a beautiful older woman. Though she concentrated and hid her breaths fluctuations, Huang Xiaolong could tell she was a powerful character.

Huang Xiaolong and Cui Li's gazes met halfway, and in Cui Li's eyes, there was delight along with a faint trace of hesitation.

Huang Xiaolong merely nodded at her and continued walking onward with Zhao Shu through the imperial palace's doors.

The guards standing at both sides of the entrance recognized Huang Xiaolong in an instant, therefore no one stopped or questioned Huang Xiaolong's identity.

Cui Li stood on the same spot with a faint aggrieved expression that mingled with complication.

"He is that Huang Xiaolong?" The beautiful woman behind Cui Li asked.

Cui Li nodded, "Yes, Little Aunt, that's him."

"Not a bad young man. Unfortunately, he offended Heartless

Young Noble.” The beautiful woman spoke, “This Huang Xiaolong is indeed a rare talent, possessing superb talent twin martial spirits. But he doesn’t realize the terrifying extent of how far and deep Heartless Young Noble’s influence and power stretches. The Yao Family’s forces behind Heartless Young Noble surpasses what he could ever imagine.”

The beautiful woman shook her head in pity, “If I were him, I would not offend Heartless Young Noble.”

“Little Aunt, let’s go in.” Cui Li tacitly changed the topic.

“Okay.” She nodded.

Up front, Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu were being led in by two imperial palace guards, arriving at a big square within the palace grounds.

This square may look dwarfed compared to the Duanren Square that was right across from Duanren Imperial Palace’s main entrance, but with the capacity to accommodate thirty to forty thousand people it was by no means small in size. The two imperial palace guards led Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu to the front of the square where most of the other geniuses had arrived, including Yanggang, Pang Yu, and Dai Shanni.

When the gathered top one hundred geniuses saw Huang Xiaolong, most subconsciously took a step back, making a path for him as they looked at him with awe, Yanggang and Pang Yu were the same.

Noting Yanggang and Pang Yu’s reaction and expression, Huang Xiaolong remained aloof, stood in place, and waited for the ceremony to begin.

After Huang Xiaolong, Cui Li subsequently arrived and stood in wait not too far from Huang Xiaolong, her pretty eyes gazing at the back of his silhouette.

A short while after Cui Li, a small commotion rustled through

the crowd.

“Xie Puti!”

“It’s Xie Puti, he’s here!”

Huang Xiaolong looked over and saw Xie Puti clad in fire-red battle gear, walking over. Behind him was an elderly person that had the same fire-red battle gear on.

Just as the first time Huang Xiaolong saw Xie Puti at the battle arena in Duanren Square, Xie Puti walked in with a domineering aura, proud and confident as if he had not lost to Huang Xiaolong the day before.

Xie Puti walked towards Huang Xiaolong.

Watching this, Pang Yu and Yanggang were gloating inside, waiting for a good show. And just when Yanggang and Pang Yu thought Xie Puti was going to fight with Huang Xiaolong, Xie Puti suddenly smiled, “I accept yesterday’s defeat with no equivocation!” He even extended his hand out to Huang Xiaolong.

Everyone was agape at the scene. Jaws dropped, nearly touching the ground.

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes met Yanggang and Pang Yu’s, and then he extended his own hand out, clasping Xie Puti’s hand in a handshake.

Perhaps this is what they called no concord without discord.

In Huang Xiaolong’s view, both of them were the same kind of people. Xie Puti exuded dominance, pride, and confidence but deep in Huang Xiaolong’s core, he too was the same—domineering, arrogant, proud, and confident. And as his strength continued to grow stronger, these qualities would reveal themselves.

Both of them appreciate the same qualities in the other.

At this time, a sonorous clapping sound echoed in the square.

Everyone was jolted out from their daze and looked over. Duan

Wuhen and Cheng Jian were promenading towards them, escorted by a group of imperial palace guards.

Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti retrieved their hands.

“Greeting His Highness Second Imperial Prince!” Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti both saluted.

The elderly person behind Xie Puti also followed suit and saluted Duan Wuhen, as did everyone else except for one person—Zhao Shu who was standing behind Huang Xiaolong.

“Insolent!” A general behind Duan Wuhen could not tolerate Zhao Shu’s lack of manners and chastised him for it.

Chapter 187: So, the Little Monkey Has Grown Up

The same general took a step forward wanting to force Zhao Shu to kneel down in salute. Duan Wuhen raised a hand to block him, “Leave it.”

Duan Wuhen’s taciturn manner made it hard to tell if he was upset regarding the matter.

“Yes, Second Imperial Highness!” The general respectfully answered and retreated to one side.

Watching this scene, Yanggang was secretly pleased. Although Duan Wuhen did not say anything, Yanggang was certain that inwardly, the Second Prince must have felt a tad upset with Huang Xiaolong

This Huang Xiaolong doesn't even know how to educate a lowly servant properly, he’s really running out of luck!

Pang Yu and those jealous of Huang Xiaolong were also elated at Huang Xiaolong’s impending predicament.

Duan Wuhen came to the front of the group. Taking a look at the present crowd, he let out a placid laugh, “Congratulations to everyone here for winning the top one hundred places in this year’s Imperial City Battle. From now on, each and every one of you are a student of Duanren Institute!”

Duan Wuhen’s words incited different reactions from different people, but the majority of the geniuses had excitement written over their faces.

Duanren Institute, the most prominent academy in the entire Duanren Empire!

Entering Duanren Institute was the highest glory one could receive in the hearts of the Duanren Empire’s people.

Next, Duan Wuhen signaled Cheng Jian to start giving out the prizes without wasting any more time on nonsense.

The prize giving was divided into three sections:

The first section was for numbers eleven to one hundred.

The second section was for second to tenth place.

And the third section was the prize for first place!

There were ninety people in the first section, taking the longest time. It wasn't until one hour later when the first section of prize giving ended. The next section consisted of Xie Puti, Yanggang, Pang Yu, and the rest.

After the second to tenth place was done, it was finally Huang Xiaolong's turn. And Huang Xiaolong's rewards were personally handed over by Duan Wuhen himself whereas Xie Puti and the rest of the ninety-eight people were all handled by Cheng Jian. Huang Xiaolong's prize was solely given out by Duan Wuhen.

In the eyes of people like Yanggang, being presented with the rewards by Duan Wuhen was a great honor.

Duan Wuhen passed a spatial ring that contained twenty pieces of grade one spirit stones and two high Grade Six Spirit Dans to Huang Xiaolong.

In Luo Tong Kingdom, the King was probably the only person who had the capability to own a spatial ring, but here in Duanren Empire it was not that extraordinary or rare.

Most of the large families' core members in Duanren Empire usually had a spatial ring.

When Huang Xiaolong received the spatial ring containing twenty pieces of grade one spirit stones and two high Grade Six Spirit Dans, Duan Wuhen smiled, "Huang Xiaolong, I hope you will be able to break into Saint realm one day and become our Duanren Empire's Protector!"

Huang Xiaolong was taken aback but nodded just the same.

Duanren Empire's Protector!

Huang Xiaolong knew these were perfunctory words, but Huang Xiaolong was sanguine of his chances to break into the Saint realm and this day was not too far away!

At this point, Cheng Jian came to the front and announced the ceremonies conclusion, leaving them to disperse from the palace square.

Everyone acceded respectfully and made their exit.

But just as Huang Xiaolong was about to leave, Duan Wuhen spoke up, "Huang Xiaolong, stay back for a while, my Imperial Father wants to see you."

This stunned everyone present.

Duanren Emperor actually wanted to see Huang Xiaolong!

By this point, even Xie Puti could not help feeling a tinge of envy burgeoning into slight jealousy. Duanren Emperor was the person who founded Duanren Empire, the paramount existence in the hearts of Duanren Empire's subjects. This eminent figure had summoned Huang Xiaolong!

None of the previous Imperial City Battle champions had such honor and glory!

A tumult of emotions swirled within Yanggang and the rest.

Before leaving, Cui Li's eyes took a final look at Huang Xiaolong's silhouette.

Duan Wuhen waited until Xie Puti, Cui Li, and the others disappeared from view before speaking again: "Huang Xiaolong, come with me." Without waiting for a reply, Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian turned around and led in the front, leaving Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu to follow on their own accord out of Righteous Square.

The Duanren Imperial Palace covered a huge area. They passed by many great halls, big and small squares, and corridors the entire way before Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian stopped in front of a cavernous palace structure.

A troop of imperial palace guards were lined along the front perimeter.

Duan Wuhen, Cheng Jian, Huang Xiaolong, and Zhao Shu entered.

They continued onward, passing through four other smaller courtyards before coming to an enormous grand hall.

On the other far end of the grand hall sat a middle-aged man wearing a brilliant yellow dragon robe. In the center of this middle-aged man's eyebrows was an imprint of a broken blade talismanic pattern. He was none other than Duanren Emperor!

Entering the grand hall, Cheng Jiang and Duan Wuhen hastened forward to pay their respects but they suddenly saw Duanren Emperor shoot onto his feet with unseen joy on his face, hopping off the throne and coming down in just a few quick steps.

Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian were stupefied.

Duanren Emperor walked towards Duan Wuhen's group instead?

"Imperial Father!" Duan Wuhen walked up and called out. But, it was as if Duanren Emperor did not see him at all. Before the shocked eyes of Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian, Duanren Emperor walked passed them as he headed straight to Zhao Shu who was standing behind Huang Xiaolong. In the throes of excitement, he ventured courteously, "Is it Mister Zhao?"

Mister Zhao?!!

Both Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian's eyeballs nearly fell out of their sockets, looks of indescribable disbelief evident on their faces.

What did Duanren Emperor refer to the guard behind Huang Xiaolong as? Mister Zhao?

Mister!

This time, even Huang Xiaolong was greatly stunned and surprised.

A thought flashed like lightning in Huang Xiaolong's brain. Could the old acquaintance Zhao Shu mentioned earlier be Duanren Emperor?!

It was the Duanren Emperor himself!

Things moved so quickly that Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian were still struggling to register what had just happened. Zhao Shu smiled at Duanren Emperor, "Not bad, the little monkey that year has finally grown up. One thousand years has passed and not only have you broken through to the Saint realm, but you also built a big empire!"

Little monkey?!

Finally grew up?!

Listening to Zhao Shu's pet name for Duanren Emperor, Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian nearly stumbled on the spot with their knees barely supporting them.

Whereas Duanren Emperor had an embarrassed expression as he said, "Just a small Duanren Empire, Mister Zhao is joking."

Zhao Shu nodded and then he stated, "This is my Young Lord." His thumb pointed at Huang Xiaolong.

"Young Lord?!" Duanren Emperor appeared dazed and confused as he stared at Huang Xiaolong. Then, astonishment sprung forth in his heart for he clearly knew Zhao Shu's identity. More than one thousand years ago, and before he broke into the Saint realm, Zhao Shu had already been a warrior in the Saint realm.

"Imperial Father, this is Young Bro Huang Xiaolong!" At this

juncture, Duan Wuhen swiftly stepped up. Suppressing the waves of shock in his heart, he gave a brief introduction to Duanren Emperor.

Duan Wuhen's way of referring to Huang Xiaolong took an upturn.

But in the next moment, Duanren Emperor looked at Huang Xiaolong and laughed amiably, "So, it's this year's Imperial City Battle champion, Young Noble Huang."

Young Noble Huang! Duanren Emperor used honorifics!

Drops of cold sweat appeared on Duan Wuhen's forehead. Was he too rude in referring to Huang Xiaolong as 'Young Bro'? As for Cheng Jian, he had already turned into a wooden statue carving, unable to process anything at all.

"Duanren Emperor is too polite." Huang Xiaolong quickly replied.

"No, no, no, Young Noble Huang can call me by my given name in the future. Just call me Duan Ren." Duanren Emperor insisted.

Cold sweat burst forth from Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian's body like a gurgling spring.

"This...!" Huang Xiaolong looked over at Zhao Shu, this series of changes happened too quickly, and truth be told, Huang Xiaolong was feeling a little too dumbfounded to react with his usual nonchalance. It had not occurred to him that Zhao Shu's 'old acquaintance' could possibly be Duanren Emperor himself, and that the big man would treat him so respectfully!

It was Duanren Emperor who summoned Huang Xiaolong, yet why did the situation seem reversed?

Chapter 188: The Connection Between Zhao Shu and Duan Ren

Noticing Huang Xiaolong looking over at him, Zhao Shu nodded slightly, indicating that he should directly call Duanren Emperor by his name in the future.

Huang Xiaolong could not help but smile wryly inside as he imaged the scene where he called Duanren Emperor by his given name in public. The envisioned reactions already made him feel helpless and gave him a headache.

In the end, Huang Xiaolong nodded in silence.

Duanren Emperor was delighted that Huang Xiaolong acquiesced. Smiling, he turned to Zhao Shu and said respectfully, "If Duan Ren knew Mister Zhao had come to Duanren Empire, Duan Ren would have gone out to welcome you in advance. Now, it would appear Duan Ren was presumptuous to summon Mister Zhao into the imperial palace. This mistake really makes Duan Ren feel ill at ease." Saying he was ill at ease were honest words, and better yet, he was even trembling in his dragon robe.

Zhao Shu waved his hand in a blasé manner, "It's nothing. The Young Lord and I will be staying in Duanren Empire for a period of time. While we are here, you can come look for me if you have any questions related to your cultivation."

Duanren Emperor's face lit up, with utmost respect and solemnity, he said: "Then Duan Ren shall be indebted to Mister Zhao's favor." Recently, he indeed ran into a few stumbling blocks in his cultivation and was helplessly struggling for some guidance.

Half an hour later, Duanren Emperor saw Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu out of the palace grand hall. In actual fact, Duanren Emperor wanted to escort Zhao Shu and Huang Xiaolong all the way back to Southern Hill Estate. Huang Xiaolong discouraged his

intention for it ran the risk of bringing unwanted attention. Thus, he managed to persuade Duanren Emperor that only escorting them to immediately outside the grand hall sufficed. Even so, jaws dropped to the ground when the guards who were lined up along the way saw their majestic Duanren Emperor sending Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu off. The grounds were littered with shocked eyes.

After respectfully escorting Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu out, Duanren Emperor turned back and said to Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian, “Both of you send Young Noble Huang and Mister Zhao back to Southern Hill Estate on my behalf.”

“Yes, Imperial Father!”

“Yes, Imperial Highness!”

Both Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian immediately replied with utmost respect.

Despite that, when the four of them reached the imperial palace’s main entrance, Huang Xiaolong stopped Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian at the steps. Seeing Huang Xiaolong’s insistence, neither of them wished to refute and thus, they relented. Afterwards, when both Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu’s figure disappeared from view, both of them returned to the previous palace grand hall to report.

Duanren Emperor observed the two people standing below the dais, “You two must be feeling curious about Mister Zhao’s identity, am I right?”

“Imperial Father, that Mister Zhao is... ?” Duan Wuhen took a step forward, cautiously inquiring.

“Mister Zhao was a good friend of my Master.” Duanren Emperor spoke in a slow and seemingly distant voice as he looked ahead, falling into reminiscence. “About a thousand years ago when I was still a Xiantian warrior, Mister Zhao was already a Saint realm

master.”

Shock suddenly plastered itself all over Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian’s faces.

Already a Saint realm master more than one thousand years ago! While Duanren Emperor was just a Xiantian realm warrior at that point of time.

It seemed like a long time later when Duan Wuhen spoke again, “Imperial Father, then Master Ancestor is now...?” He had never heard his Imperial Father talk about Master Ancestor.

“Master has fallen. One thousand years ago, he was besieged by enemies. At that time, Mister Zhao rushed over and rescued me. If it wasn’t for Mister Zhao, I’d have died just as Master had that year!” Duanren Emperor sighed, “Looking out for Master’s interest, Mister Zhao took good care of me after he saved me, guiding my cultivation over the span of a dozen years. More than a thousand years has passed so fast!”

Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian exchanged a look.

Such a thing happened!

If that was true, then Mister Zhao was not only Imperial Father’s elder, he was also Imperial Father’s savior! On top of that, he was also half a teacher!

No wonder Imperial Father treated Mister Zhao with abundant respect and was overjoyed when they met! Duan Wuhen thought to himself.

“Your Highness, what is Mister Zhao’s level of strength?” Cheng Jian questioned carefully.

“Unfathomable!” Duanren Emperor answered with a dignified tone, “He’s at least a Saint realm Seventh Order master!”

Saint realm Seventh Order!

And it was an ‘at least’ at that!

A film of cold sweat appeared on Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian's forehead.

There were only so many Saint realm experts even if you combed the entire Duanren Empire with a fine-tooth comb. Most of them would be at the early stages of Saint realm, with probably only two or three at mid-Saint realm stages. As for Saint realm Seventh Order and above, Duan Wuhen searched his memories but, as far as he knew there was none!

People at Saint realm Seventh Order and above were undeniably super old monsters among old monsters!

These were definitely existences Duan Wuhen could only revere. Suddenly recalling the scene at the Righteous Square, when a general in Duan Wuhen's camp barked at Mister Zhao for not saluting him, Duan Wuhen's knees started to shake a little.

If Mister Zhao was angered earlier, didn't that mean he wouldn't have been able to protect his little life no matter how hard he tried?!

Duanren Emperor noticed his son's strange behavior, hence asked, "Hen, what's the matter?"

Duan Wuhen dared not hide the matter, immediately recounted what happened at Righteous Square to his Imperial Father.

Hearing the cause and reason, Duanren Empire's face became icy, "For those that offend Mister Zhao, death! Behead that general!"

"Be | head?!" Both Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian blanked for a moment. That general was a famous Duanren Empire General.

"Didn't you hear what I've said?!" Duanren Emperor exuded a strong pressure as his voice grew stern.

"Understood, Imperial Father!" Duan Wuhen's heart tightened and answered without further hesitation.

"I will apologize to Mister Zhao later." Duanren Emperor added.

Hearing this, both Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian cast their heads down, not daring to breathe as they tried to reduce their presence.

“Imperial Father, then what about Huang Xiaolong?” Seconds later, Duan Wuhen could not resist asking.

“You must refer to him as Young Noble Huang!” Duanren Emperor snapped at his son.

Duan Wuhen’s heart jumped up to his throat as he complied with his Imperial Father’s order.

“I’m not clear on what Young Noble Huang is trying to accomplish either. If Mister Zhao wants to tell us, he will.” Duanren Emperor said, “As for Young Noble Huang’s identity, do not act on your own accord to investigate or make baseless assumptions, understand?”

Their two heads nodded like obedient children.

“Okay, you’re excused.” Duanren Emperor cautioned again, “Bear in mind, do not let any information slip regarding Huang Xiaolong and Mister Zhao!”

Acknowledging Duanren Emperor’s warning, Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian saluted respectfully and withdrew from the grand hall.

Both walked out from the grand hall until finally leaving the palace structure. After that, Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian continued walking for a long time in silence. Neither spoke a word until they realized they had come to the imperial palace’s main entrance.

“Second Imperial Prince,” Cheng Jian spoke first, “This minister shall take his leave!”

“En, you return first.” Duan Wuhen nodded, his thoughts were a bit muddled at the moment. The events from today gave him so much of a shock that he needed some time alone to think things over.

By this time, Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu had returned to Southern Hill Estate.

Back in Southern Hill Estate, Huang Xiaolong also had many doubts and questions.

Understanding Huang Xiaolong's confusion, Zhao Shu explained: "Sovereign, back in the day, Duan Ren's Master and I were good friends." Zhao Shu then recounted the events of that year to Huang Xiaolong. First explaining Duanren Emperor's Master being surrounded by enemies, then after that when he arrived and rescued Duan Ren from danger.

Huang Xiaolong's reaction was similar to that of Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian. He finally understood the connection Zhao Shu had with Duanren Emperor.

When they entered the great hall, Yu Ming and Fei Hou were seen patiently waiting. Looking towards Huang Xiaolong and Zhao Shu, Yu Ming and Fei Hou greeted them respectfully. Huang Xiaolong did not forget to ask about the progress around arranging the Huang Family's migration to the Imperial City.

Once he was finished listening to Yu Ming and Fei Hou's report, Huang Xiaolong excused all three of them, initiated the God Binding Ring, and entered the ancient battlefield.

In the ancient battlefield, Huang Xiaolong took the Grade Seven Spirit Dan refined from the black-clad old man out of the Asura Ring.

Chapter 189: Duanren Institute Term Begins!

There were about twenty days or so before Duanren Institute's new term began. Huang Xiaolong planned to swallow the Grade Seven Spirit Dan as well as the two high Grade Six Spirit Dans from the Imperial City Battle's reward and cultivate to enhance his strength a little bit more before the term started.

Without hesitation, Huang Xiaolong threw the grade seven, little round pellet into his mouth. An abundant source of battle qi essence instantly rushed into Huang Xiaolong's meridians and Qi Sea. He swiftly ran Asura Tactics to refine and absorb them.

As Huang Xiaolong refined this grade seven pellet, the Black and Blue Dragon emerged, hovering above him and devouring spiritual energy while cultivating as well.

Once Huang Xiaolong had broken into the Xiantian realm, his martial spirits condensed into solid entities, they could fight and cultivate too.

Not only that, but in the last two days Huang Xiaolong had noticed it was possible for his twin dragon martial spirits to connect to the ancient Dragon Realm, absorbing ancient true dragon qi!

While the Black and Blue Dragon cultivated in the void above Huang Xiaolong, absorbing energy into their bodies, a golden reddish colored energy was seen rolling out from above. This was the aforementioned qi of a true dragon from ancient times!

True dragon qi gushed down from the void, half was absorbed by the twin dragons and the other half was transferred into Huang Xiaolong's body, refined and absorbed.

True dragon qi was one of the top grade innate spiritual energies formed in this world. It could be said to have the same grade as the

netherworld spiritual energy from the underworld and was perhaps even higher by a small margin.

As the true dragon qi entered Huang Xiaolong and spread to every part of his body, Huang Xiaolong could detect significant changes. Whether it was his flesh or meridians, bones and tendons, or even his internal organs, everything was strengthening rapidly at a visible rate.

The netherworld spiritual energy was also gushing down from the void simultaneously, being absorbed and refined by Huang Xiaolong.

As Huang Xiaolong continued to absorb more and more true dragon qi, it transformed into true dragon battle qi, coexisting in Huang Xiaolong's meridians and Qi Sea with the netherworld battle qi.

Huang Xiaolong's meridians and Qi Sea once again expanded in size.

If Huang Xiaolong's meridians before stepping into the Xiantian realm were akin to a small creek of water, then his current meridians were like a creek that had expanded ten times into a big river. It was the same with his Qi Sea, expanding more than ten times the size it was before.

The moment he succeeded in breaking through to the Xiantian realm, the gas-like battle qi had fully converted into liquid form. The energy contained in one drop of battle qi easily surpassed one hundred cubic feet of gaseous battle qi by several-fold.

The three of them: Huang Xiaolong, Black Dragon and Blue Dragon, continued to absorb energy, refine it, and cultivate.

Time flowed by, one day passed. Then two days passed.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had gone by. It took that much time for Huang Xiaolong to fully refine the grade seven pellet.

During the course of that half month, Huang Xiaolong was initially close to breaking through to mid-Xiantian First Order strength. But with the aid of the grade seven pellet, he then had successive breakthroughs into mid-Xiantian First Order, peak mid-Xiantian First Order, and finally, late-Xiantian First Order!

Late-Xiantian First Order!

The grade seven pellet was refined from a Xiantian Eighth Order expert. In short, it could be said Huang Xiaolong devoured a Xiantian Eighth Order warrior.

Still, Huang Xiaolong was disappointed. He expected that he would at least reach peak late-Xiantian First Order after refining that grade seven pellet.

However in the next moment Huang Xiaolong shook his head wryly, feeling that he was too greedy. How long had it been since he had broken into the Xiantian realm? No more than two months! If it was someone else, it would probably take them ten years, maybe even longer.

Taking a deep breath, Huang Xiaolong adjusted his mood and took out the two high Grade Six Spirit Dans rewarded from the Imperial City Battle competition. He popped both of them into his mouth at once.

Even so, the combined energy from these two pellets was considerably weaker than that single grade seven pellet.

Night turned to day and day into night. Ten days came and went by the time Huang Xiaolong had finished refining the two high Grade Six Spirit Dans.

Yet, Huang Xiaolong remained at late Xiantian First Order even after consuming the pills, unable to succeed in breaking through to the peak late-Xiantian First Order stage.

Although Grade Six and Seven Spirit Dan were very rare and valuable, as well as beneficial towards one's increase in battle qi

and cultivation, there were limits to its advantages. Otherwise, wouldn't younger generations of those superfamilies be swallowing Grade Five and Grade Six Spirit Dan's to enhance themselves endlessly?

The various disciples and geniuses that enhanced their cultivation by relying heavily on taking a large number of spirit pellets forsook a solid foundation. Moreover, every stage of battle qi breakthrough was difficult. Most of these superfamilies geniuses were stuck at peak late-Xiantian First Order or peak late-Xiantian Second Order, unable to step into the Third Order for the longest time. This was mainly due to their weak foundation.

As he ended his meditation session, Huang Xiaolong counted to himself. There were two more days until the start of the new term at Duanren Institute. Thus he did not exit the ancient battlefield. Once again, Huang Xiaolong continued his attempt to cultivate Asura Tactics and the Body Metamorphose Scripture simultaneously.

Another two days passed amidst Huang Xiaolong's attempt.

Running both techniques together was much smoother for Huang Xiaolong than before. If things continued to progress in this manner, it wouldn't take long before he could fully run them at the same time unimpeded.

Satisfied, Huang Xiaolong exited the ancient battlefield.

Outside of the ancient battlefield dimensional space, the sky began to brighten as the sun slowly rose on the horizon.

Huang Xiaolong strode towards the estate manor's great hall, instructing one of the slave servants to call Zhao Shu, Yu Ming, and Fei Hou to the great hall.

Moments later, the three of them arrived at the great hall. Huang Xiaolong motioned them to sit after their greetings.

When all four of them were seated, Huang Xiaolong asked Fei

Hou about the progress of the Huang Family's migration to Duanren Imperial City.

“Sovereign, members of the Huang Family are already on the way to the Imperial City, passing the Baolong Kingdom. But with their speed, they will need a few more months before arriving in Duanren Imperial City.” Fei Hou replied respectfully. “They are being escorted by Senior Brother Haotian and a group of Marshal Mansion's guards. Their safety is in good hands.”

Huang Xiaolong nodded. Then, he looked over towards Yu Ming, “Yu Ming, I must trouble you to rush over and join up with them.” Despite the fact that Marshal Haotian and the Mansion guards were with his family, Huang Xiaolong was not reassured.

“Yes, Sovereign!” Yu Ming acknowledged the order with the usual respect.

“What's the situation on Yao Fei's side?” Huang Xiaolong continued.

Fei Hou laughed as he answered, “Yao Fei is still looking for that black-clad old man.”

Zhao Shu added, “If he knew that old man was already ‘eaten’ by Sovereign, he'd surely vomit blood.”

Zhao Shu's comment triggered a burst of laughter.

Huang Xiaolong stood up and said, “Today's the start of Duanren Institute's new term. I'm going over to have a look.”

“Sovereign, I shall go with you.” Zhao Shu stood up and stated.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head: “No need.”

There wouldn't be any big danger within the Duanren Institute's grounds. Furthermore, Huang Xiaolong didn't wish to rely on Zhao Shu's protection all the time.

Hearing this, Zhao Shu no longer said anything.

Hence, Zhao Shu and Fei Hou stayed behind in Southern Hill

Estate to handle the Nine Tripod Commerce's shift to the Imperial City while Yu Ming set off to meet up with the Huang Family group so as to ensure they arrived safely in Duanren Empire.

Exiting Southern Hill Estate, Huang Xiaolong made his way to Duanren Institute by himself.

Duanren Institute was located in the center of Duanren Imperial City. Because he was walking, Huang Xiaolong took a little over an hour to arrive at the Institute.

When he reached the main gates of the Institute, a sea of people were already waiting there. After all, it was the first day.

Duanren Institute was Duanren Empire's top academy. Herein gathered the most talented geniuses from over one thousand of Duanren Empire's fealty kingdoms. Each person from these kingdoms was an extraordinary talent.

"Huang Xiaolong!" Just as Huang Xiaolong arrived at Duanren Institute's square, a happy voice called his name.

Chapter 190: New Students Signing In

Huang Xiaolong turned around to look at the person who called his name and when he saw the other party, he was stunned: “Chen Cheng!”

Chen Cheng... Luo Tong Kingdom Cosmic Star Academy's Chen Cheng!

Many years ago when Huang Xiaolong first enrolled into Cosmic Star Academy, he met Chen Cheng when they entered the Dragon Flame Valley as a group to cultivate and he won the first year student's champion title. That year, the student who won Cosmic Star Academy's overall champion title was Chen Cheng!

Chen Cheng went on to represent Cosmic Star Academy and Luo Tong Kingdom to participate in the Imperial City Battle. In the midst of the competition, he broke through into the Xiantian realm and by a stroke of luck, he succeeded to clinch a spot within the top one hundred places, thus becoming a student of Duanren Institute.

Chen Cheng's success that year in achieving a place within the top one hundred during the Imperial City Battle and becoming Duanren Institute's student had turned him into a big sensation in the Luo Tong Kingdom.

Huang Xiaolong never expected to run into Chen Cheng on the first day at the Institute. Seeing Chen Cheng, Huang Xiaolong was genuinely happy. Since both of them were people from Luo Tong Kingdom, and students of the same Cosmic Star Academy, there was a nostalgic feeling of encountering a long-lost friend or running into a familiar face far from home.

“Xiaolong, it's really you!” Chen Cheng walked up, one hand reaching out to pat Huang Xiaolong's shoulder as he laughed heartily. His thrill and excitement even drove him to give Huang Xiaolong a bear hug.

Releasing Huang Xiaolong, Chen Cheng grinned and said, “It’s been eight years since we last met, you kid... you’re taller than me now!”

Although it had been eight years since they last met, and Huang Xiaolong’s appearance changed considerably, Chen Cheng could still recognize him. Of course, when he caught the first glimpse of Huang Xiaolong, he wasn’t sure in the beginning.

But now it was confirmed!

Huang Xiaolong responded with a playful punch to Chen Cheng’s shoulder, “You have become more robust too!”

Eight years had elapsed and Chen Cheng was more muscular than he used to be. However, in the past, Huang Xiaolong used to be a head shorter than him. But now, Huang Xiaolong was actually half a head taller than Chen Cheng.

“I heard you won first place in this year’s Imperial City Battle?” Chen Cheng sighed out of admiration, “Even that Xiantian Second Order Xie Puti lost to you! Perhaps I wouldn’t even be able take a hit from you now!”

Despite entering Duanren Institute eight years earlier than Huang Xiaolong, Chen Cheng was only at mid-Xiantian First Order. Based on strength, Chen Cheng was slightly weaker than Bai Shou who was thrown out of the stage with one move from Huang Xiaolong during the Imperial City Battle.

Therefore when Chen Cheng claimed he could not take one blow from Huang Xiaolong, he was not speaking words of modesty.

Huang Xiaolong and Chen Cheng chatted, most of the topics were related to Cosmic Star Academy.

The Academy was a memory they both shared.

At the mention of Cosmic Star Academy, words seemed to flow endlessly between them.

“I haven’t been back once in these eight years. I wonder how much has changed in the Academy?” Chen Cheng lamented, “I really want to go back and have a look around.” Not just the academy, he hadn’t even seen his family during that time frame either. He wondered if they were doing well.

“The next time I go back to the Luo Tong Kingdom, let’s go together.” Huang Xiaolong said.

“Really?” Chen Cheng laughed, “Great, it’s a promise!” Next, his tone changed, “You came today to report to the institute right? Come on, I’ll bring you there.”

With that, Chen Cheng led Huang Xiaolong towards the new students’ sign in area.

Cutting across the Institute square, Chen Cheng pointed out some building structures and introduced them to Huang Xiaolong as they passed by.

Not long after Duanren Empire was founded, Duanren Institute was built. It had quite a long history spanning over a thousand years, which showed in many of the building structures that exuded a vicissitude of time.

When they passed by the Institute’s Hall of Fame, Chen Cheng pointed to the five statues erected at the center of the hall and introduced them one by one to Huang Xiaolong.

All five were warriors that broke into the Saint realm after graduating from Duanren Institute.

When Chen Cheng came to the middle statue, an expression of fanaticism and worship took over, “This is our Duanren Institute’s most legendary student, Senior Xie Ke!”

“Senior Xie Ke broke through the Saint realm within three hundred years of cultivation!”

Huang Xiaolong was greatly shocked.

Three hundred years to breakthrough Saint realm!

Chen Cheng nudged him, “Shocked right?” Saying this, Chen Cheng suddenly lowered his voice to a whisper, “Senior Xie Ke is the Xie Family’s Ancestor!”

Xie Family’s Ancestor!

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes rounded in surprise. Didn’t that mean this Xie Ke was Xie Puti’s ancestor?

“According to rumors, the Xie Family was established by Senior Xie Ke.” Chen Cheng added in his barely audible voice.

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes narrowed. Eight hundred years ago!

This Xie Family only began eight hundred years ago yet in that short span of time, it had grown big enough to rival a two thousand year heritage Yao Family. It would appear that one must not underestimate this Xie Ke.

If there was an opportunity, Huang Xiaolong hoped to meet Xie Ke.

Half an hour later, the two of them reached the new students sign in area.

The building where new students reported was similar to all of the other buildings, exuding an atmosphere and style of an age long passed. A lively scene was currently taking place, many people were already there by the time Huang Xiaolong and Chen Cheng walked in. Apart from the new students, there were many old students there as well. Huang Xiaolong raised his head and saw three characters written in ancient calligraphy hanging at the top of the building structure: Wind Facing Hall.

Leading up to Wind Facing Hall were a dozen or so stone steps.

As they walked up the steps, Chen Cheng explained to Huang Xiaolong that other than being where new students reported, Wind Facing Hall was also the place where the students accepted

tasks and collected rewards.

Only then did Huang Xiaolong understand why there were so many older students entering and exiting the hall. It seemed they came to accept tasks or collect rewards.

Both of them entered the hall after climbing to the top of the steps.

The door entrance was quite grand, reaching twenty zhang. As they stepped inside, a majestic scene swept into their vision. From the outside, Wind Facing Hall did not look big, but once inside, the great hall appeared enormous and spacious.

Though it still lost in size when compared to the Duanren Square opposite the Duanren Imperial Palace, the difference was almost negligible.

Still, a ten-minute walk from the entrance was needed before a person could reach the place where new students signed in.

When the Institute teacher in charge of the reporting location heard Huang Xiaolong say his name, the teacher displayed an exaggerated expression of shock: “You’re Huang Xiaolong!”

By now, Huang Xiaolong’s name had spread throughout the entire Duanren Institute.

Of the several hundred thousand students and teachers in Duanren Institute, there wasn’t a single individual who wasn’t aware of the person possessing superb twin martial spirits—Huang Xiaolong!

“That’s right.” Huang Xiaolong nodded.

After receiving affirmation from Huang Xiaolong, the teacher scrutinized Huang Xiaolong’s appearance once over from head to toe before chuckling, “So you are Huang Xiaolong. Looks like what that little lass Sisi said about you was correct.”

“Sisi?” There was a trace of confusion in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes.

The Institute teacher laughed, “She’s my daughter. She went to spectate this year’s Imperial City Battle and when she came back she couldn’t stop praising you, saying you’re super cool!”

Super cool!

Huang Xiaolong was stumped, leaving him smiling wryly, whereas Chen Cheng next to him broke out in a fit of laughter.

“This is the Institute’s gold badge and robe.” The Institute teacher proceeded to take out a set of robes and a golden badge and passed them to Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong put everything into the Asura Ring after receiving them.

Following that, the teacher briefly explained the Institute’s regulations and gave him an extremely thick book. Other than the Institute’s regulations, the thousand plus kingdoms under the Duanren Empire were also written down and described in detail.

From their conversation, Huang Xiaolong got to know the name of this teacher that was in charge of handling new reporting students. His name was Lin Yang.

When Huang Xiaolong and Chen Cheng stepped out from the great hall, Heartless Young Noble also happened to be walking up the stone stairs with a large group of people trailing behind him, which included Yanggang and Pang Yu.

Chapter 191: Ill Leave Your Doglife

Though Huang Xiaolong had never seen Yao Fei prior to this, the presence of Yanggang and Pang Yu behind him instantly gave Yao Fei's identity away.

Huang Xiaolong observed this new person in yellow embroidered clothing. He had handsome features, albeit leaning more towards a feminine charm. Huang Xiaolong could not help but slow to a stop.

At the same time, Yanggang leaned closer to the front towards Yao Fei, saying: "Young Noble, it's Huang Xiaolong!"

Huang Xiaolong!

Yao Fei tilted his head slightly, peering at the figure that exited the Wind Facing Hall.

Their stares collided in midair. An invisible energy fluctuation rippled, causing the air to explode in muffled blasts all of a sudden.

Some of the passing students and teachers of Duanren Institute were startled, retreating a wide berth away.

Huang Xiaolong remained at the same spot like an immovable mountain. The two men faced each other.

After a momentary lapse of silence, Yao Fei suddenly spoke, "Huang Xiaolong, it is still not too late if you submit to me now. As long as you kneel down and admit you're wrong, I can forgive your prior wrongdoings."

Kneel down and admit wrong!

Huang Xiaolong was placid as he retorted, "Admit wrong? Yao Fei, you think too highly of yourself, I should be the one saying these words to you. If you kneel down now and admit your mistakes, I can overlook your previous fault as well as the mistake just now."

When the surrounding audience heard Huang Xiaolong words,

everyone gasped in shock. Fingers began to point at them from many directions as whispered discussions sounded.

In the whole of Duanren Institute, there was actually someone who dared to call Heartless Young Noble Yao Fei by his name? Moreover, telling Heartless Young Noble to kneel down and apologize?!

Yanggang and Pang Yu were also stunned, wondering if Huang Xiaolong's brain was damaged somehow.

Yao Fei looked dumbfounded for a split second before laughing exaggeratedly with his hands moving in the air as if he had just heard the world's funniest joke.

But those who were familiar with Yao Fei knew | Yao Fei was truly angered! A faintly discernable murderous intent spread from Yao Fei's body.

His laughter died down but the sharp coldness in his eyes soared, "Very good, you're the first person that dared to tell me to kneel down and admit fault!"

"So what?" Huang Xiaolong's indifference persisted, ignoring the rising killing intent from Yao Fei.

Yao Fei looked at Huang Xiaolong with a condescending eye, "I am really curious, is there a problem with your head or are you really so cocky that you aren't even afraid of death? Do you believe I can take your life, right here right now? Don't assume that just because you defeated Xie Puti you're invincible in this world. Squashing you is as easy as snapping my fingers!"

"Really?" came Huang Xiaolong's tepid response.

Just when everyone around thought Yao Fei was going to attack, the killing intent around him vanished, totally converged, "But, killing you so easily is a little too dull. I'll keep your doglife around so you can accompany me to play a little. Till the day comes when I'm tired of you that is. Then I'll personally take your life!"

Throwing down his declaration, Yao Fei signaled the people behind him with a wave of his hands: “We’re leaving!” He brushed past Huang Xiaolong, entering Wind Facing Hall. Yanggang, Pang Yu, and the rest hastened to catch up.

Passing by Huang Xiaolong, Yanggang and Pang Yu looked at him as if they were looking at a dead person, even the surrounding students were looking at Huang Xiaolong with pity.

“He is Huang Xiaolong? This year’s Imperial City Battle first place participant? Too bad he offended Heartless Young Noble!”

“We just need to wait for a good show!”

Voices filled the area.

“Xiaolong, we...!” At this point, Chen Cheng spoke.

“Let’s leave here first.” Huang Xiaolong shook his head.

Huang Xiaolong and Chen Cheng proceeded forward, leaving behind trails of whispers.

After having left Wind Facing Hall, they came to an empty place. No longer able to maintain his silence, Chen Cheng asked, “Xiaolong, how did you come to provoke Heartless Young Noble?”

Huang Xiaolong did not conceal the matter, recounting Yao Fei’s invitation and his refusal to Chen Cheng.

Listening to the end of Huang Xiaolong’s story, Chen Cheng was worried, “Xiaolong, you don’t know Heartless Young Noble’s influence and power. It’s very troublesome offending him,” then he continued, “There are two people in Duanren Institute that you absolutely must not offend. The first one is Young Noble Wuhen, you should know who Young Noble Wuhen is, and the other is Heartless Young Noble!”

Huang Xiaolong grinned, “Then I’ve already offended Yao Fei, what can I do?”

Seeing Huang Xiaolong still have the heart to joke, Chen Cheng

became even more anxious, “How about you... !”

“Impossible!” Huang Xiaolong shook his head. He knew what Chen Cheng wanted to suggest | apologize to Yao Fei.

Chen Cheng wanted to say more, but Huang Xiaolong interjected, “It will be fine. Don’t worry.”

With this, Chen Cheng could only give up.

Moving on from that, Huang Xiaolong asked many questions about Duanren Institute. Entering the Institute eight years before him, Chen Cheng knew more than him.

According to Chen Cheng, there were five most influential Young Nobles in Duanren Empire. Amongst them, four of them—Wuhen, Heartless, Cherish Petal, and Demon Sword were all Duanren Institute inner division disciples.

The four of them had accumulated quite a large force with Young Noble Wuhen and Heartless leading at the fore. Young Noble Cherish Petal and Demon Sword were slightly weaker.

Chen Cheng’s explanation helped Huang Xiaolong understand the separation of power in Duanren Institute. A short while later, Chen Cheng brought Huang Xiaolong to the new students’ dormitory.

The accommodations for students in Duanren Institute were courtyards. There were two rooms within each individual courtyard and two students shared a yard.

Huang Xiaolong’s assigned yard number was in area ninety-eight, yard number one. However, when Huang Xiaolong and Chen Cheng entered yard number one in area ninety-eight, someone was seen standing in the middle of the place with his back facing Huang Xiaolong and Chen Cheng as they walked in.

Looking at this person’s back, Huang Xiaolong was surprised: “Xie Puti!”

Xie Puti looked over his shoulder and smiled at Huang Xiaolong: “Huang Xiaolong!”

A thought flashed in Huang Xiaolong’s mind and he blurted out, “Don’t tell me that we’re in the same yard?”

“That’s right,” Xie Puti laughed, “Why? Am I not welcome?”

Huang Xiaolong approached with a boisterous laugh, “Welcome?! Of course you’re welcome!”

Both men clasped hands and laughter rang out in the yard.

Sharing the yard with Xie Puti was out of Huang Xiaolong’s expectation, but it provided him with much delight. Both of them might not have spoken much, but after the Imperial City Battle each person mutually saw the other as a good friend.

“This is Chen Cheng, he is from the same Cosmic Star Academy as me in Luo Tong Kingdom.” Releasing his grip, Huang Xiaolong pointed at Chen Cheng at the side.

Chen Cheng quickly greeted, “Hello, Young Noble Xie!”

Xie Puti waved his hand, “What Young Noble Xie? Just call me Puti, the same as Xiaolong would. Since you’re Xiaolong’s friend, you can also be considered my friend from now on.”

Hearing Xie Puti’s words, Chen Cheng was a little flattered. After all, Xie Puti was one of the Xie Family’s core disciples, and according to the grapevine, he was highly valued and favored by Ancestor Xie Ke.

“I heard you told Yao Fei to kneel down and apologize to you earlier.” Xie Puti then turned to Huang Xiaolong, his face revealed a wide smile as he gave Huang Xiaolong a big thumbs up, “Admirable! I think that within the entire Duanren Institute’s student body, other than Duan Wuhen, you’re the only one who dares say those words to Yao Fei!”

Chapter 192: Amusement District

Huang Xiaolong was amazed. Barely an hour had passed since the incident in front of Wind Facing Hall happened, yet the news had already reached Xie Puti? It seems the Xie Family's influence in Duanren Institute was deeper than it looked on the surface.

“Anyhow, be on your guard when dealing with Yao Fei.” Xie Puti added some advice as an afterthought. Huang Xiaolong nodded, he thought the same thing.

“Xiaolong, let's go for a drink!” Xie Puti said in the next moment, changing the subject.

“Drink?” Huang Xiaolong repeated blankly.

“You probably still don't know right? Duanren Institute has its own amusement district. There's a place called Sapidity Wine House that serves a kind of wine called Sapidity Wine, even more memorable than the Beauty Allure Wine from Unforgettable Intoxication Restaurant!” Xie Puti laughed with anticipation.

“For real?” Huang Xiaolong grinned, “Then we really must go so I can experience it.”

After coming to this world, Huang Xiaolong noticed he had a growing penchant for good wine. He didn't have many other interests, wine could be considered his biggest vocation.

And so, the group of three led by Xie Puti headed to Duanren Institute's amusement district. The so-called amusement district was not that far from Huang Xiaolong's new student courtyard dormitory. Thirty minutes later, they reached the destination.

Seeing the amusement district for himself, it was bigger and livelier than Huang Xiaolong had imagined. Pedestrians moved up and down the streets akin to the scene one would find in a prosperous small town.

Within the amusement district area, shops lined along wide

streets that were more spacious than some of the infrastructures within royal cities. Students wearing Duanren Institute's gold-colored robes could be seen everywhere, and there were teachers too.

"Come, let's go in!" Xie Puti guided Huang Xiaolong and Chen Cheng through the amusement district streets.

As he walked, Huang Xiaolong observed the external design of the surrounding shops.

The style of buildings here was vastly different from the grand structures of Duanren Institute. For instance; Wind Facing Hall exuded a vicissitude of ancient time whereas the buildings here in the amusement district emanated vigor, vibrancy, and progress.

"The shop fronts in the amusement district are mostly opened by the Duanren Empire's big families. Whatever you can buy outside, you can get the same thing here, and what you cannot get outside, you can get them here." Xie Puti explained to Huang Xiaolong as they maneuvered through the crowd, "For example, a grade seven pellet that you can't get on the outside, you can get here!"

"Grade seven pellet!" Huang Xiaolong was a little dumbfounded.

Xie Puti nodded, "Yes, that's right. There's a place called Bright Radiance Exchange that is handled by the three biggest firms in the empire. If they were to hold an auction, they would likely be the group to offer a grade seven pellet, however it is not guaranteed. In general, a grade seven pellet only appears once every few years."

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

It was unexpected that the three biggest firms of the empire would cooperate and develop a trading market like Bright Radiance Exchange that was capable of auctioning a grade seven pellet.

Suddenly, Xie Puti who was leading in front stopped abruptly. One finger pointed at a certain tall building decorated in a variety of reds and pinks, he chuckled devilishly, "Next time I'll bring you

there. There are many fun things inside.”

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes trailed in the direction Xie Puti was pointing at and saw that the entrance of the building was quite vibrant. There were streams of people coming and going from the premises. After observing for a while, Huang Xiaolong finally noticed what was wrong—all the customers were men.

A red house! The term flashed in Huang Xiaolong’s mind; he never imagined Duanren Institute’s amusement district would have this kind of ‘facility!’

In other words, a red house was a brothel.

“Aren’t you curious why such a place exists within the Institute grounds?” Xie Puti continued without waiting for a reply, “In fact, there’s nothing strange. Of the tens of thousands of Duanren Institute’s students and teachers, eighty percent of them are men. Men right, all of us has physiological needs, thus a red house existing here is actually quite normal. Furthermore, it was allowed by Duanren Emperor.”

Duanren Emperor allowed for it!

Huang Xiaolong shook his head inwardly.

“There are many beauties in this red house, and each one is an expert in that aspect.” At this point, Xie Puti suddenly suppressed his voice as he spoke to Huang Xiaolong, “That Zhao Wuji is the big boss behind this red house!”

Huang Xiaolong’s eyes widened in surprise.

Zhao Wuji!

“You couldn’t have guessed it, right?” Xie Puti quipped.

Indeed, this was also something Huang Xiaolong did not expect.

Zhao Wuji was actually the person who controlled the red house behind the scene.

“What’s Zhao Wuji’s relation with Yao Fei?” Huang Xiaolong

suddenly asked.

Xie Puti blanked for a moment before answering in a solemn voice, “On the surface, there isn’t any connection between them other than business related benefits. The force behind Zhao Wuji is not weak. That little tramp is a thorned rose, just like that Yao Fei, both are not good characters. If you come across them, be careful.”

Business related benefits? Huang Xiaolong nodded at Xie Puti.

Chen Cheng followed quietly behind the two of them, not uttering a sound.

He had visited the amusement district area a couple of times in the past. The expenses here were high, not something a student like him could afford.

Take the Sapidity Wine from the Sapidity Wine House Xie Puti mentioned; the price of one jug was ten thousand gold coins!

And it was a very small jug, one could barely taste ten sips and all was gone.

Moments later, the three of them arrived at Sapidity Wine House. Although they had yet to enter, an aromatic wine fragrance wafted out, rousing their intrigue.

Walking into the restaurant, they found a table near the window on the ground floor and sat down.

There were three floors to the restaurant. The ground floor was for ordinary students below Xiantian Third Order, the first floor catered to elite students of Xiantian Third, Fourth to Sixth Order, whereas the second floor was reserved for the Xiantian Seventh Order and above, usually the inner division Institute students.

Sitting down, Xie Puti called out to the restaurant’s waiter.

“How many jugs of Sapidity Wine left for today?” Xie Puti asked.

The waiter blanked for a while, and then answered, “There are one hundred twenty-three jugs remaining.” The daily sales of

Sapidity Wine were limited to one thousand.

“Bring everything here.” Xie Puti ordered.

“Everything?!” The restaurant waiter was greatly shocked as he looked at Xie Puti suspiciously, wondering if he had heard wrongly. One jug of wine cost ten thousand gold coins, and one hundred twenty-three jugs meant one million two hundred and thirty thousand gold coins. Not even some of the big families’ younger generation could afford to throw out so much at one time.

At this time, Xie Puti withdrew a purple-gold card and threw it towards the restaurant waiter, “Go, bring the remaining wine here.”

The restaurant waiter was stunned as he looked at the purple-gold card. Moments later, he nodded quickly and said, “Please wait for a while Young Noble, I’ll go prepare everything and send up the remaining Sapidity Wine.” The restaurant waiter hurried off after he finished saying that.

But at this time, another two people walked in. Just as they sat down, one of them ordered crudely, “Lil’ waiter, go and bring all the remaining Sapidity Wine here!”

The restaurant waiter went over, smiling apologetically he said, “Apologies to the two Young Nobles, all the remaining Sapidity Wine for today has been taken by the Young Noble over there just now!” His eyes indicated Huang Xiaolong’s table.

Both of the young men turned their heads to look.

“Xie Puti!” Both of them exclaimed the name in unison.

Xie Puti nodded at them both, saying in a laid-back tone, “Pardon, I’ve bought all the remaining Sapidity Wine for today.”

Evidently, Xie Puti knew them, but they were not close. However, for these two people to have the capability to reserve the remaining Sapidity Wine without so much as a blink, it showed their identities were not simple.

Chapter 193: Investigating the Absolute Soul Pearls Whereabouts

Reserved all of it!

Both young men had an ugly expression on their face.

When one of them was about to speak, his companion held him back while shaking his head slightly. He then turned around with a faint smile towards Xie Puti, “Since Younger Brother Puti has reserved the remaining Sapidity Wine for today, then us brothers will visit another day!” He pulled his companion up and out from the restaurant in front of Huang Xiaolong, Xie Puti, and Chen Cheng after ending his sentence.

Watching the two silhouettes leaving, Xie Puti spoke, directing his words at Huang Xiaolong, “Those two have some relation to you.”

“Related to me?” Huang Xiaolong was baffled.

Xie Puti nodded, “They are members of the Guo Family.”

Guo Family!

Huang Xiaolong instantly understood that the Guo Family Xie Puti referred to was one and the same as Guo Tai’s Guo Family. Guo Family’s Million Treasure Firm was one of Duanren Empire’s three biggest firms, thus it was no wonder the two people acted like some parvenus the moment they entered the restaurant, reserving all of the Sapidity Wine before they were formally seated.

“The portly one is called Guo Zhi, the other is Guo Fei. They are brothers and their father is Guo Shiwen, Guo Shiyuan eldest brother. He also happens to be the recognized next in line as the Guo Family’s Patriarch.” Xie Puti added.

Huang Xiaolong nodded, this meant Guo Zhi and Guo Fei were

Guo Tai's elder cousin brothers. Later, when his younger sister married into the Guo Family, she would be referring to him as Eldest Uncle.

By this time, the restaurant waiter had already sent all the remaining over one hundred jugs of wine to their table.

Xie Puti laughed, "Come, have a taste of this Sapidity Wine. I can guarantee after today, you'll be wanting to come here every day!" Xie Puti opened a jug and passed it to Huang Xiaolong. Immediately, a scent of aromatic wine filled the air.

Huang Xiaolong took the jug, sniffed lightly and took a sip. A piquant flavor filled his mouth as the liquid slid down his throat, so extremely smooth that he was already savoring the taste before it disappeared. Just as Xie Puti claimed, this Sapidity Wine was way better than the Beauty Allure Wine.

Not too long after, the restaurant waiter returned with some delicious side dishes for Huang Xiaolong's table. In the Sapidity Wine House, guests that bought more than three jugs of wine were served a table of good dishes free of charge.

Thus, sounds of wine cups clinking sounded continuously from Huang Xiaolong's table. The three of them drank every last drop of the one hundred and twenty-three jugs of wine.

Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti did not think too much about it. Chen Cheng's heart, however, was bleeding at the damage.

One hundred twenty-three jugs of Sapidity Wine was equivalent to one million two hundred and thirty thousand gold coins ah!

Although Chen Cheng's family was considered a large force in the Luo Tong Kingdom, they would be incapable of gathering so many gold coins even if they had sold all the pots and pans in their mansion.

Not long after, the trio left the restaurant, returning to the dormitory yard.

Midway there, Chen Cheng separated from them.

Back in the first yard of area ninety-eight, Huang Xiaolong looked around his room carefully for the first time. The room was not big, roughly about twenty square feet. Decorating the room was a cold jade bed and some simple furniture, such as a dresser with a couple of drawers.

A cold jade bed... although cultivating on it could increase the speed of gathering spiritual energy, it no longer had the same effect for Huang Xiaolong. Not to mention the cold jade bed inside his Asura Ring was many times better than this one.

After a brief tour of his room, Huang Xiaolong separated from Xie Puti and took a look around Duanren Institute by himself.

Of course he would remember his most important aim when enrolling into Duanren Institute.

Number four on the Heavenly Treasure List, Absolute Soul Pearl!

For now he had the number nine, Linglong Treasure Pagoda, and the number six, God Binding Ring. If he could acquire and refine the Absolute Soul Pearl as well, his cultivation speed would increase again. He needed to speed up his cultivation to reach the Saint realm as soon as possible.

According to what Zhao Shu said, his Senior Brother Chen Tianqi probably had broken through to Saint realm Sixth Order. Even if he hadn't reached Saint realm Sixth Order, at the very least, he stood at peak late-Saint realm Fifth Order.

Huang Xiaolong 'strolled' about Duanren Institute for two hours, but the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and God Binding Ring inside his body had no reaction.

By this time, the sky outside had darkened.

Instead of going back to the dorm yard, Huang Xiaolong left Duanren Institute, heading towards Southern Hill Estate.

Walking to the great hall, Huang Xiaolong sent the slave servant to call Zhao Shu and Fei Hou over. When both arrived, Huang Xiaolong asked about the progress of Nine Tripod Commerce's relocation and the disciples' arrangement.

Fei Hou said he spotted a suitable courtyard, and it was not far from Southern Hill Estate. the Nine Tripod Commerce disciples that were relocated could be arranged there. But the matter was pending negotiations with the owner.

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

He told Fei Hou to continue watching Yao Fei's movements, recounting what happened at the Wind Facing Hall this morning to Fei Hou and Zhao Shu. He then reminded them to be vigilant about Yao Fei.

Hearing this, Zhao Shu snorted with disdain, "Just a skinny brat that is still wet behind the ears. Truly ridiculous! He dared to tell Sovereign to kneel before him and apologize? Not only that, but to surrender to him above all?!"

"Sovereign, should we teach that Yao Fei a memorable lesson?" Fei Hou asked.

A memorable lesson? Huang Xiaolong pondered, "Is Yao Fei still searching for that black-clad old man?"

"He is, Sovereign." Fei Hou confirmed.

"For anyone coming to investigate that person's whereabouts, capture and kill them on the spot!" Huang Xiaolong looked over at Zhao Shu as he was saying this. People that Yao Fei sent to investigate the old man's whereabouts were all high-level Xiantian realm experts.

Of course, Huang Xiaolong wouldn't mind having the materials to refine a few more grade seven pellets. He could give them to his parents, Huang Peng and Su Yan, if he didn't use them for himself.

Limited by their martial spirit grade, the possibility for them to

successfully break into the Xiantian realm was almost nil, but swallowing some grade seven pellets would enhance their physical condition and increase their longevity.

“Yes, Sovereign!” Zhao Shu stood up and acknowledged Huang Xiaolong’s order with respect.

A short while later, both withdrew from the great hall whereas Huang Xiaolong initiated the God Binding Ring and entered the ancient battlefield.

In the ancient battlefield, Huang Xiaolong continued attempting to cultivate Asura Tactics and Body Metamorphosis Scripture simultaneously, then moved on to training God Binding Palm.

God Binding Palm was the heritage battle skill from the God Binding Ring. It was extremely profound, linking elemental laws of time and space. Every time Huang Xiaolong trained, he gained enlightenment on a new level.

One night passed, and morning came.

Huang Xiaolong exited the ancient battlefield, leaving Southern Hill Estate for Duanren Institute. After arriving, Huang Xiaolong forwent classes in favor of roaming around Institute grounds.

The Duanren Institute’s grounds were enormous, divided into an inner division and outer division. Exploring the outer division alone would take Huang Xiaolong eight to ten days.

Duanren Institute ran differently from Cosmic Star Academy. Here, there were neither compulsory classes nor differentiation by year.

Every day in the Boundless Hall, a teacher would be present to guide student’s cultivation. The students were free to decide their attendance.

Ten days passed quickly.

Huang Xiaolong had covered every inch on the outer division yet

the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and God Binding Ring inside his body stayed quiet. In other words, the Absolute Soul Pearl was not located anywhere within the outer division's grounds.

“If it isn't in the outer division, then it can only be in the inner division grounds?” Huang Xiaolong frowned as speculated.

Students were free to come and go around the outer division grounds but the inner division was different, only an inner division student was allowed to go in.

Chapter 194: Body Dividing Technique

“Looks like I need to use Duan Ren’s connection to enter the inner division.” Huang Xiaolong thought to himself.

Duanren Emperor was the founder of Duanren Institute. As Duanren Institute’s backer, this extent of authority should not pose any problem.

“I wonder if that brat Xie Puti is in the dorm.” Huang Xiaolong pondered as he passed by the new student’s dormitory area. Thinking of this, he changed direction and headed to his own yard.

Entering the yard they shared, Xie Puti was nowhere to be found.

In the end, Huang Xiaolong could only leave.

However, not far from his yard, Huang Xiaolong ran into Cui Li as he was walking out. As things so happened, Cui Li was walking together with Zhao Wuji.

All three were surprised as they ran into each other.

Cui Li looked ill at ease while Zhao Wuji took the initiative to walk up to Huang Xiaolong with a charming smile, “I didn’t expect Young Noble Huang to climb up a big tree that is the Xie Family. I heard Xie Puti invited you to drink Sapidity Wine, costing over a million gold!”

There was no reaction from Huang Xiaolong.

“But, Young Noble Huang’s talent is indeed worthy enough for the Xie Family to spend that high a figure to pull you over.” She broke out in a giggle as her words ended, using one slender hand to pretentiously cover half her mouth. Peals of laughter sounded as the front of her bosom tremored in surging waves.

Huang Xiaolong swept an indifferent glance at Zhao Wuji, “Is there something you wanted? If not, take those big breasts of yours and scram!”

Big breasts!

Scram!

Zhao Wuji's delicate laughter froze in the air. Her body stiffened and the charming smile on her face became warped and ugly. Huang Xiaolong's unexpected words also shocked Cui Li, turning to look at him agape. Never had she imagined such vulgarity to come from Huang Xiaolong's lips, someone that looked so elegant and refined!

Zhao Wuji's face flushed crimson as if she was slapped, and there was an unmistakable sharp glint in her eyes. Her chest heaved up and down, she was obviously very angry.

For as long as she lived, this was the first time someone dared to speak to her in that manner to her face... to take her big breasts and scam!

"Huang Xiaolong, you... !" Zhao Wuji's eyes were spitting fire. A pressuring momentum rose, soaring skyward.

Moments before Zhao Wuji was about to lash out, a voice rang out, "Zhao Wuji, you dare to ignore Institute rules, fighting on its grounds?"

The three of them looked over and saw Xie Puti walking in their direction in slow, unhurried strides.

Slight hesitation flitted across Zhao Wuji's face, then she turned around and glared at Huang Xiaolong, "Let's see if you're still alive to repeat those words again to me the next time we meet!" Leaving this sentence, Zhao Wuji turned and left.

Cui Li struggled for a moment before she turned around and followed Zhao Wuji, leaving that spot. There were worried and complicated emotions on Cui Li's face as she glanced at Huang Xiaolong before disappearing from view.

Xie Puti reached Huang Xiaolong's side, laughing as he watched Zhao Wuji and Cui Li's leaving figures. Showing Huang Xiaolong a

thumbs-up, he said, “You’re indeed my good brother—take your big breasts and scram! Classic, too classic!”

“Let’s go, us brothers are going for a few drinks at the Sapidity Wine House!”

Without waiting for a reply from Huang Xiaolong to his invitation, he pulled Huang Xiaolong towards said location.

Arriving at the Sapidity Wine House, Xie Puti ordered the servant to send all the remaining jugs of wine to them just as the last time they were there.

Because he recognized Xie Puti, the restaurant waiter did not hesitate this time around. He immediately went to take care of Xie Puti’s order, sending the remaining two hundred jugs or so of Sapidity Wine that were left for the day.

Not too long after Xie Puti and Huang Xiaolong started enjoying their wine, Guo Zhi and Guo Fei once again walked into the restaurant.

The Guo Brothers walked into the establishment and the first thing they saw was Xie Puti and Huang Xiaolong. The brothers were chagrined. After the last encounter, they did not expect bad luck would have them bump into Xie Puti... so soon.

Xie Puti saw the brothers walking in, he laughed in a very good mood, “Pardon me you two, I have bought the remaining Sapidity Wine for today.”

This callous remark made the Guo Brothers’ expressions turn gloomier.

“Since Brother Xie has reserved all of them, then us brothers shall come again another day.” Guo Zhi squeezed out a forceful smile and replied, then both of them turned to leave without further words.

Outside of the building, Guo Zhi’s solemn voice sounded, “Go back and send someone to investigate who that little punk together

with Xie Puti is.”

“I understand, Big brother.”

A few hours later, Huang Xiaolong and Xie Puti left the Sapidity Wine House in separate directions. Huang Xiaolong made his way back to Southern Hill Estate.

Darkness gradually shaded the dusky amber sky.

As he ambled along a deserted street, an abrupt killing intent burst out and disappeared just as quickly. Huang Xiaolong’s footsteps halted. At the same instant, he used the Phantom Shadow ability and his silhouette vanished in a flash, avoiding the attack within a minuscule gap. A sharp cold light was seen slashing across the spot where he previously stood.

A man clad in black from head to toe showed himself.

Huang Xiaolong stared at the person coldly, “Yao Fei sent you?”

The other person chose silence as his response. The man’s figure flickered as his palm once again aimed at Huang Xiaolong. Sword spark’s bloomed in the night, creating a round emblem in the darkness above.

Huang Xiaolong decisively transformed into his Asura Physique. Killing intent spiraled out like a hurricane as he flapped the ebony Wings of Demon, once again avoiding the other side’s attack. The Blades of Asura emerged, gripped firmly in Huang Xiaolong’s palms as he slashed out.

“Tempest of Hell!”

The roar of hell reverberated throughout the darkness of night.

Two hellwind vortexes appeared out of thin air, instantaneously overwhelming the black-clad man. Startled, the man jumped back as fast as he could, his body was shrouded in a swirling black mist as a black bat emerged behind him.

A black bat with six wings and violet eyes.

Huang Xiaolong recognized this martial spirit at first glance, a Violet-pupils Bat.

This was an extremely rare martial spirit with a reputation that rivaled superb talent martial spirits. According to rumors, in the blanket of the night's darkness, this kind of Violet-pupils Bat could absorb the moon's essence without any limitation, temporarily enhancing its battle strength which was comparable to an ordinary superb talent martial spirits' level.

Not only that, utilizing the cover of night, its owner's strength increased by a third!

The other side soul transformed the moment he summoned his martial spirit. After soul transforming, six stout wings sprouted from his back and his aura's momentum rose at an astonishing rate, stopping at late-Xiantian Second Order.

“Body Dividing Technique!”

Right in front of Huang Xiaolong's eyes, the man leaped into the air and exploded into six doppelgangers who looked exactly the same as the original.

All six attacked Huang Xiaolong at once, cold metal gleamed and images blurred.

Watching this scene take place, Huang Xiaolong dared not underestimate the enemy.

He summoned his twin martial spirits, the Black and Blue Dragon, and soul transformed. Jumping up into the air, Huang Xiaolong swung his blades, sending streaks of angry lightning. The attack, State of Abundant Lightning, spread out and covered the area. One by one, these doppelgangers exploded and vanished under the lightning attack, leaving only the original body.

But at that moment, the enemy once again displayed his Body Dividing Technique, this time splitting into twelve doppelgangers instead of six!

Twelve people combined into a sword array to attack Huang Xiaolong.

Huang Xiaolong watched icily as twelve people attacked him with an array. His right hand moved and struck a palm out.

“God Binding Palm!”

A myriad of golden palms flew out, piercing through the void.

The enemy’s eyes widened in sudden trepidation as the space, airflow and everything else had stopped moving wherever those golden palms passed. Following that, his twelve avatars were temporarily suspended in midair before quickly vanishing and leaving the original body out in the open.

The God Binding Palm landed on the black-clad man’s chest, inverting his body and flinging it back due to the impact.

Huang Xiaolong landed gently on the street. He took slow steps as he walked up to the side of the attacker.

Chapter 195: News of Deities Templar

“You!” Fear was evident on that man’s face as he stared at Huang Xiaolong. He struggled to get up from the ground as fast as he could.

Before he made his move, he had investigated carefully and knew Huang Xiaolong had broken into the Xiantian realm, and not too long ago at that. Though he defeated Xie Puti, no one really truly minded that point. Yet he who had the Violet-pupils Bat, battling during the advantageous nighttime still lost!

“Why don’t you just admit it, Yao Fei sent you?” Huang Xiaolong’s cold gaze pierced through him.

In a sudden move, the black-clad man blurred away, new doppelgangers burst out from his body as he moved, creating twenty-four identical decoys. The Violet-pupils Bat spread its wings to escape.

Multiplying into twenty-four doppelgangers was his limit.

“Trying to escape?” Huang Xiaolong’s expression sank. Both hands shaped into claws and tore through the void at the man.

A black mist entity swirled out from Huang Xiaolong’s hands, gathering up in midair and transforming into wraith heads—a total of exactly twenty-four appeared. Howling wraith heads flew out, each pouncing onto the backs of the enemy’s doppelgangers.

Twenty-three out of twenty-four dissipated into wisps of smoke whereas the remaining original body plummeted from midair, issuing a hair-raising scream.

Falling to the ground, the man convulsed in pain, rolling and twisting on the ground due to the excruciating pain. The flesh of his back where the attack landed was an indistinguishable mess, a dark energy rippled beneath the open wound which formed the imprint of a wraith head. The shrieking howl of wraiths echoed

endlessly in the dark street.

This was the first move of Asura Demon Claw, Laments of Thousands of Demons. Huang Xiaolong might not practice it diligently, but as years went by and with his increase in strength, its attack power had increased significantly.

At present day, under Huang Xiaolong's control, the Asura Demon Claw's first move, Laments of Thousands of Demons, could form more than thirty wraiths with one attack.

Struck by Asura Demon Claw, the opponent's body will be invaded by thousands of demons negative qi, which was undoubtedly a thousand times worse than Asura Sword Skill's frigid qi.

"I beg you, kill me, just kill me!" Seconds later, tragic screams begging for mercy filled the deserted street. The black-clad man was unable to tolerate the extent of torture and pleaded for mercy from Huang Xiaolong.

"Speak, who sent you?" Huang Xiaolong moved closer to the man, his voice dangerous and low.

"It, it was Guo Zhi!" The man shouted in short gasps.

Guo Zhi!

Huang Xiaolong was stupefied.

"Guo Family's Guo Zhi, the two Guo Brothers, Guo Zhi and Guo Fei?"

"Yes, it's them!" The black-clad man admitted, "I beg you, just kill me, let me die painlessly."

Huang Xiaolong's eyes grew icy upon hearing the man's confession, he did not expect the individual(s) behind this to actually be the two Guo Brothers. The two possible suspects who crossed his mind to have sent this person was either Yao Fei or Zhao Wuji.

Yet, he was thrown a curveball by the Guo Brothers.

Just because he and Xie Puti hindered them twice with the Sapidity Wine incidents, and they dare not lay their hands on Xie Puti, all of their anger was vented at him?

It seems he underestimated the narrow-mindedness of this pair of brothers!

Observing the man flapping like a fish out of water, an idea struck Huang Xiaolong like a bolt of lightning. With a thought, he called out the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and started the Thousand Demons Engulfing Destruction Array inside the Thousand Beast Cauldron. A powerful suction force instantly wrapped around the man and pulled him into the Thousand Beast Cauldron. However, Huang Xiaolong did not start refining the man on the spot. Instead, his body flickered away, leaving the area and returning to Southern Hill Estate.

Once back in Southern Hill Estate, Huang Xiaolong called for Fei Hou.

To refine a mere early stage Xiantian expert was much easier, using Fei Hou's and his battle qi was sufficient enough for the task.

It only took a single day's time before that black-clad man had been completely refined. However, with his Xiantian Second Order strength, the result was only a mid grade five pellet.

For the current Huang Xiaolong, a mid-grade five pellet had already lost its efficacy. When the refinement was done, Huang Xiaolong and Fei Hou left the room.

Moving into the great hall, both of them sat down and Fei Hou took the initiative to speak first, "Sovereign, this black-clad man was sent by Yao Fei?"

Huang Xiaolong shook his head, "It was Guo Zhi and Guo Fei, the two brothers."

"Guo Zhi and Guo Fei brothers?" A trace of confusion was

apparent in Fei Hou's eyes.

Hence Huang Xiaolong briefly described Guo Zhi and Guo Fei's identity and mentioned the matter regarding Sapidity Wine.

"Sovereign, do you want us to... ?" Fei Hou suggested in an inquiring manner.

Huang Xiaolong shook his head and waved his hand, saying "Did Yao Fei send anyone to investigate that black-clad old man's clues?"

Fei Hou smiled respectfully as he reported to Huang Xiaolong, "I was about to report to Sovereign that Left Custodian Zhao Shu captured one the day before yesterday!"

"Oh!" Huang Xiaolong also laughed, "Where's the person?"

"He's being held in the Eastside Courtyard's chamber." Fei Hou then added, "I will go bring him over now."

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Before long, Fei Hou was seen dragging a thin-faced old man with silver hair into the great hall.

The instant the silver-haired old man saw Huang Xiaolong he clamored, "Huang Xiaolong, it's best if you let me go this instant. If not, the Yao Family will ensure you die without a body to be buried with!"

Huang Xiaolong remained indifferent, "Oh really?" Without caring to reply, Huang Xiaolong's fingers shaped into claws. Asura Demon Claw's first move struck the silver-haired old man's torso. The impact threw him out of the great hall, his body crashing onto the ground, tumbling until he reached the great hall door.

This silver-haired old man's actual strength was at Xiantian Ninth Order, but unfortunate for him, his Qi Sea and meridians were sealed by Zhao Shu. In front of Huang Xiaolong, he was no different than a mere mortal who couldn't put up any resistance.

Before one could bat an eye, the thousand wraiths energy invaded the silver-haired old man's body. Raw, agonizing screams resounded from the old man. It did not take long for him to start begging Huang Xiaolong for mercy.

"Spare you? Huang Xiaolong approached the silver-haired old man, and reassured in a frigid voice, "Don't worry, the Yao Family you spoke of will be erased from Duanren Empire soon!" Once he finished saying that, Huang Xiaolong called out the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and had it suck the silver-haired old man inside.

Zhao Shu was not in the Southern Hill Estate at the moment. He took a trip to Duanren Imperial Palace in the morning, so Huang Xiaolong had to wait for Zhao Shu to come back before he could refine the new 'material.'

Around midnight, Zhao Shu returned from the imperial palace and proceeded to refine the silver-haired old man with Huang Xiaolong.

However, Huang Xiaolong didn't take the grade seven pellet for himself this time and placed it into the Asura Ring for safekeeping.

After dealing with the silver-haired man, Huang Xiaolong spoke with Zhao Shu about entering the inner division of Duanren Institute, directing Zhao Shu to speak with Duan Ren about making the necessary arrangements.

"Please be assured Sovereign, this Subordinate will go and tell the Lil' Monkey about it now." Listening to Huang Xiaolong's words, Zhao Shu immediately replied.

Huang Xiaolong quickly waved him down, saying "No need to do it now. You can speak to Duan Ren tomorrow or the next time you see him." To look for the Absolute Soul Pearl, a day or two later made no difference.

"Yes, Sovereign." Zhao Shu obeyed.

"Zhao Shu, do you know a force that refers to themselves as

Deities Templar?” Huang Xiaolong suddenly posed the question to Zhao Shu.

In fact, Huang Xiaolong had wanted to inquire about this mysterious Deities Templar from Zhao Shu much earlier.

Haotian and Fei Hou weren't aware of their existence but perhaps Zhao Shu does.

“Deities Templar?” Zhao Shu shook his head, “Never heard of it.”

Even Zhao Shu didn't know about it? Huang Xiaolong frowned. Again, the mysteriousness of this Deities Templar had far exceeded Huang Xiaolong's predictions, so much so that even Zhao Shu didn't know anything about it.

“Since Sovereign wants information about Deities Templar, I will also ask Lil' Monkey about it.” Zhao Shu added.

Huang Xiaolong nodded in agreement, this was the path to take when there was no other way. It was just that, every time Zhao Shu called Duanren Emperor 'Lil' Monkey', Huang Xiaolong felt awkward.

For the next two days after that, Huang Xiaolong did not leave Southern Hill Estate and instead cultivated there on his own.

In the early morning two days later, Zhao Shu came to report to Huang Xiaolong, “Sovereign, I have news about Deities Templar.”

Chapter 196: Divine World

“There’s news about Deities Templar?” Huang Xiaolong’s surprise was instantly overridden by joy.

Zhao Shu nodded his head while saying, “According to what Duan Ren said, this Deities Templar only emerged in the last one hundred years or so. But they behave mysteriously, not even Duan Ren knows where their headquarters is. All he knows is that the Deities Templar master is a woman with unfathomable strength. Every ten years, Deities Templar selects ten disciples on Snow Wind Continent. What they claim is, those that are selected to be disciples of Deities Templar have the opportunity to cultivate in the Divine World!”

Because Huang Xiaolong could not stand hearing the pet name ‘Lil Monkey, he made Zhao Shu change the way he referred to Duanren Emperor.

“What?! Divine World?!” Huang Xiaolong was so astonished that his eyes widened into two round moons.

Does this world have a different dimension called Divine World?

In his previous life on Earth, there were different types of world’s written in fantasy novels, such as Immortal Realm and Divine Realm. But that was all fairy tales.

Zhao Shu nodded affirmatively, adding: “In fact, this Martial Spirit World that we live in is merely a low-grade dimension. There exists many living dimensions of higher grade than Martial Spirit World, and the Divine World is one of many. But, to travel to Divine World, one must open a space tunnel that connects to the Divine World. I did not expect that this Deities Templar could actually open such a space tunnel!”

Zhao Shu’s expression grew solemn as he continued, “However, to open up a space tunnel to the Divine World is not something

within the average Saint realm experts' capability. Even for a peak late-Saint realm Tenth Order expert, it is still a herculean effort. Unless several peak late-Saint realm Tenth Order experts worked together, and with the help of an ancient sacred array, only then would there be a possibility of opening a space tunnel to the Divine World! Other than that, only a God Realm master could accomplish this!"

Huang Xiaolong was greatly taken aback after Zhao Shu's explanation. From this, Deities Templar's strength was overwhelmingly evident.

"When is Deities Templar expected to hold the next disciple selection?" On the spur of the moment, Huang Xiaolong asked.

Zhao Shu was surprised but then reacted swiftly, "Six years later, not more than seven. From what Duan Ren said, one of their conditions for disciple selection is that one must possess a superb talent martial spirit, and the other condition is that the candidate's strength must reach Xiantian Tenth Order and above.

Xiantian Tenth Order and above!

Huang Xiaolong's brows deeply furrowed.

Nonetheless, it was impossible for him to break through to Xiantian Tenth Order in the span of six years' time. Not disregarding the possibility of him obtaining the Absolute Soul Pearl, as fast as his cultivation speed may increase to, it would still be far from achieving that condition!

Wanting to enter Deities Templar was of course not for pursuing cultivation, but for Li Lu!

Putting aside his emotions, Huang Xiaolong continued to ask information about Deities Templar from Zhao Shu.

Zhao Shu answered one by one, however, the information he got from Duan Ren wasn't much to begin with. Therefore, what Zhao Shu could answer for Huang Xiaolong was limited as well.

A short while later, Zhao Shu withdrew.

Darkness slowly blanketed the sky in an ink black cover.

Tonight was a moonless night, the heavens above looked like nothing more than an ocean of unfathomable darkness.

Huang Xiaolong stood outside his yard, staring into this dark void.

Images of Li Lu flashed one after another in his mind; the lovely dimples on her cheeks when she laughed, sweet and beautiful. Those large eyes held an alluring charm that rendered one incapable of looking away.

Three years had passed since Huang Min's explanation regarding Li Lu being whisked away by that beautiful woman. In these three years, whenever he took a break from cultivation during the deepest hours of the night, he would think of Li Lu.

Three years, yet Li Lu's face did not fade into the abyss of time. Instead, her appearance became clearer in his mind. It was only now that he finally realized Li Lu was deeply ingrained in his heart.

"Li Lu." Huang Xiaolong said her name softly.

A sudden pain tugged at his heartstrings. He shouldn't have allowed that Deities Templar woman to bring Li Lu away that year. Despite so, he couldn't have stopped it no matter how much he wished to. Not to mention that time, he was still powerless even now. That beautiful woman was at least a Saint realm expert. With the Deities Templar at her back, if she wanted to take away one person, the entire Snow Wind Continent's empires were probably powerless to stop her, what more someone like Huang Xiaolong?

Power!

Strength!

In the end, power and strength determine everything!

The mounting pressure of Asura burst forth from Huang Xiaolong's body, an aura of slaughter filled the yard in the moonless night.

In the next moment, a bright light flickered and a golden token appeared on his palm.

This golden token was given to Zhao Shu by Duan Ren. With this, Huang Xiaolong was free to enter and leave Duanren Institute's inner division compound.

Absolute Soul Pearl!

Regardless what hurdles blocked his way, he must find the Absolute Soul Pearl, borrowing the power from these three Heavenly Treasures to speed up his cultivation speed and strength.

Morning arrived with the resplendent sunlight shining, caressing one's skin and providing warmth.

Huang Xiaolong stepped out from the Southern Hill Estate and headed in Duanren Institute's direction.

Arriving in Duanren Institute, Huang Xiaolong walked straight towards the inner division area. The inner division grounds were different when compared to the outer division in that there were guards at the entrance.

When Huang Xiaolong wanted to enter, a guard squad quickly blocked his path.

The guard squad consisted of eleven guards and was led at the front by an expert who looked like a forty-something middle-aged man with a goatee.

The goatee middle-aged man scrutinized Huang Xiaolong with cold eyes, "Little punk, as the Institute's outer division student, are you not aware that outer division students are not allowed to enter the inner division area? Trespassers are punished with ten slashes by the knife!"

Ten slashes by the knife!

Meaning the trespassing person who stepped into the inner division area would be punished with ten cuts from a knife. And it was a prerequisite that the tip of the knife should be pierced through the body each time to be considered as complete.

“Go, strip this kid’s clothes off and let him have a taste of the ten knives punishment!” The goatee middle-aged man looked over his shoulder to the back of him, ordering one of the guards.

“Yes, Captain Yang!”

When that guard was about to step out, Huang Xiaolong raised one of his arms up, revealing a shiny golden token. Huang Xiaolong’s action obstructed that guards’ vision entirely, causing him to stagger backward.

The rest of the guards were astounded as they stared at the golden token in Huang Xiaolong’s hand.

“The Great Emperor’s Golden Token!”

“This is the Great Emperor’s Golden Token, no mistake!”

The goatee middle-aged man was also stupefied as he looked dazedly at the shiny golden token.

“Greeting Lord Bearer of the Golden Token!”

Before he could recover his senses, the rest of the guards had knelt down in respectful salute.

Regardless of who it was, seeing the person holding the Golden Token, everyone must kneel in salute and be referred to as Lord Bearer of the Golden Token. This rule was set down by Duan Ren himself.

Awakened from his daze, the goatee middle-aged man quickly knelt down: “Greeting Lord Bearer of the Golden Token!”

Huang Xiaolong nodded and slowly strode into the inner division. However, when he passed next to the goatee middle-aged

man, he said, “Your goatee grew nicely, [Captain Yang](#)? It goes well with your name!”

The goatee middle-aged man was stunned for a moment before the expression on his face turned ugly and awkward, not daring to refute Huang Xiaolong while his subordinates laughed secretly behind him.

Not until Huang Xiaolong’s figure disappeared from sight did the guards get up. The goatee middle-aged man’s eyes glinted with an icy sharpness as he stared the young man’s back—Huang Xiaolong!

He was at Duanren Square, watching the Imperial City Battle, thus it wasn’t strange he could recognize Huang Xiaolong.

Half an hour later, the goatee middle-aged man appeared inside a solitary secluded courtyard.

“You’re sure it was Huang Xiaolong?” Standing with his back towards the goatee middle-aged man, Yao Fei questioned.

“Yes, Heartless Young Noble. I can guarantee it was Huang Xiaolong!” The goatee middle-aged man answered respectfully.

Yao Fei’s eyes emanated piercing coldness, “Golden Token in his hands? How did he come into possession of Duan Ren’s Golden Token? Perhaps it was Duan Wuhen using it to attract this little punk, thus giving his own Golden Token to him?”

There were only two Golden Token’s in the entire Duanren Empire. One was in Duan Ren’s hands, while the other was held by Duan Wuhen.

“You did well, go and get two Soul Strengthening Dan from Heartless Hall.” Yao Fei said and waved him away.

Soul Strengthening Dan, mid-Grade Five Spirit Dan.

“This one thanks Heartless Young Noble!” The goatee middle-aged man was overjoyed. Expressing his thanks, he turned and left.

Captain Yang 羊队长 and goatee 羊须 shares the same character. A

pun on his name and appearance.

Chapter 197: Li Lu Appears!

After the goatee middle-aged man withdrew, Yao Fei mumbled to himself, “What does that punk hope to achieve from entering the inner division grounds? Still, in order to attract this little punk, Wuhen was actually willing to use his Golden Token... He really places a high importance on him! I also heard this kid has been getting along well with Xie Puti.”

“But Huang Xiaolong, do you think that by being tied together with Duan Wuhen and the Xie Family, I wouldn’t dare to kill you?”

“I’ll make sure you understand the terrifying consequences of offending me, Yao Fei!”

Yao Fei voiced icily, words reverberating above the yard.

Every time he recalled the scene in front of Wind Facing Hall where Huang Xiaolong told him to kneel down and admit wrong in public, Yao Fei could hardly control his soaring murderous intent.

Huang Xiaolong!!

The gleam in Yao Fei’s eyes was like sharp blades.

At this time Huang Xiaolong, who was roaming around in the inner division area, walked in front of a pagoda.

The pagoda reached a hundred zhang in height and was divided into several different levels, spiraling up from the bottom in a spherical shape. Peculiar drawings were painted on the surface of each wall on every level.

There were humans, beasts, mountains, seas, and some strange looking plants.

Looking at this pagoda, a light of familiarity shone in Huang Xiaolong’s eyes. Judging from the shape, the pagoda in front of him had an uncanny resemblance to the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

A voice suddenly sounded behind him, “This is the Battle Skill Pagoda. Duanren Emperor had it made in order to imitate the Linglong Treasure Pagoda. Inside is laid with a Spirit Gathering Array. Cultivating battle qi inside is highly beneficial.”

Huang Xiaolong turned around to see who was behind him. The person that spoke was a young man wearing azure clothes. He wore the same azure color from head to toe and had a golden badge that represented being an inner division disciple of Duanren Institute. He seemed to be about twenty-seven to twenty-eight years of age.

Made to imitate the Linglong Treasure Pagoda? No wonder its appearance was so similar to the Linglong Treasure Pagoda.

“I’m called Liu Jianyu.” The azure-robed young man smiled and introduced himself.

“Huang Xiaolong.” Huang Xiaolong reciprocated.

“You’re THAT Huang Xiaolong?! The one with superb twin dragon martial spirits, Huang Xiaolong?” Liu Jianyu couldn’t hide his shock hearing Huang Xiaolong’s name.

“So, you’re Huang Xiaolong.” Liu Jianyu chuckled, appearing really happy as his hand reached out to Huang Xiaolong while he approached closer, “I’ve wanted to get to know this year’s Imperial City Battle champion, being hailed as Duanren Empire’s most talented monstrous genius since its establishment, the Divine Dragon Young Noble.”

“Divine Dragon Young Noble?” Huang Xiaolong was confused. He too reached out his hand to clasp the other’s hand.

With a shake, both release their hands.

Liu Jianyu explained, “I don’t think you know. Now, people already likened you to Wuhen, Heartless, and the rest of the five Young Nobles rank, calling you Divine Dragon Young Noble. Now, Duanren Empire no longer has five Young Nobles, but rather six.”

“Six Young Nobles!” Huang Xiaolong shook his head wryly.

He didn’t expect he would be coined with a nickname such as Divine Dragon Young Noble and become a part of this so-called six Young Nobles of Duanren Empire.

“But... you’re not an inner division student, yet still managed to enter?” Liu Jianyu asked.

“I have the Golden Token.” Huang Xiaolong replied, precise and short.

Since the matters about the Golden Token would definitely be conveyed from the mouths of those guards, there was nothing to conceal.

Liu Jianyu was genuinely shocked at this piece of information. He stared at Huang Xiaolong with obvious disbelief on his face for a good while before laughing it off, “This Golden Token must’ve been given to you by Young Noble Wuhen? I didn’t expect Young Noble Wuhen to willingly to let you use the Golden Token.”

Hearing what the other party said, Huang Xiaolong neither confirmed nor refuted. He just smiled in silence instead.

If he said the Golden Token had come from Duan Ren, and that he had unlimited usage of it, not only would Liu Jianyu likely find it hard to believe, but the entire Duanren Empire would have the same reaction.

Of course, two people were excluded from this—Duan Wuhen and Cheng Jian.

Liu Jianyu chatted with Huang Xiaolong for a while before separating.

Although Liu Jianyu did not mention it, Huang Xiaolong guessed he was a member of Duanren Empire’s Liu Family.

The Liu Family might not compare to Xie Puti’s Xie Family, but it was still a big family in Duanren Empire after all, just marginally

lower in status when compared to Guo Tai's Guo Family.

Huang Xiaolong had a favorable opinion towards Liu Jianyu, just as he did with Guo Tai. Both of them didn't have that reckless arrogance belonging to younger generation nobles from big families.

After separating with Liu Jianyu, Huang Xiaolong continued to 'roam' around the inner division.

Another day passed without any reaction from the Linglong Treasure Pagoda and God Binding Ring inside Huang Xiaolong's body.

Huang Xiaolong left the inner division grounds when night descended, returning back to Southern Hill Estate.

As for the person sent to keep an eye on Huang Xiaolong, he reported to Yao Fei and said that Huang Xiaolong only wandered around mindlessly. Yao Fei frowned.

"Wandered aimlessly around the perimeter?" Yao Fei tried to think of Huang Xiaolong's possible aim.

"Young Noble, is it possible the brat was just curious about the inner division and wanted to enter to take a look around?" At this time, a guard took a step forward and suggested.

But before he could finish, Yao Fei's palm struck him, sending that guard flying to a corner of the room.

"What do you think?" Yao Fei mocked, his icy voice sounding impatient.

This caused the guard to hit his own mouth repeatedly as repentance.

"Contact Jin Mu, have him come back." Yao Fei turned around and instructed a different guard beside him.

That guard hesitated briefly before saying, "Young Noble, we lost contact with Senior Jin Mu two days ago. It seems Senior Jin Mu

has... gone missing!”

“What? Missing?!” Yao Fei’s eyes glowered.

“Yes. Senior Jin Mu went missing just like Senior Zhang, the last thing we know is that the both of them were in Southern Hill Estate.” That guard confirmed.

The Senior Jin Mu mentioned by Yao Fei was the silver-haired old man refined by Huang Xiaolong using the Linglong Treasure Pagoda two days ago.

“Already missing for two days, why did you only inform me about this right now?” Yao Fei became enraged and struck that guard, sending him flying.

The rest of the guards were trembling in fear.

“Scram, go investigate what happened!” Yao Fei roared.

“Yes, Young Noble!”

The group of guards fled in panic.

The glint in Yao Fei’s eyes sharpened: “Huang Xiaolong!”

At this time in Southern Hill Estate, Huang Xiaolong stood in the middle of his yard. The internal force in his body flowed, slowly shrinking his bones, he had seemingly grown shorter by half a head. Judging from physical appearance, Huang Xiaolong appeared to be only one meter tall at most, not much different compared to a seven to eight-year-old child.

When he successfully shrunk his bones to one meter in height, the bones in his body started to issue cracking sounds as he grew back to his original height of about six feet.

This was: Bone Shrinking Art.

Before this, his internal force had yet to break into the Xiantian realm, thus this Bone Shrinking Art wasn't that useful. But he had been practicing this ever since his internal force broke into the Xiantian realm, allowing the bones in his body to shrink and

enlarge naturally. In the future, Huang Xiaolong could change his physical appearance and facial features. This would prove to be greatly convenient and useful in the future.

This was something that battle qi cultivation could not provide. Not even a Saint or God Realm expert could do what he did.

The night passed quietly.

When dawn approached, Huang Xiaolong stopped his practice for the night. Leaving Southern Hill Estate through the front entrance, Huang Xiaolong suddenly stiffened. He stopped and stared dazedly at the person in front of him.

There stood a familiar figure!

Li Lu!

It was actually the Li Lu who was taken away by that beautiful woman from Deities Templar.

Li Lu wore a white dress, her slightly red-rimmed eyes stared at Huang Xiaolong. Compared to three years ago, her small face lost the naivety and naughtiness that used to be there, replaced with a magnificent charm and stunning beauty. Every movement and smile could shake a person to their core. She was much taller than three years ago, and much more developed as well.

Huang Xiaolong rubbed his eyes, afraid it was just his hallucination.

Chapter 198: Ao Baixue

Huang Xiaolong rubbed his eyes and looked again to the other side of the street. The white-dressed figure was still there—Li Lu was still standing there!

A wave of ecstasy overcame his heart and Huang Xiaolong practically flew out from the Southern Hill Estate main entrance, skidding off the street to stand before Li Lu, staring at her fixedly.

Li Lu was looking at Huang Xiaolong too. Her eyes became redder.

Without warning, Huang Xiaolong opened his arms and wrapped Li Lu into his embrace tightly as if she would vanish in the next instant if he did not hold tight enough. He wanted to melt Li Lu into his soul, into his flesh, blood, and bones, not wanting her to leave.

“Li Lu, is it really you?” Huang Xiaolong’s voice was shaky as he asked.

“It’s me.” In Huang Xiaolong’s embrace, Li Lu’s body trembled. Her voice sounded choked with emotions as she affirmed.

It had been three years.

They were finally reunited!

In these three years, almost every day and night was filled with her thoughts of Huang Xiaolong’s silhouette in her mind. Today, she got her wish to see him again. Being hugged by Huang Xiaolong, feeling his wide muscular chest and the heat from his body, Li Lu never felt so safe and warm.

Three years, Huang Xiaolong had grown much taller too. Even his facial features changed a lot, more gallant. Especially his abyssal eyes, they appeared even more unfathomable and enchanting.

In Huang Xiaolong's embrace, she could feel his powerful arms.

Huang Xiaolong took a deep breath and smelled the scent of the person in his arms, a pure untainted fragrance entered his nose. Due to his excitement earlier, he ignored an important fact—Li Lu had grown up. The girl between his arms was so soft and supple, akin to flowing water. It was as if there were no bones in her body, and her skin was very smooth... If he gripped her tiny waist a little tighter, perhaps water would burst out everywhere. Especially so if you included her generous bosom which was pressing against Huang Xiaolong's chest. Three years and this was one of the most obvious developments on Li Lu's body.

Huang Xiaolong's lower body part gradually reacted.

Sensing Huang Xiaolong's reaction below, Li Lu buried her head further into Huang Xiaolong's chest not daring to look up at his face, a deep crimson colored her face all the way to her ears.

Feeling embarrassed, Huang Xiaolong released Li Lu and their bodies separated.

"You knew I was here in Duanren Imperial City?" Huang Xiaolong asked in a gentle voice while looking at Li Lu's face.

Perhaps affected by Huang Xiaolong's physical reaction, the redness on Li Lu's face had yet to recede. Therefore, she only nodded shyly in reply.

"Then, this time you're... ?" Huang Xiaolong's voice trailed off here.

Li Lu raised her head, looking back at Huang Xiaolong, "I broke through to Xiantian, so Master allowed me to leave and exact my revenge." However, there was a latter part she did not mention; after taking her revenge, she needed to return to Deities Templar.

Huang Xiaolong nodded.

Breaking through Xiantian... With Li Lu's twin swords martial spirits, she was definitely capable of avenging her family's blood

grudge.

“After that, you’ll return to Deities Templar?” Huang Xiaolong continued, his voice changed and sounded glum. Although Li Lu didn’t say it out loud, how could he be ignorant about it?

Li Lu quivered at his words. Looking at Huang Xiaolong, her eyes once again became red-rimmed, lightly nodding her answer.

She managed to find the culprit of the Li Family’s annihilation that year. After resolving that matter, she made time to see Huang Xiaolong. Just to catch one glimpse of him.

“Can you leave tomorrow?” Huang Xiaolong tried. A sudden pain snaked across his heart.

At his pleading voice, tears pooled in Li Lu’s eyes. But at this time, a cold harrumph came from the void above. It sounded just like a harrumph but Huang Xiaolong felt as if he received a powerful blow. His body shook, feeling the weight of a mountain clobbering him. Huang Xiaolong’s body bent in an inverted fashion as he flew back, spurting a mouthful of blood as he landed.

“Xiaolong!” Li Lu’s face instantly turned deathly pale as she cried out. When she wanted to hurry to Huang Xiaolong’s side, a gentle and graceful looking young man dressed wholly in white emerged from the void. A slight stretch of his arm, he had blocked Li Lu’s path.

The young man dressed in white had a golden mark in the center of his brows, his pupils were a striking blue that exuded an exotic and devilish charm.

The young man looked condescendingly at Huang Xiaolong after blocking Li Lu, “A measly Xiantian First Order brat, do you think you’re qualified to be with Junior Sister Li Lu? Little punk, if you dare touch even a hair on Junior Sister Li Lu, I will make you wish you were dead!” To show his prowess, the young man pointed a finger towards Southern Hill Estate’s main door across the void.

Instantly, a giant hole opened up. The power of that one finger punctured a giant hole through the doors, piercing through Southern Hill Estate, creating a black hole in space.

One finger's power pierced through space!

This was the strength of the Saint realm! Only a Saint realm master had the ability to do this!

Huang Xiaolong got up from the ground. His eyes contained a glacial coldness and he looked sharply at the young man, "A Saint realm expert?"

The young man was a little stunned seeing Huang Xiaolong's calmness after learning he was a Saint realm master. His aloof voice sounded, "That's right, I'm a Saint realm expert. If I want to kill you, I don't even need to lift a finger, one glance could exterminate you into nothing. Little punk, you're Huang Xiaolong? Giving Li Lu face, I will spare your life today. However, if you try to see Junior Sister Li Lu again, I will skin your flesh off layer by layer and then refine you into a walking corpse!"

"Senior Brother Ao Baixue, I beg you, let Huang Xiaolong go!" Tears stained Li Lu's face, "It's not Xiaolong's fault!"

Ao Baixue remained indifferent, turning once again to Huang Xiaolong, "Let me tell you, Junior Sister Li Lu is already a Deities Templar disciple. A Deities Templar disciple can only be a dao companion to another Deities Templar disciple. This is an iron-clad Deities Templar's divine rule!"

"Don't say that I didn't show you a way. If you are chosen and become a Deities Templar disciple the next time Deities Templar holds a disciple selection, I will give you a chance."

Throwing this sentence to Huang Xiaolong, Ao Baixue's hand pulled Li Lu, wanting to take her away.

"Xiaolong!" Li Lu cried out anxiously, her hands reaching out to him.

In a haste, Huang Xiaolong reached out with his hand but a terrifying force washed over him, throwing him away.

Ao Baixue looked coldly at Huang Xiaolong, “Don’t overestimate yourself!” Holding onto Li Lu, both flew away.

Right at this moment, a voice bellowed, “Get your ass back down here!” A giant palm materialized in the void above, slamming down on top of Ao Baixue’s head.

Ao Baixue’s face turned ashen, immediately releasing Li Lu in order to counter the incoming attack with both of his palms.

Boom! A thunderous explosion resounded in the air, and a silhouette was seen crashing down from the sky. Blood gushed out from his mouth as Ao Baixue crashed onto the ground.

Another silhouette landed gently on the ground, it was Zhao Shu. He had just returned from Duanren Imperial Palace and rushed over when he sensed the strong energy fluctuation at Southern Hill Estate.

Ao Baixue looked on with a shocked face at Zhao Shu: “High-level Saint realm!”

Someone who could heavily injure him in one move... only a high-level Saint realm expert was capable of doing that! There was actually a high-level Saint realm expert at Huang Xiaolong’s side?

Despite his feelings of shock due to Zhao Shu being a high-level Saint realm expert, Ao Baixue’s face recovered his usual calmness, “This friend’s strength is not bad, but if you dare oppose my Deities Templar, there’s only one ending—absolute death. Even if you are a high-level Saint realm expert, there is no exception!”

Zhao Shu sneered, “Really? Then I would like to experience how I would meet with absolute death.” Without waiting, Zhao Shu attacked again with another palm towards Ao Baixue. The palm shot out with no fluctuation, it made no whistling sound as it pierced through the air, nor did it make ripples in the fabric of

space. But, Ao Baixue's expression was extremely ugly while watching this.

At this moment, a green glow came piercing through space, colliding with Zhao Shu's palm print.

Chapter 199: A Paltry Little Huang Family Pissant

Boom! A loud explosion resounded.

Zhao Shu's body wavered and retreated a step back. Caught off guard, he looked up at the source and saw a beautiful woman emerge from the void.

“Master!” Seeing the woman, Li Lu blurted out in surprise.

At this time, Ao Baixue too hurried towards the beautiful woman, and greeted full of respect: “Greeting Martial Aunt.”

This beautiful woman was the same person that brought Li Lu away three years ago, Li Molin, sharing the same surname as Li Lu.

Li Molin nodded and then walked towards Zhao Shu. Stopping in front of him, she said, “Your strength is not bad, but you are still too far from me!”

Zhao Shu snorted, “Why don't you have a go at it.”

Zhao Shu seemingly fell under a disadvantage earlier, but he displayed that attack in a rush. In actuality, both his and the woman's strength were similar.

Li Molin didn't refute hearing this. Instead, she turned around and looked at Huang Xiaolong, “You're called Huang Xiaolong, right? I know my disciple Li Lu likes you, but she is now a Deities Templar's disciple. I have no objection if the two of you want to be together... on the condition that you can become a disciple of Deities Templar too.”

Li Molin took a quick glance at Zhao Shu when she said this point and then looked back at Huang Xiaolong, “I realize your identity is not common, but any identity or background is insignificant before Deities Templar. Unless of course, if you're a God Realm master!”

When her words ended, she looked at Ao Baixue and Li Lu: “Let’s go!” then flew up, leaving by shattering the void.

Ao Baixue followed closely behind, leaping up.

Tears rolled down Huang Xiaolong’s eyes. Taking a last look at his face, Li Lu’s voice sobbed: “Xiaolong, I will always wait for you in Deities Templar!” She too turned and flickered away.

Watching Li Molin leave, Zhao Shu wanted to stop her but Huang Xiaolong shook his head, “No need.” Even if it was Zhao Shu, he might not be able to stop all three of them. Li Molin had just said any identity was nothing before Deities Templar unless you were a God Realm Master!

God Realm Master!

Huang Xiaolong looked at Li Lu’s receding silhouette and Ao Baixue next to her, his fists tightly clenching. Watching as she grew further away, a pang of throbbing pain shot through his heart.

So uncomfortable!

All this while, Huang Xiaolong thought he was someone that had enough strength to protect his family and the people close to him. Little did he know about how ignorant and laughable these notions were until now.

He was powerless to protect the person he loved!

In the end, he could only watch Li Lu be taken away right in front of him. A cold frigid aura of slaughter rumbled out of Huang Xiaolong’s body, freezing the surrounding airflow.

Huang Xiaolong’s vision turned a chilling scarlet red.

Zhao Shu stood beside him wanting to offer a few words of comfort, but not knowing what to say, he remained silent. He empathized with his Sovereign’s feelings, just like the weak, powerless him at that time. That year, the weak and powerless him

could only watch as the woman he loved was killed before his very eyes. That kind of pain was many times worse than having his own heart dug out.

Not until night overtook the sky did Huang Xiaolong then move. Turning around, he returned to Southern Hill Estate without uttering a single word till he came to his own little yard. He looked back at Zhao Shu, “You can go rest, I’m fine.” a hoarse voice sounded.

“Yes, Sovereign!” Zhao Shu saluted respectfully before retreating, knowing that what Huang Xiaolong wanted most at this time was quiet solitude.

After Zhao Shu left, Huang Xiaolong stood in the yard. He sat down, right on the yard floor. No additional words were spoken by him yet the cold, intense, slaughter qi bursting out from his body only amplified as time wore on.

One night passed.

Huang Xiaolong sat in the yard the entire night like a sculpture, not moving an inch.

Morning sunlight shone down from above onto Huang Xiaolong’s body. Despite that, there was no sign of movement from Huang Xiaolong. The thick killing intent swirling around Huang Xiaolong gave birth to a feeling of desolation overnight.

As Zhao Shu and Fei Hou entered Huang Xiaolong’s yard and saw him sitting on the ground, their feet stopped advancing.

“If this continues, I am worried that Sovereign...” Fei Hou said with a worried expression. Zhao Shu had already told him about what happened.

“It’s best we let Sovereign calm down a little.” Zhao Shu shook his head, “Based on Sovereign’s character, nothing will happen.”

Fei Hou nodded.

Both of them withdrew from Huang Xiaolong's yard. The passage of time continued to move forward.

The sun moved to the highest point in the sky, heat engulfed the land, and then it moved westward, signaling the time for dusk. Once again, the sky darkened into the lonely quiet twilight.

On the third day, the sun basked the land in warm sunlight again.

Just like that, Huang Xiaolong sat on the yard floor, unmoving for three days and three nights. Three times a day, Zhao Shu and Fei Hou would make a trip to Huang Xiaolong's courtyard.

Three days and nights later, the Huang Xiaolong that had been lacking signs of life suddenly moved. The suffocating killing intent and desolated atmosphere around him for the last few days shattered like blocks of ice, dissipating with the wind.

Huang Xiaolong stood up and walked out from his yard as if everything had returned to normal.

Zhao Shu and Fei Hou were making their way to Huang Xiaolong's yard but were startled when they saw Huang Xiaolong come out. Strands of gray hair dusted Huang Xiaolong's temple.

"Sovereign, you...!" Both exclaimed aloud.

"I'm alright." came Huang Xiaolong's calm reassurance.

Both Zhao Shu and Fei Hou wanted to say more, but seeing Huang Xiaolong's manner, they swallowed the words at the tip of their tongue.

"Zhao Shu, Fei Hou, take a walk outside with me." Huang Xiaolong said.

"Yes Sovereign!" The two of them replied in unison.

Thus, the three of them stepped out of Southern Hill Estate.

Huang Xiaolong roamed aimlessly whereas Zhao Shu and Fei Hou followed loyally from behind, neither of them daring to utter a

sound.

When they came to a lively street, a group of people suddenly crowded the path in front of them. Not surprisingly, it was the Guo Brothers, Guo Fei and Guo Zhi, with a group of Guo Family servants and bodyguards behind them.

Every so often, Guo Zhi and Guo Fei would wander around the Imperial City with a bunch of servants and guards in search of entertainment.

“Big brother, it’s that little brat Huang Xiaolong!” Guo Fei swiftly said when he spotted Huang Xiaolong walking in their direction from some distance away.

Guo Zhi lifted his head and when he saw it was really Huang Xiaolong, the corner of his lips arched into a cold sneer, “Go, we’re going over,” and with that, he led the group of Guo Family servants and guards towards Huang Xiaolong’s group of three.

The Guo Family group blocked Huang Xiaolong’s path.

“Huang Xiaolong, I didn’t expect that you would manage to survive that night!” Guo Zhi exclaimed fearlessly, laced with a tinge of complacency and arrogance.

That day, after leaving the Sapidity Wine House, they had Huang Xiaolong’s identity investigated, and subsequently sent someone to assassinate him. However, the person sent to kill Huang Xiaolong never returned.

Albeit surprised, they didn’t mind the failed attempt nor put Huang Xiaolong in their eyes. They had thoroughly investigated Huang Xiaolong’s background; he was nothing more than hick that came from a little family, the Huang Clan Manor. Though they could not understand why a small kingdom’s marshal would call Huang Xiaolong Young Lord, this point wasn’t important in Guo Zhi’s opinion.

As for that so-called Luo Tong Kingdom’s Marshal Haotian, he

could make him disappear simply by opening his mouth.

“I’m in a horrid mood, it would be wise if you choose to scram now!” Huang Xiaolong’s gaze pierced through Guo Zhi and Guo Fei.

Li Lu’s departure had triggered a strong killing desire in Huang Xiaolong!

“What did you say?!” Listening to Huang Xiaolong tell him to scram the moment he opened his mouth made Guo Zhi’s face turn ugly, “Little bastard, you think just cause your younger sister got engaged to that brat Guo Tai, I wouldn’t dare to kill you? It is merely an engagement. Even if Guo Tai married your little sister, I can make that brat divorce her just the same!”

“A backwater kingdom’s paltry Huang Family smelly pissant wants to enter our Guo Family’s door?!”

Chapter 200: Just Now Was A Misunderstanding

A paltry little Huang Family smelly pissant!

The instant Guo Zhi's voice fell, a silhouette flickered in front of him and the next thing he knew was that his neck was being strangled by a powerful hand!

The owner of the hand was none other than Huang Xiaolong. Huang Xiaolong's right hand stretched out and clawed onto Guo Zhi's neck, lifting him off the street. Emotionless eyes looked at Guo Zhi as a terrifying wave of killing aura whorled unrestrained from Huang Xiaolong.

Guo Zhi was a peak mid-Xiantian Second Order expert, and he never expected Huang Xiaolong to be foolish enough to attack him. In close proximity and caught off guard, he was denied the chance of dodging.

"You!" Guo Zhi's face turned maroon from having his neck pinched and cutting off his airway. His eyes bulged out of their sockets akin to a desiccated fish pulled out of water that could flip over and die at any second.

Guo Fei and the rest of the Guo Family guards and servants watched dazedly as Guo Zhi was lifted off the street by Huang Xiaolong, failing to respond to the situation. After all, they had never encountered this kind of incident.

In the past, when Guo Zhi and Guo Fei roamed around the Imperial City with the guards and servants while looking for entertainment, the commoners and even some of the noble families' younger generation would avoid them, moving as far away as possible. It had always been the brothers clutching others by the throat. A reverse situation had never happened, disregarding the fact that even a single hair on their body was

deemed so precious that no one even dared to touch them!

“Big brother!” Moments later, Guo Fei finally reacted. Calling out to his brother, he then turned angrily towards Huang Xiaolong, screaming, “Huang bastard, how dare you! Why are you not releasing my Big brother this instant?! If you don’t, I will annihilate your nine generations!”

Annihilate your nine generations!

Big words may have been spoken but Guo Fei wasn’t lying. For a large family like the Guo Family in the Duanren Empire territories, to annihilate the nine generations of a small family was nothing more difficult than releasing a fart.

Almost in the same moment Guo Fei’s voice ended, a shadow flickered. Huang Xiaolong’s left palm stretched out, clenching Guo Fei’s neck and raising him up in the air the same way he did with Guo Zhi.

Like Guo Zhi, Guo Fei’s neck and face turned a deep shade of burgundy in less than a second with protruded eyes nearly leaving their sockets. Overwhelmed and scared, Guo Fei’s arms and legs swung wildly, he wanted to speak but the words were stuck in his throat. No logical words could be made out.

The Guo Family guards and servants saw Huang Xiaolong holding Guo Zhi and Guo Fei in each hand, raised to the air. All of them were first stupefied, then angered, but at the same time afraid Huang Xiaolong would hurt their Young Lords, thus no one dared to make bold actions.

In the end, these guards bellowed a rain of empty threats at Huang Xiaolong.

“Little brat, do you know who our Young Lords are? If you know what’s good for you, immediately release them!”

“If a single hair from our Young Lords is hurt, be prepared to die without a burial place!”

The guards clamored and threatened, they could only repeat the same few sentences.

While the Guo Family guards and servants passionately shouted threats, Huang Xiaolong's gaze sharpened like a sacred blade cutting through them. A single glance and the Guo Family side's lackeys curled up in fright, effectively shutting them up.

Then, Huang Xiaolong exerted a little more pressure in his hands. Both Guo Zhi and Guo Fei kicked even more desperately, eyeballs straining out as their hands flailed and grasped Huang Xiaolong's hand at their throat. It was apparent to those present that they were suffering.

But this time, none of the people from the Guo Family camp dared to say anything, realizing at this point that all their clamor had been a futile effort.

The pedestrians on the streets started to slow down, congregating into a small crowd that stared flabbergasted at Huang Xiaolong... and the two people in his hands that were lifted up in the air—Guo Zhi and Guo Fei, the Guo Brothers.

Most of the commoners and noble families recognized Guo Zhi and Guo Fei, and because they recognized the two brothers they were flabbergasted.

There was actually someone daring enough to lift the Guo Zhi and Guo Fei brothers up in the air by their necks?!

“Who's that brat? He dares hit both of the Guo Brothers?”

“He seems to be Huang Xiaolong?”

“Huang Xiaolong?! The champion of this year's Imperial City Battle, that Huang Xiaolong?”

Discussions broke out from the surrounding crowd on the street.

Ignoring the crowd of people, Huang Xiaolong looked at Guo Zhi and Guo Fei. Their eyes were starting to roll back, mostly showing

the whites. Without a doubt, they were drawing their last breath.

When he felt the timing was right, Huang Xiaolong swung his arms, throwing the two outward in midair.

Miserable cries sounded as Guo Zhi and Guo Fei crashed into the street, rolling for more than a dozen meters before coming to a stop.

“Young Lord!”

The Guo Family guards and servants had their nerves stretched tautly, each swiftly running to Guo Zhi and Guo Fei’s side, helping them up from the ground.

Due to the extreme pressure Huang Xiaolong exerted on their throats, after being helped up by the guards and servants, their complexions were white and green for a while. Both coughed nonstop as they stood up. On each of their necks was a clear bruise of a purple-green handprint.

“For Guo Tai’s sake, I won’t kill you today, so scram!” Huang Xiaolong glared at them, his cold voice that sent a chill down the spine rang in the street.

And what Huang Xiaolong said was the truth. If it wasn’t for the fact that he’d be looking at Guo Tai’s face as his future brother-in-law, he’d erase them without hesitation here and now. But, Huang Xiaolong’s words in Guo Zhi and Guo Fei’s ears were an insult to them, an unforgivable insult.

They were downright being humiliated!

Rubbing the bruise on their necks, their eyes glowered venomously at Huang Xiaolong.

“Kill him, kill this fucking dog bastard for me!” When his throat eased a little, Guo Zhi roared as he pointed at Huang Xiaolong, akin to a rabid dog.

“I don’t care who does it, but kill Huang Xiaolong and you’ll be

rewarded with ten million gold!” Guo Fei followed, hollering his reward.

The moment Guo Fei’s words were spoken, the people on the streets looked astonished.

Some of the passersby were tempted. Kill Huang Xiaolong, and you get ten million gold!

To the smaller forces and family, ten million gold was an astronomical wealth.

By this point, the Guo Family guards and servants had drawn their weapons on them, attacking Huang Xiaolong.

Watching this group of people coming at him, Huang Xiaolong snickered. When these Guo Family guards reached Huang Xiaolong and wanted to attack, Zhao Shu and Fei Hou moved.

Fei Hou leaped up and in a flicker, a dazzling silver river materialized in the air above. Spiraling in the air, an enormous battle qi energy rushed out, blocking the Guo Family guards and servants.

Zhao Shu stood where he was, raised his arm and struck out a palm. The crowd watched as the Guo Family guards and servants were sent flying like they were hit by a great tidal wave, vomiting blood in large amounts.

In a split second, the entire street was dead silent.

A sharp intake of breaths ensued as the attention shifted onto Zhao Shu who was standing behind Huang Xiaolong.

Most of these Guo Family guards were Xiantian experts. It was a given that most of them were only Xiantian First and Second Order experts, but they had coordinated a combined attack! Nonetheless, they were defeated by the unassuming middle-aged man standing behind Huang Xiaolong; sent flying with just one palm, there were no exceptions.

The earlier experts that were tempted to take on Guo Fei's reward of ten million gold had cold sweat trickling down their foreheads, a chilly breeze brushed passed their backs.

Guo Zhi and Guo Fei were as shocked as the rest of them. An indescribable disbelief covered their faces as they surveyed the street littered with the guards and servants that came out with them.

Huang Xiaolong's countenance grew colder than ever as his gaze fell on the brothers. His feet raised, and step by step, he walked towards Guo Zhi and Guo Fei.

Only in this moment did reality hit them. Watching Huang Xiaolong approach, fear filled them, causing them to retreat subconsciously.

"Xiaolong, Bro Xiaolong, it's a misunderstanding. Just now was simply a misunderstanding." Guo Zhi forced an ugly smile on his face, waving his hands in emphasis. The quiver in his voice was noticeable.

"Yes, yes, that's right, a misunderstanding. We didn't really mean that." Guo Fei too forced himself to smile amiably, it was just that the expression on his face looked uglier than crying.

Table of Contents

[Invincible](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 101: Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 102: The Yuwai Kingdom](#)

[Chapter 103: Running into Bandits](#)

[Chapter 104: Slander and Trust](#)

[Chapter 105: Running Into Each Other Again](#)

[Chapter 106: "Im His Old Man!"](#)

[Chapter 107: Really Is the Patriarchs Old Man?](#)

[Chapter 108: What, Do You Dare to Do Something To Me?](#)

[Chapter 109: Yang An is Here!](#)

[Chapter 110: Kaiser Lion Transformation](#)

[Chapter 111: Of Course We Wont Let It End Like This!](#)

[Chapter 112: The Yang Familys Arrival!](#)

[Chapter 113: Leaving in Embarrassment](#)

[Chapter 114: The Vision Manifestation of Heavenly Treasure Appears!](#)

[Chapter 115: A Heavenly Treasure is About to Appear!](#)

[Chapter 116: Duanren Empire Intervention](#)

[Chapter 117: Duan Wuhen](#)

[Chapter 118: Crawl from Here](#)

[Chapter 119: Kill Them All!](#)

[Chapter 120: Spirit Beast!](#)

[Chapter 121: Hunt!](#)

[Chapter 122: Heavenly Treasure Found!](#)

[Chapter 123: Heavenly Treasure: God Binding Ring](#)

[Chapter 124: Li Residence Obliterated](#)

[Chapter 125: Attacking the Tenth Order](#)

[Chapter 126: Huang Min and Li Lu Missing](#)

[Chapter 127: Li Lu Left](#)

[Chapter 128: Meeting Jiang Teng Again](#)

[Chapter 129: Hunting for Iron Crocodiles](#)

[Chapter 130: Running into Big Sword Sect Disciples](#)

[Chapter 131: Kill Southern Cliffs City Castellan](#)

[Chapter 132: Clear Cloud Pavilion Troubles](#)

[Chapter 133: Heading To Big Dawn County](#)
[Chapter 134: Clear Cloud Pavilions People](#)
[Chapter 135: Lock Up?](#)
[Chapter 136: You Dare?](#)
[Chapter 137: Clear Cloud Pavilion Moves in for the Kill](#)
[Chapter 138: You Go Kill Huang Xiaolong!](#)
[Chapter 139: Acme Killings](#)
[Chapter 140: Eliminate from the Root](#)
[Chapter 141: Million Treasures Auction](#)
[Chapter 142: Going to the Auction](#)
[Chapter 143: Meeting Yang An Again](#)
[Chapter 144: Bidding War for Geocentric Esne!](#)
[Chapter 145: News of Yu Ming](#)
[Chapter 146: Taking the Classs First Place?](#)
[Chapter 147: No Mercy](#)
[Chapter 148: Lin Han Landed a Punch!](#)
[Chapter 149: This is Like Scratching an Itch for Me](#)
[Chapter 150: Ice Silkworm Delusion Palm](#)
[Chapter 151: Battle for the Academys Number One](#)
[Chapter 152: Three Elders Ambush](#)
[Chapter 153: Academy Number One](#)
[Chapter 154: Internal Force Breaks Through Xiantian Level](#)
[Chapter 155: An Engagement between Huang and Guo Family](#)
[Chapter 156: Zhao Shu and Yu Mings Arrival](#)
[Chapter 157: The God Binding Rings Previous Master](#)
[Chapter 158: Journeying to Duanren Empire](#)
[Chapter 159: Passing Through Southern Cliffs City](#)
[Chapter 160: Heavily Surrounded by Soldiers from All Directions](#)
[Chapter 161: No Escape for Huang Xiaolong](#)
[Chapter 162: About to Break Through Xiantian Realm?](#)
[Chapter 163: Battle Qi BreakthroughXiantian Realm](#)
[Chapter 164: Second Layer of Linglong Treasure Pagoda](#)
[Chapter 165: Promptly Arriving in Duanren Empire](#)
[Chapter 166: Unable to Find Out?](#)
[Chapter 167: The Imperial City Battle Begins!](#)
[Chapter 168: Can I Sit Here?](#)
[Chapter 169: Imperial City Battle \(1\)](#)
[Chapter 170: Imperial City Battle \(2\)](#)
[Chapter 171: Imperial City Battle \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 172: Imperial City Battle \(4\)](#)
[Chapter 173: Imperial City Battle \(5\)](#)
[Chapter 174: Imperial City Battle \(6\)](#)
[Chapter 175: Imperial City Battle \(7\)](#)
[Chapter 176: Imperial City Battle \(8\)](#)
[Chapter 177: Imperial City Battle \(9\)](#)
[Chapter 178: Imperial City Battle \(10\)](#)
[Chapter 179: Imperial City Battle \(11\)](#)
[Chapter 180: Imperial City Battle \(12\)](#)
[Chapter 181: Imperial City Battle \(13\)](#)
[Chapter 182: Imperial City Battle \(14\)](#)
[Chapter 183: Imperial City Battle \(15\)](#)
[Chapter 184: Buying Southern Hill Estate](#)
[Chapter 185: Refining a Xiantian Expert](#)
[Chapter 186: Insolent!](#)
[Chapter 187: So, the Little Monkey Has Grown Up](#)
[Chapter 188: The Connection Between Zhao Shu and Duan Ren](#)
[Chapter 189: Duanren Institute Term Begins!](#)
[Chapter 190: New Students Signing In](#)
[Chapter 191: Ill Leave Your Doglife](#)
[Chapter 192: Amusement District](#)
[Chapter 193: Investigating the Absolute Soul Pearls Whereabouts](#)
[Chapter 194: Body Dividing Technique](#)
[Chapter 195: News of Deities Templar](#)
[Chapter 196: Divine World](#)
[Chapter 197: Li Lu Appears!](#)
[Chapter 198: Ao Baixue](#)
[Chapter 199: A Paltry Little Huang Family Pissant](#)
[Chapter 200: Just Now Was A Misunderstanding](#)